



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>





STANFORD UNIVERSITY LIBRARY















# HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

OF THE

# ESSEX INSTITUTE.

---

VOLUME VII.

---

SALEM, *Mass.*  
PRINTED FOR THE ESSEX INSTITUTE,  
AT SWASEY'S JOB OFFICE.  
1865.

974.406  
E78

685720

## CONTENTS OF VOLUME VII.

### NUMBER ONE.

Introduction, . . . . .	1	Ipswich—Choate Bridge, . . . . .	84
Record of Births and Deaths in the Town of Lynn, Vol. II.; communicated by Ira J. Patch. (Continued), . . . . .		Provincial Words; killick, killock, kelleek—road, rood, or rode, . . . . .	85
Baptisms of the First Church in Salem, (continued); communicated by Henry Wheatland, . . . . .	8	Pavement of Essex Street, Salem; communicated by Geo. B. Loring, . . . . .	87
Essex County Court Records; communicated by A. C. Goodell, . . . . .	12	Slavery in Essex County; communicated by Geo. B. Loring, . . . . .	87
Cleveland's Historical Discourse; Dummer Academy—Dea. Benj. Coleman—Master Moody and his "Manners-School," . . . . .	17	Lothrop vs. Norman; Jeremiah Hubbard, or Hobart, Chubb, Sergeant, Herrick, Woolber, Archer, Patch, and others; communicated by Ira J. Patch, . . . . .	88
Salem and Charlestown; communicated by T. B. Wyman, Jr., . . . . .	20	Baptisms by Rev. Messrs. Prescott and Holt, of Salem, Middle Precinct, (now South Danvers); communicated by Henry Wheatland, . . . . .	40
Materials for a History of the Ropes Family; collected by E. S. Waters, . . . . .	24		
	25		

### NUMBER TWO.

Memoir of George Atkinson Ward; read at a Meeting of the Essex Institute, by Chas. W. Upham, . . . . .	49	Baptisms of the First Church in Salem; communicated by Henry Wheatland, (continued), . . . . .	84
Jersey Families—Le Blanc or Blank, . . . . .	67	Essex County Court Records, (continued); communicated by A. C. Goodell, . . . . .	87
Papers relating to the North Church in Salem, . . . . .	68	Materials for a History of the Ropes Family (continued); collated by E. S. W., . . . . .	91
Disjecta Membra; Estate of Ann Winsley; Hale Family; Newbury Records; Slavery in Essex County; communicated by Henry J. Cross, . . . . .	71	Baptisms by Rev. Mr. Holt of Salem, Middle Precinct,—now South Danvers—(continued); communicated by Henry Wheatland, . . . . .	95
Record of Births and Deaths in the Town of Lynn, Vol. II., (concluded); communicated by Ira J. Patch, . . . . .	78		

### NUMBER THREE.

The Narrative of Major Thompson Maxwell; communicated by R. S. Rantoul, . . . . .	97	Essex County Court Records; communicated by A. C. Goodell, (continued), . . . . .	129
Final Report of the Committee on the Authenticity of the Tradition of the First Church, built in 1684, . . . . .	116	Materials for a History of the Ropes Family; collated by E. S. W., (continued), . . . . .	188
Baptisms of the First Church in Salem; communicated by Henry Wheatland, (continued), . . . . .	119	Baptisms by Rev. Mr. Holt of Salem, Middle Precinct,—now South Danvers; communicated by Henry Wheatland, (continued), . . . . .	140

### NUMBER FOUR.

Seal of the Court of County Commissioners, . . . . .	145	Baptisms of the First Church in Salem; communicated by Henry Wheatland, (continued) . . . . .	168
Baptisms by Rev. Mr. Holt of Salem, Middle Precinct,—now South Danvers; communicated by Henry Wheatland, (concluded), . . . . .	146	Additional Notice of Major Thompson Maxwell, . . . . .	184
Materials for a History of the Ropes Family; collated by E. S. W., (continued), . . . . .	150	Essex County Court Record; communicated by A. C. Goodell, (continued), . . . . .	185



## NUMBER FIVE.

Higginson Papers, communicated by Hon. B. F. Browne, . . . . .	193	Materials for the History of Ship-Building in Salem, by William Leavitt, No. V. . . . .	207
Letter of Samuel Sewall, Jan. 27th, 1780, communicated by W. P. Upham, . . . . .	195	Rev. Stillman Barden, a biog. and obit. sketch by Mrs. P. A. Hannaford, . . . . .	213
Materials for a History of the Ropes Family; collated by E. S. W. (continued) . . . . .	198	Baptisms of the First Church in Salem; communicated by Henry Wheatland, (continued) . . . . .	221
Dellehonde Family. From Mss. in possession of Mr. Timothy Ropes, of Salem, . . . . .	205	Essex County-Court Records; communicated by A. C. Goodell, Jr. (continued) . . . . .	233

## NUMBER SIX.

Old Schools and School-Teachers of Salem; communicated by Jona. Tucker, . . . . .	241	Obituary Notices, . . . . .	255
Methuen in the Revolution; communicated by Joseph Moulton, . . . . .	243	Baptisms of the First Church in Salem; communicated by Henry Wheatland, (continued) . . . . .	262
Bray family of Salem, Genes. Notes; by E. S. W. . . . .	244	Letter of Ferdinando Gorges 1670. Relating to his claim to the Province of Maine, . . . . .	271
Upton Family; communicated by Matthew A. Stickney. . . . .	247	Essex County-Court Records; communicated by A. C. Goodell, Jr. (continued) . . . . .	273
Materials for a History of the Ropes Family; collated by E. S. W. (continued) . . . . .	248	Index of names.	

# HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

OF THE

# ESSEX INSTITUTE.

---

**Vol. VII. FEBRUARY, APRIL, 1865. NOS. 1, 2.**

---

---

**SALEM:  
PRINTED FOR THE ESSEX INSTITUTE,  
AT SWASEY'S JOB OFFICE.**

1865.



# CONTENTS.

## NUMBER ONE.

Introduction. . . . .	1.	Materials for a history of the Ropes family; collated, by E. S. Waters. . . . .	25.
Record of births and deaths in the town of Lynn—VOL. II—; communicated by Ira J. Patch. (continued). . . . .	3.	Ipswich—Choate Bridge. . . . .	34.
Baptisms of the First Church in Salem (continued), communicated by Henry Wheatland. . . . .	12.	Provincial Words: killick, killock, kelleck—road, rood, or rode. . . . .	35.
Essex County-court Records; communicated by A. C. Goodell. . . . .	17.	Pavement of Essex Street, Salem; communicated by Geo. B. Loring. . . . .	36.
Cleveland's Historical Discourse; Dummer Academy—Dea. Benj. Coleman—Master Moody and his "manners-school." . . . .	20.	Slavery in Essex County; communicated by Geo. B. Loring. . . . .	37.
Salem and Charlestown; communicated by T. B. Wyman Jr., . . . . .	24.	Lothrop vs. Norman: Jeremiah Hubberd or Hobart, Chubb, Sergeant, Herriek, Woolber, Archer, Patch, and others; communicated by Ira J. Patch. . . . .	38.
		Baptisms by Rev. Messrs. Prescott and Holt of Salem, Middle Precinct (now South Danvers) communicated by Henry Wheatland. . . . .	40.

## NUMBER TWO.

Memoir of George Atkinson Ward; read at a meeting of the Essex Institute, by Charles W. Upham. . . . .	49.	Baptisms of the First Church in Salem; communicated by Henry Wheatland. (continued) . . . . .	84.
Jersey Families—Le Blanc or Blank. . . . .	67.	Essex County-court records (continued); communicated by A. C. Goodell. . . . .	87.
Papers relating to the North Church in Salem. . . . .	68.	Materials for a history of the Ropes family (continued); collated by E. S. W. . . . .	91.
Disjecta Membra;—estate of Ann Winsley; Hale family; Newbury records; Slavery in Essex County;—communicated by Henry J. Cross. . . . .	71.	Baptisms by Rev. Mr. Holt of Salem, Middle Precinct, —now South Danvers—(continued);—communicated by Henry Wheatland. . . . .	95.
Records of Births and deaths in the town of Lynn;—Vol. II—(concluded); communicated by Ira J. Patch, . . . . .	73.		

## Officers of the Essex Institute, ELECTED MAY 10, 1865.

- PRESIDENT.**—Francis Peabody.
- VICE PRESIDENTS.**—*Of Natural History*—Sam'l P. Fowler. *Of Horticulture*—J. F. Allen. *Of History*—Abner C. Goodell, Jr.
- SECRETARY AND TREASURER**—Henry Wheatland.
- LIBRARIAN.**—Charles Davis.
- SUPERINTENDENT OF THE MUSEUM**—Fred. W. Putnam.
- FINANCE COMMITTEE.**—John C. Lee, R. S. Rogers, H. M. Brooks, George D. Phippen, J. Chamberlain.
- LIBRARY COMMITTEE.**—J. G. Waters, Alpheus Crosby, Henry J. Cross, William Sutton, G. D. Wildes.
- PUBLICATION COMMITTEE.**—A. C. Goodell, Jr., George D. Phippen, Ira J. Patch, C. M. Tracy, William P. Upham, R. S. Kantoul, F. W. Putnam.
- LECTURE COMMITTEE.**—A. C. Goodell, Jr., Francis Peabody, G. D. Phippen, George Perkins, James Kimball, G. W. Briggs, F. W. Putnam.
- FIELD MEETING COMMITTEE.**—G. B. Loring, C. M. Tracy, S. Barden, S. P. Fowler, J. M. Ives, G. D. Wildes, Charles Davis, E. N. Walton.
- CURATORS OF NATURAL HISTORY.**—*Botany*—C. M. Tracy. *Comparative Anatomy*—Henry Wheatland. *Vertebrata*—Fred. W. Putnam. *Articulata*—James H. Emerton. *Radiata*—Caleb Cooke. *Mollusca and Paleontology*—Henry F. King. *Mineralogy*—Charles H. Higbee. *Geology*—Henry F. Shepard.
- CURATORS OF HISTORY.**—*Ethnology*—Wm. S. Messervy, M. A. Stickney, John Robinson. *Manuscripts*—W. P. Upham, Henry M. Brooks, Gilbert L. Streeter, Samuel B. Buttrick. E. S. Waters, G. D. Wildes. *Fine Arts*—Francis Peabody, Joseph G. Waters, J. A. Gillis.
- CURATORS OF HORTICULTURE.**—*Fruits and Vegetables*—John M. Ives, Joseph S. Cabot, John Bertram, George B. Loring, Richard S. Rogers, Samuel A. Merrill, Wm. Maloon, A. Lackey, G. F. Brown, C. H. Norris. C. H. Higbee. *Flowers*—Francis Putnam, Wm. Mack, George D. Glover, Benjamin A. West.



# HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

OF THE

## ESSEX INSTITUTE.

---

Vol. VII. February, 1865. No. 1.

---

### INTRODUCTION.

In commencing another volume of these Collections the editor feels it to be due to the patrons of the work that the following pages should be prefaced by some apology for the great irregularity with which the numbers have heretofore appeared.

When the Collections were commenced, in April, 1859, it was only proposed to issue this work "occasionally, as circumstances may permit": the enterprise was an experiment; and, considering the comparatively small circle of persons connected with the Institute who could be depended upon as regular contributors, and considering also that the limited pecuniary resources of the society were insufficient to supply demands made upon them for other objects of equal interest and value, this publication was deemed, not without reason, by many, a bold if not a rash undertaking.

The need of practising the greatest economy, led the publication committee to adopt the plan of first printing these collections in a newspaper, from which the type was then taken and arranged in book form. This plan, though now abandoned, was favorable neither to the typographical neatness nor the verbal accuracy of the earlier numbers.

As contributions began to pour in — many of them from unlooked-for sources — and as the list of subscribers increased, it began to be apparent that the work might safely be placed upon a permanent basis and be issued at regular periods. Thus encouraged the committee, on commencing the fourth volume, expressed sanguine hopes of regularly continuing the publication till all valuable historical and genealogical data relating to Essex County, that might be lost by accident or lapse of time, should have been put upon its pages for preservation and easy reference.

But the war, which defeated and delayed so many other enterprises all over the country, sadly interfered with the success of this scheme of publication. The printers, with commendable patriotism, one after another, and sometimes in squads, abandoned their types and joined the army. New hands found it difficult to learn the peculiarities of the "copy" furnished for the Collections, and the proper arrangement of types, &c., in the articles contributed thereto. Meanwhile the printing work was transferred to Mr. Swasey whose endeavors to bring the publication forward so that the numbers might be furnished to the subscribers on or about the first of the months in which they, respectively, professed to appear, were thwarted, partly by the changes of workmen, partly by delays attending the issuing and returning of proof-sheets, but chiefly by his state of ill health, which, at length, forced him to withdraw from the printing-office altogether.

Since Mr. Swasey retired from his office it has been a serious question with the publication committee whether, in making arrangements for the future publication of the Collections, a different size and shape should be adopted and whether the numbers should appear quarterly, or bi-monthly as heretofore. It was finally determined to continue the publication in a shape uniform with previous numbers, improving, however, the quality of the paper used; and it was, moreover, agreed to appoint an

editor, who should superintend the publication, and endeavor to urge the work forward in bi-monthly numbers till the dates of the numbers shall correspond with the time of their publication. This task was voluntarily accepted by the chairman of the committee on publication, who will edit the present volume throughout.

The October and December numbers of the last year are now in press and will be issued as soon as the index to Vol. VI., which is now nearly completed in MS., is finished and printed.

The publication of the Historical Collections was at first committed, nominally, to a firm of enterprising booksellers in this city; but a member of that firm led a company to the war, and it was found that the large amount of ordinary business which fell to the remaining partner left little or no time for him to devote to increasing the circulation of the Collections. The whole publication is, therefore, now assumed by the Institute, which, after this explanation, asks of its patrons not only their indulgence but such aid as they can give to it by bringing it to the notice of persons interested in New England history and genealogy, and by communicating to the editor or any other member of the publication committee, such facts or suggestions as, in their opinion, will prove useful to its readers or its publisher.

The following pages are, perhaps, a fair specimen of the whole volume; but

it is confidently expected that not only matters of greater general interest but also a larger proportion of accurate, rare and valuable genealogical matter will appear in future numbers of this and the succeeding volumes.

---

## RECORD OF BIRTHS AND DEATHS IN THE TOWN OF LYNN. VOL. II.

---

COMMUNICATED BY IRA J. PATCH.

---

Continued from Vol. VI. p. 252.

John Newhall Quartus and Rebeckah Collins Was Married the 28 of March 1691.

John ther Sonne was born the 22 of December 1692.

Hennry ther Sonn was born the 7th of June 1695.

Elyezer their Sonn was born the 20th of Aprill 1698.

Increas their Sonn was born the 19th of March 1699-1700.

---

The genealogy of Nathaniell Newhall and Elizabeth his wife.

Nathaniell their Sonn was Born the 9th of february 1684-5.

Samuell their Sonn was Born the 7th of September 1686.

Elizabeth their Daughter Was born the 2 of October 1688.

Johnathon their Sonn was born the 4th of May 1691.

Elizabeth their Daughter Died the begining of October 1692.

Elizabeth their Daughter was born the 16th of October 1694.

Nathaniell Newhall the father of ye aforesd children Departed this Life the 23 of December 1695.

---

The Genealoge of George Oakes and of Jennit his wiff.

George born

John ther Sonn was Born the last of July 1664.

Mary ther Daughter was Born the 18 of October 1666.

Richard their Sonn was born the 16 of December 1668.

Sarah ther Daughter was born about the 15 of March 1670-71.

Elizabeth ther Daughter was Born about the 25 of January 1673.

George Oakes Senior was Buryed the 28 of July 1688.

---

Crispas Richards & Sarah Collins was Married Decemr 21, 1702.

---

Sarah the wiff of Oliuer Purchis And Prissilla Wilson His Daughter Departed this life the 21 of October 1671.

Aquilla the Sonn of William Gibson and Grand child to the Afoursayd Oliuer Departed this Life the 4th of November 1671.

Oliuer Purchis and Mary Perkins was Joined in Mariag the 17 of September 1672.

---

Moses Hauen and his wife Mary.

Joseph the Sonn of Moses Hauen was Borne the 8th of february 1688-89.

Susannah their daughter was Borne the 20th of October 1690.

Richard their Sonn was Borne the 8th of Jannuary 1692-93.

Moses their Sonn was Born the 11th of Nouemr 1695.

Mary their Daughter was Borne the first day of October 1698.

Mehitabell ther Daughter was born the 30th of January 1701-2.

The Genealogy of Roberd Potter and of Ruth his wiff.

Ruth the Daughter of Roberd Potter was born into this world The 27 of february 1673.

Joseph their Sonn was born the 25 of December 1676.

Benjamin ther Sonn was born the 11 of Aprill 1680.

Samuell ther Sonn was born the 8 of May 1682.

Sarah Potter Daughter to Nicolas Potter father vnto Robert Potter departed this Life the 29th of September 1688.

Ruth Potter Departed this Life the 18 day of March 1704.

Robert Potter Departed this Life the 21 of March 1709-10.

John Potter and Elizabeth Norwood Was Married the 27th of May 1692.

Nathaniell ther Sonne was Borne the 17th of August 1693.

Elizabeth their Daughter was Borne

the 16 of October 1695.

Elizabeth Potter ther Daughter Departed this Life the 6 of August 1697.

John ther Son was born the 9th of Aprill 1699.

Elizabeth their Daughter was born ye 26 of December 1701.

Deliuerrance their Daughter was born the 19 of february 1707-8.

Joseph their Son was born the Sixth of Decemr 1709.

Robert Potter Junior and Martha Halle was Married the 9 of January 1681.

Ephraim their Sonne was born the 5th of Aprill 1683.

Martha ther Daughter was born the 21 of June 1685.

Sarah ther daughter was Borne the 12th of Aprill 1687.

Ruth ther Daughter was Borne the 17th of february 1688-89 and departed this Life the 26th of february 1688-89.

Ruth ther Daughter was borne the 6 of March 1690.

Elizabeth ther Daughter was born the 13 of March 1691-2.

Roberd their Sonn Was born ye 11th of Octoberr 1694.

Rebecca their Daughter was born the 24 day of October 1696.

Mary their Daughter was born the 26th of March 1699.

Mary their Daughter Departed this Life the 26th of May 1700.

Nathaniell their Sonn was born the 16 day of July 1701.



Elizabeth their Daughter was born the 4th of May 1704.

John Perkins and Anna Hucheson Was Married ye 29th of August 1695.

Anna their Daughter Was born the 28th of Desember 1696.

John their Son was born the 9th of March 1697-8.

Elizabeth their Daughter was born the 8th of March 1699-700.

Mary their Daughter was born the 20th of August 1702.

William their Son was born the 10th of August 1704.

John Perkins Departed this Life January ye 12th 1711-12.

Anna Perkins Departed this Life December ye first 1717.

Samuell Penfeald & Mary Lewis was Married the last of Nouember 1675.

Samuell the Son of Samuell Penfeald was born the 17th of September 1676.

Mary ther Daughter was born the 24 of October 1678.

Nathaniell Newhall Sone to John Newhall Junior & his wife.

Priscillah their Daughter was born the 28th of Nouember 1687.

Nathanniell their Son was Borne the 11th of June 1690.

the genealoge of Henery Rhoads junior & Elizabeth his wife.

Lidiah their Daughter was born the 2 of July 1696.

Hezekiah their Son was born ye 3 of January 1698-9.

Sarah their Daughter was born ye 2 of Nouember 1700.

Martha their Daughter was born ye 20 of february 1702-3.

Tabitha their Daughter was born ye 7 of March 1705.

Ezekell their Son was born ye 31 of August 1707.

Eunes their Daughter was born the 11 of Nouember 1710.

Jonathan the son of Mr. Henery Roods died the 7 of Aprill 1677.

Mrs Elizabeth Rhoads ye wife of Mr. Henery Rhoads Departed this Life the 25th of Nouember 1700.

Joshua Roods and Ann Graus was Married the 12 of June 1678.

Hannahe the Daughter of Joshua Roods was born the 28 of March 1679.

Joseph ther Son was born the 19 of January 1680.

Henery ther Son was born In December 1682.

Thomas ther Son was born the 14 of ffewbruary 1684.

Jane their daughter was born the 25th of february 1687-8.

Mary their daughter was born the 13th of Aprill 1690.

Elizabeth their Daughter was born the last day of Nouember 1692.

Joseph their Sonne Departed this

Life September 1693.

Eleazer Rhoads Departed this Life  
May 15, 1716.

Joshua Rhoads Departed this Life  
Decemr ye 29th 1725.

Ann ye wife of Joshua Departed  
this Life february ye 21st 1735-6.

Samuell Roads and Abigall Coots  
Was Married the 16 of January 1681.

Jonathan ther Sonn was born the 28  
of Nouember 1683.

Samuell ther Sonn was born the 2  
day of August 1685.

Abigail their daughter was Borne  
the 19th of January 1686.

Eliezer their Sonne was Borne the  
5th of Nouember 1688.

Sarah their Daughter was Borne the  
last day of July 1690.

Sarah ther daughter Died the 8th of  
October 1690.

Obadiah ther Sonn was born the  
13th of May 1693.

Sarah ther Daughter Was born the  
16th of August 1696.

Sarah their Daughter Departed this  
Life the July 1698.

Joane their Daughter was born ye  
19th day of August 1699.

Joseph their Sonn was born ye 25  
day of August 1701.

Benjamin their Son was born ye 12  
of June 1704.

Joseph Roads and Janne Cootts was  
Maried the 25 of May 1674.

Samuell ther Sonn was born the 6 of  
March 1674-75.

Samuell ther Sonn died the 9 of  
July 1675.

Elizabeth ther Daughter was born  
the 22 of August 1676.

Joseph their Sonn was born the 14  
of Aprill 1678.

Joseph ther Sonn Died the 26 of  
Jully 1678.

Janne ther Daughter was born the  
14 of July 1679.

John ther Sonn was born the 2 of  
Jannuary 1681.

Susannah ther Daughter was born  
The 18 of Nouember 1684.

Mary their Daughter was borne the  
23th of Nouember 1687.

Josiah Roods and Elizabeth Coots  
was married the 23 of July 1673.

Henery the Sonn of Josiah Roods  
was Born the first of June 1674.

Elizabeth ther Daughter was Born  
the 13 of August 1676.

Mary ther Daughter was born the 21  
of October 1677.

Mary ther Daughter Died the 4 of  
fewbruary 1677-8.

John ther Sonne was born the 27 of  
May 1679.

Josiah ther Sonne was borne the 19  
of January 1680.

Eliezur their Sonne was born The 8  
of July 1683.

John ther Sonne was Died the  
August 1684.

John ther Sonn was born the 22 of March 1685.

Mary ther Daughter was Borne the 26th of March 1687.

Jonathan their Sonn was born the 18 of September 1692.

Elizabeth Rhoads yt was the wife of Josiah Rhoads Departed this Life ye 19 of October 1694.

Josiah Rhoads and Anna Burrill was Married ye 24th of July 1695.

Elzabeth Rand that was the wife of Robert Rand Senr Departed this Life ye 29th of August 1693.

Robert Rand Senr Departed this Life the 8th day of Neuenber 1694.

Josiah Rhoad & Prissilla Smith was Married the 7 of January 1702-3.

Mary their Daughter was Born ye 23 of January 1703-4.

Josiah ther Son was born the Second of March 1705-6.

Priscilla their Daughter was born the 21th of January 1710-11.

Robert Rand Junior and Tabitha Inery Was Married the Last of Janu-ary 1683.

Robert their Sonn was Borne the 6th of October 1686.

Zachariahs their Sonn was Borne the 15th of Aprill 1688 & was Burryed the 26th of Aprill 1688.

Zacarias their Sonn was Borne the 19th of July 1689.

Hannah ther Daughter was Borne in September 1691.

Thomas their Sonn Was Borne the 23 of July 1693 & he Dyed the 13 of August 1693.

Mary ther Daughter was born ye 7th of August 1695.

John their Sonn was Borne the 3 of february 1697-8.

John their Sonn departed this Life the 20th of January 1699-700.

Lois their Daughter was born the 19th of May 1700.

The genealoge of Isaac Ramsdell Junr & of Abigail his wife.

Johnathon ther Sonn was born the 16 of September 1690.

Nathanell ther Sonn was born the 14th day of September 1694.

Abigaill their Daughter was born the 17th of August 1698.

Isaac their Sonn was born the 12th of September 1700.

Ebenezur their Son was born the 9th of Aprill 1705.

Ester ther Daughter was born the 2 of August 1707.

Ephraim their Son was born the 20th of february 1708-9.

Ester their Daughter departed this Life the 28th of August 1707.

Ephraim their Son departed this Life the 23 of Nouember 1709.

Timothy their Son was born the first Day of August 1711.

The Genneolgge of Isake Ramsdell And of Elloner his wiff.

Dorkas the Daughter of Isake Ramsdall Died the 16 of August 1676.

John the Sonn of Isake Ramsdell Died the 3 of January 1676.

Nathanell The Sonn of Isake Ramsdell was born the last of May 1677.

John ther Sonn was borne the 19 of March 1679-80.

Joseph their Sonne was borne the 17 of September 1682.

Sarah ther Daughter was borne the 8 of May 1685.

Elner ther Daughter was Borne the 8th of Aprill 1688.

Jonathan ther Sonn of Isake Ramsdell Junr was born the 16 of September 1690.

Anna ther Daughter Was born the 30th of Aprill 1691.

Nathanell Ramsdell married to Elizabeth Mansfield bothe of Lyn. Nouember ye 2 day 1698, by Mr Jeremiah Shepard.

The Genealoge of Aquilla Ramsdell.

Nathanell the sonn of Aquilla Ramsdell was Born the 26 of September 1673.

Aquilla the sonne of Aquilla Ramsdall was born the last of January 1675.

John ther Sonn was born the 25 of March 1678.

Jonathan the Sonne of Aquillan Ramsdell was born the 23 of August 1679 and Died the 16 of September 1679.

Hannahe ther Daughter was born the 26 of September 1680.

Jonathan ther Sonne was born the 6 of June 1683.

Samuell ther Sonn was born the 26 of October 1684.

Jonathan ther Sonn Died the 25 of fewbruary 1684.

Presillah ther Daughter was Born the 26 of July 1687.

Beniamin the Sonn of Aquillan Ramsdall Was born the 21 of January 1689-90.

Mosses ther Sonn was born the 10th fewbruary 1692-93.

Elizabeth ther Daughter was born the 20th of Aprill 1696.

Hannah the wife of Aquilla Ramsdall departed this life the 10th of Nouember 1688.

John Ramsdell Senior father to Aquilla Ramsdall Departed this life the 27th of October 1688.

Prissilla the wiff of John Ramsdall Senr Died the 23 of January 1675.

Deborah the Daughter of Edward Richard Departed this liff the 24 of December 1679.

Edward Richards father to Deborah Departed this life 26th of January 1689-90.

Thomas Burridge & his wife Elizabeth.

Their Daughter Johannah was borne the 20th of August 1688.



Elizabeth ther Daughter was born  
The 20 Day of Nouember 1691.

John their Sonn was borne the 26 of  
January 1694.

thomas their Sonn was born ye 19th  
of September 1697.

Mary ther Daughter was born the 3  
of March 1699-700.

E. Bethiah their Daughter was born  
ye 12 of May 1704.

Ruth their Daughter was born the 1  
of february 1707-8.

Elizabeth the wife of Thomas Bur-  
rage departed this Life the 16 day of  
June 1709.

the genealoge of Jonathan Ramsdall  
& of Anna his wife.

Jonathan their Sonn was born the 23  
of March 1698-99.

Lois their Daughter was born the  
19th of Nouember 1700.

Mary their Daughter was born the  
18th of Decemr 1702.

Jacob their Son was born the 4th of  
January 1704-5.

Jacob their Son Departed this Life  
ye 25th of March 1705.

Margarit their Daughter was born  
27 of february 1708-9.

Hepseba their Dauter was born 18  
of October 1711.

Sarah their Daughter was born the  
51 of Aprill 1714.

Unes their Daughter was born the  
15 day of february 1716-17.

Darcos their Daughter was born the  
5 day of January 1718-19.

John their Son was born January  
27th 1721-2.

Zachariah Rand and Anna Iuery Was  
Maried the 2 of Aprill 1684.

Ebenezer Tarbox & Mary Breaan was  
Married ye 15th of Aprill 1700.

John their Son was born the Seventh  
day of february 1701-2.

Nathaniell their Son was born the  
20th of March 1703-4.

Jacob their Son was born the 14th  
of June 1707.

Ebenezer their Son was born the  
14th of June 1709.

the abouenamed Ebenezer Tarbox  
Senior Departed this Life 2d of Decem-  
ber 1723.

The Genealoge of Beniamin Rednay  
and of Sarah his wife.

Sarah their Daughter was born the  
8 of ffewbruary 1674.

Mary ther Daughter -was born the  
20 of January 1676.

Hannah ther Daughter was born the  
9 of Aprill 1679.

Rebeckar ther Daughter was born  
the 9th of August 1682.

Joseph ther Sonne was born the 20  
of January 1683.

Nathanell ther Sonn was born the  
17 day of Aprill 1686.

Joseph Rednay Departed this Liff  
The 23 of January 1685-6.

Joseph Dennisse of Wenham & Elizabeth ffarr was married August 6th 1702.

the genealoge of Richard Dexter of his wife.

Ruth their Daughter was born ye 4th of Nouember 1705.

Abraham Roberds & his wife.  
their Daughter Elizabeth was Borne the 19th of Nouember 1684.

their Daughter Ann was Borne the 2th of Aprill 1686.

John Rhoads & Joanna Alley was married 4th of May 1704.

John their Son was born the 7th of August 1705.

the gēealoge of George Lilley & of Elizabeth his wife.

Jacob their Sonn was born the 10th of Nouember 1698.

Elisha their Sonn was born the 10th of Aprill 1699.

Elizabeth their Daughter was born the 3 of September 1700.

Mary their Daughter was born the 25 of December 1702.

Sarah their Daughter was born the 26th of May 1705.

Elizabeth the wife of the abouenamed Georg Lilly Departed this Life the first day of March 1706-7.

Edmond Roolton Died the 4 of March 1674-75.

Thomas Lewis and his wife Mary.  
John their Sonn was Borne the 2th of August 1687.

Thomas their Sonn was Borne the 2th of December 1689.

Mary their Daughter was Borne The 4th of August 1691.

Rebeckar there Daughter Was Born the 18th of Martch 1693-94.

Rebeckah ther Daughter Died the 11th of June 1694.

Benjamin their Sonn Was born 26 of June 1695.

Abigail their Daughter was borne the 14th of October 1696.

Joseph theire Sonn was born the 28th of Aprill 1699.

Eynice their Daughter was born the 18th of Nouember 1701.

Benjamin their Sonn was born the 16th of January 1703-4.

part of ye genealoge of Thomas Lewis &c.

Ruth the Daughter of Thomas and Mary his wife was born ye 18 of January 1705-6.

Ephram Staly & Elizabeth Sammons Was Maryed the 3 day of May 1695.

Hannah their Daughter was born 7th day of June 1697.

Dorrity the wiff of Henery Silsby Dyed the 27 of September 1676.

Henery Silsby and Grace Eatton was maried the 18 of Nouember 1680.

Robert Bates & Sarah his wife.  
Margrett ther Daughter was Borne the 10th of March 1677.

Mary their Daughter was Born the 15th of July 1678.

William their Sonn was Borne the 20th of Aprill 1681.

Samuell their Sonn was Borne the 5th of December 1682.

Hannah their Daughter was Borne the 10th of Aprill 1684.

John their Sonn was Borne the first of Nouember 1686.

Joseph their Sonn was Borne the 25th of June 1686.

Robert Bates Departed this Life September ye 2d 1727.

the genealogge of Ephram Silsbe & Rachel his wife.

Henary their Sonn was Borne 15 of Nouember 1694.

Jonathan Silsby and Bathiah Mack was married the 1 of January 1673.

Sarah ther Daughter was born The 5 of December 1674.

Jonathan ther Sonn was born the 16 of March 1677-78.

Bathiah ther Daughter was born the 12 of Aprill 1680 and Died the 16 of May 1681.

Elizabeth ther Daughter was born the 2 day of August 1685.

Hannah their Daughter was Borne the 3th of October 1687.

Thomas Stocker & Sarah Berry was Maryed the 29th Day of Nouember 1700.

Mary their Daughter was born the 22d day of October 1701.

Hannah their Daughter was born the 19th of May 1703.

Ebenezer their Son was born the 27th of May 1705.

Thomas their Son was born the 20th of Aprill 1708-9.

Epraim their Son was born the 4th of Aprill 1713.

Sarah their Daughter was born 6th of March 1716-17.

Samuell Silsby and Mary Biscow was Married the 4 of July 1676.

Mary their Daughter was born The 20 of June 1677.

Samuell Silsby was Burryed the 18th of October 1687.

Jonathan Thoyght & Hannah his wife.

Sarah ther Daughter was Borne the 23th of May 1691.

The Genealoge of William Smith and of Hannah his wiff.

Hannah Smith Departed this Life the first day of March 1703-4.

Sarah ther Daughter Died the 4 of October 1676.

Mary ther Daughter was Born the 15 of August 1675.

[ To be Continued. ]

# BAPTISMS OF THE FIRST CHURCH IN SALEM.

COMMUNICATED BY HENRY WHEATLAND.

Continued from Vol. vi. page 244.

1657.

24. 11. Hanna. dau. of Thomas Gardner.

1658.

14. 1. John son of Joseph Hardy.  
11. 2. Jacob son to Will. Vincent.  
Richd. son of Robt. Elwell.  
23. 3. Robt. son of Robt. Graye.  
30. 3. Mary dau. of Nath'l Felton.  
Eliz. dau. of Humph. Woodbery.  
Bethiah dau. of Mathew Dove.\*  
20. 4. Benjamin son of Joseph Holten.  
Sam'll son of Robert Hibbert.  
18. 5. Isaack son of sister Reddington.  
1. 6. Jonathan son of John Horne.  
2. 11. James son of Mr. Will. Browne.  
16. 11. Thos. son of John Ruck.  
30. 11. Sam'll son of John Ingersoll.  
6. 12. Sarah dau. of Henry Batholemew.

1659.

7. 1. John son of Hugh Woodbery.  
10. 2. John son of Jon. Browne jun.  
Jacob son of John Marsh.  
10. 2. Abigaile dau. of John Marston.  
Hanna. Sarah & Elizabeth  
children of Will. Marston.

1659.

5. 4. Jacob son of Tho. Read.  
26. 4. Hanna dau. of Robt. Gray.  
3. 5. Mary dau. of Henry Kenny.  
Abigaile dau. of Jon. Sibly.

1660.

8. 4. Francis son of Jo. Higginson.  
8. 10. James son of Joseph Hardy.  
15. 1. Sara. da. of Tho. Read.  
4. 5\* John son of Rich. Curtis.

1661.

25. 1. Hanna. dau. of Nicho. Potter.  
1. 6. Christian dau. of H. Woodbery.  
29. 6. John son of John Weston.  
John son of Mary Lay.  
3. 9. Remember, Hanna, dau. of John Leach.  
Daniel son of Math. Dove.\*  
8. 10. Anna, Eliz. & John, childn. of R. Harvy.  
22. 10. Henry son of Jo. Higginson.

1662.

13. 2. Dan. son of Joshua Ray.  
Rebeca, Sarah, Elizabeth, dau. of Jos. Ray.  
Mary, Will. Abig. Arthur of Abigail Kippins.  
27. 2. Eliz. dau. of John Croad.  
Johanna, Eliz. John children of Zebulon Hill.  
26. 3. James son of John Mascall.  
John son of Rog. Conant.  
Nath., John, Lot, Eliz. child'n of Lot Conant.  
2. 4. Hanna d. of Rich. Leach.  
22. 4. Joseph son of R. Elwood.



1662.

29. 4. Prudence dau. of T. Putnam.  
Sara dau. of H. Kenny.

13. 5. Jehodan d. of R. Harvy.

28. 10. Philip son of Zeb: Hill.

1663.

20. 1. Aaron son of Moses Maver-  
ick.

Samuell son of Dixy.  
Samuel son of John Brown jr.

5. 2. John son, Del. dau. of John  
Dodge.

Eliz. dau. of Eliz. Williams.

11. 2. Bethiah dau. of Jos. Ray.  
Eliz. dau. of Nath. Putnam.

20. 2. Timothy, John, Damaris, Ruth  
child'n of Damaris Mans-  
field.

John & Tho. child'n of Mary  
Westgate.

Hanna dau. of James Rising.

17. 3. Benj. & Elizabeth of Ambr.  
Gale.

Hanna dau. of Joseph Hardy.  
dau. of Ab. Kippis.

24. 3. Henry son of sister Holten.  
Aaron son of bro. Morgan.  
Eliz. Abigaile child'n of John  
Woodbery.

20. 4. John son of John Croad.  
Hanna. of Nath'l Felton.  
Hanna dau. of Mary Lay.  
Deliverance dau. of W. Mars  
ton.

28. 8. Elizab. dau. of bro. Weston.

7. 9. Jacob son of sister Read.

15. 9. Mary dau. of bro. Potter.

17. 11. Charity dau. of bro. Gale.

1664.

1. 3. Eliz. dau. of sister Kenny.

8. 3. Ruth dau. of Cr. Babbidge.

5. 4. Hanna, Mary, Sarah, Robt. of  
sister Sallo's.

Nic. son of sister Maskall.

Sarah, Debora, Eliz. Isaack,  
of sister Isaack Williams.

Mary dau. of bro. Ralfe El-  
lenwood.

12. 4. dau. of Jo. Marsh.

12. 8. Jonathan of T. Gardner.  
Martha dau. of Lot Conant.

6. 9. Abigail dau. of bro. Harvy.  
Paul son of Dam. Mansfield.

1665.

2. 2. Eben. Ruth of bro. G. Gardi-  
ner.

Benjamin of Is. Williams.

26. 2. Peter son of Hanna Brown.

10. 1. Sus. dau. of sister Woodcok.  
Sam. son of bro. Potter.

29. 1. Eliz. dau. of sister Hill.  
of bro. Daunton.  
of sister Baker.  
of sister Leech.

Susana dau. of Nath'l Felton.

23. 5. Hanna dau. of Mr. Croad.

30. 5. Jeffry son of Jo. Massy.  
John son of Jo. Gedney.  
Jonathan son of Bart. Gedney.  
Sam. son of Sam. Williams.

6. 6. Mary dau. of sister Ruck.

20. 6. Theop. son of bro. Rix.  
Ambros son of Ambr. Gale.  
John, Will, Sam, & Abigail of  
Eliz. Stone.

10. 7. Susan dau. of John Gedny.

1665.

10. 7. William son of sister Will.  
Maston.

Samuel son of bro. Weston.

28. 8. Nicholas son of s.† Manning.  
Sam. son of s. Sherman.  
Sam. son & Sarah dau. of  
Lydia Pitman.

John son of John Massy.

Jonathan son of bro. Roots.

Sam. son of Sam. Allen.

20. 9. Joseph, Isaack, Andrew of  
Nich. Woodbery.

18. 12. James son of James Brown.  
Sara dau. of Mrs. (Hingam)  
Croad.

25. 1. Samuel, Joseph, Benjamin of  
Tho. West.  
Elizab. dau. of H. West.

1666.

8. 2. Marget d. of Jo. Brown jun.  
Hanna dau. of bro. Potter.

29. 2. Priscilla dau. of Hugh Wood-  
bery.

Sarah dau. of John Gedney.

20. 3. Rebecca dau. of Mr. Hale.  
Joseph son of sister Kippins.  
James son of Houlton.  
Debora d. of s. Dowe.\*

12. 3. of s. Keny.  
Sam. son, Sarah d. of Ed.  
Gale.

24. 4, Eliez. son of Eliez'r Gedney.

1. 5. Henry son of Jo. Williams.  
Sara d. of Mrs. Helwis.  
d. of s. Dowe.\*

14. 5. John s. of bro. Ray.  
John son of s. Sallo's.

1666.

21. 5. Joshua son of s. Stevens.

7. 6. Bart. son of B. Gedney.  
Will. son of bro. Bishop.  
Sara dau. of bro. Ellenwood.  
Mary dau. of sister Lee.  
Mary dau. of s. Dodge.

19. 6. John, Sam. Zerub. sons of  
Mrs. Mary Endicott who  
was baptised ye Sabbath  
before Sarah Henly.

19. 6. Martha of s. Proctor of Ips-  
wich.

Sara dau. of sister Read.

26. 6. Eliza. dau. of Nath Howard.

19. 7. Joseph, Eliza, Mary, Abigail,  
Samuel, John, Children of  
Mary Swasy.

26. 7. Abigail, Bethiah, Joseph, John  
Children of Jos. Hutchinson.  
Joseph, Samuel, sons of Sam.  
Morgan.

Lidia, Joseph, children of —  
Herick.

Mary, Elias, Joan, ch. of Sa-  
rah Henly.

29. 7. Nath'l, Sam'l, Elizabeth, ch.  
of Nath. Stone.

17. 9. Benj'n, John, sons of Rich'd  
Hollinwood.

10. 12. Eliza. dau. of Rem. Samon.  
Sam. of H. West.

Lydia of brother Potter.  
Mary of Sam. Williams.

1667.

14. 2. George son of John Corwin.  
Abigail dau. of Eli Hathorne.  
Edmond son of Edmond Gale.

1667.

3. 5. William, Sarah, of Lot Co-  
nant.  
Ebenezer of Eliz. Woodbery.  
Joseph of Joseph Porter.  
Thomas of Woodbery.  
Abigail of Howard.
3. 5. John, Robert, Mary, Abraham  
Ch. of John Peas.
14. 5. Jonathan of s. Williams.  
Rebecca, Hanna, John, Sara,  
Priscilla, Jonathan, James,  
ch. of John Putnam.
21. 5. Francis of H. Skery Jun.  
Peter of Peter Woodbery.  
Samuel, Cornelius of H. Ba-  
ker.  
Benjamin, Jonathan, David of  
H. Foster.  
Benjamin of Mr. Zerub: En-  
decot.  
Hanna of Bartholemew Ged-  
ney.  
Nicolas, Elizabeth, Hanna of  
s. Merit.
14. 11. Jonathan of Mr. Croad.  
Mary of s. Miles.
12. Abigail of s. Rich. Hollin-  
wood.

1668.

20. 1. John son of T. West.
5. 2. Elizabeth of s. Foster.  
Bethiah of s. Ruck.
7. 3. Georg of El. Hawthorne.  
Rachell of s. Leech.  
Joseph of s. Herick.  
Elizabeth of Jo. Corwin.
10. 3. Hanna. of W. Brown.

1668.

10. 3. Matthew of s. Dow.\*
10. 3. Abigail, John, Benjamin, of s.  
John Archer.
21. 4. William of John Gedney jr.  
John of s. Nicolas Manning.  
George of John Williams.
28. 4. Elizabeth of Tho. Dean.
12. 5. Benjamin of s. Stevens.  
Bethia of bro. Potter.
9. 6. John of Jo. Norman.  
William of Sam. Eburn.
17. 6. Samuel of s. Lee.
23. 6. Mary of Zerub. Endicot.  
Hanna of s. Kippin.  
John of s. Houghton.  
Abigail of s. Mansfield.
20. 7. William of W. Allen.  
Sarah of Jos. Ray.  
William of Will. Maston.
23. 8. John son & dau. of Sam.  
Ward.  
Bethia dau. of s. Jo. Archer.
- Nov. 1. Sarah and Eliz. of bro. Giles.
- Nov. 22. Abigail, Thomas, Samuel Eliz-  
abeth, William, Daniel, Na-  
thaniel, Mary, of bro. Tho.  
Giggles.
- Nov. 29. Priscilla of bro. Joseph Graf-  
ton.  
of bro. Sam. Archer.
- Dec. Mary of bro. John Norman.  
Hilyard of Sam. Williams.  
of Nath. Putnam.

1669.

- Mch. 3. Jonathan of John Brown jun.
- Ap. 5. Bartholemew of Jas. Browne.
- Ap. 25. Sam. son of bro. Potter.

1669.		1670.	
Ap. 25.	Azor of Edmond Gale. Sarah of s. Pickworth.	May 8.	Robert of Sam. Morgan Hanna of s. Pickworth.
May 13.	John of bro. Giggles. Samuel of Sam. Goldthwait.	26.	Lucy of Jo. Corwin. Elizabeth of Eli Hanthorn.
June 6.	Eliz. of Eli Gedney. Jonathan of Isaack Williams. Mary of s. English.	June 5.	Nathaniel of Jo. Gedny.
June 21.	Anne of H. Skery. Elizabeth of Jo. Leech.	12.	Jonathan of Forster. Susanna of Rem. Samon. Gershom & Abigail of Mrs. Ashby.
July 17.	John of W. Downton.	July 10.	Elizabeth of Zach. Marsh. Elizabeth of
July 25.	William, John, Rob't, Thom- as, Sam'l, Mary, Alice, of W. Bartol & his wife of Marblehead.	17.	Lydia of Brother Potter. Sarah of ye daughter of s. Stackhouse.
Aug. 6.	Abigail, Mary, Remember of Abigail Ward of Marble- head. Sarah of John Massy. Abigail, Elizabeth, Sarah, Rebecca, William, of s. Clark of Marblehead. of Marsh.	Aug.	of s. Bean. Joseph of s. Henly. John, Mary, of Jo. Marston.
Sept. 7.	Mary of J. Williams.	Aug. 28.	Sarah of s. Kippin. John of s. Lee. Abraham, John, Mary, Sarah Elizabeth of s. Smith.
Sept. 12.	Joseph of s. Pitman. Nathaniel of Sam Bedel. Eliz. of Theod. Price.	Sept. 4.	Sara Dod, Mary Fortune, at age. Joseph of Tho. Putnam. Susanna of Jo. Putnam. William of Sam. Allen.
Oct.	Sam. of W. Brown.	Oct. 2.	Penelope of Mr. Corwin.
1670.		Nov.	Sarah, Thomas, Elizabeth, John of Sara. Dod. Elias, Thomas of Mary For- tune. James of Jo. Peas.
M. 3.	Will. of Joseph Grafton. Stephen of Joseph Swasy.	18.	Henry of H. West. [To be Continued.]
Ap. 10.	Joseph of Mr. Wells. Joseph of Rich. Hollinwood. Nathaniel of Hanna Beal.		
17.	Peter of Sister Pickman. Lyddia of Barth. Gedney.		
May 8.	Elizabeth of Abigail Ward. Samuel of s. Clark.		

\* This name is obscure in the original record.  
It is either Dow or Dove.

† "s" is an abbreviation of "sister."



---

**ESSEX COUNTY-COURT RECORDS.**


---

COMMUNICATED BY A. C. GOODSELL.

---

The earliest volumes of records of the old County-Courts of Essex County contain much valuable historical and genealogical matter not to be found elsewhere. The first book of records of the Salem Court begins in 1636, and is still in an excellent state of preservation, owing chiefly to the pains taken to preserve it by the late Benj. R. Nichols, Esq., when he was a writer in the Clerk's office.

As this volume is liable to receive injury from frequent handling, and as it is not likely that, in the present state of public knowledge concerning the value of original historical documents, the proper officers will make any provision for copying or printing this book, it is here printed, *verbatim*, beginning with the forms of oaths and lists of constables which are recorded upon the fly-leaf of the original volume.

This volume may be succeeded by others of the Ipswich and Norfolk court records, and, if the project is received with favor, by later volumes of the Salem records.

**SALEM QUARTERLY COURT.**

*The forme of an oath for Commissioners:*

You doe heere take God to witnes and doe sweare by his name that in all causes or controversies that shall come before yo<sup>r</sup> you will in Gods feare use yo<sup>r</sup> best skill & abilitie dilligentlie to search out & rightlie to iudge w<sup>th</sup>out ptiallitie, [partiality] betweene cause and cause & ptie [party] & ptie according to the testimonie & evidence that is brought before yow. so help yo<sup>r</sup> God.

*The forme of an oath for the cunstable, &c. 28<sup>o</sup> of 1 mo: 1687:*

Whearas you are chosen to the office of a cunstable w<sup>th</sup>in the towne or liberties of Salem for the space of a yeare un[till a] new be chosen in yo<sup>r</sup> roome, yow doe heare sweare and take God to witnes that you will faithfully serue this Co<sup>m</sup>onwealth in the said office, dureing all the said tyme, yo<sup>r</sup> shall carefullie see to the p<sup>r</sup>serva<sup>ce</sup> of the peace, you shall arrest all such as in yo<sup>r</sup> p<sup>r</sup>esence shall goe about to disturbe the same & carie them to the next maiestrate, yow shall duly execute all warrants and co<sup>m</sup>andes deliueured to yow from Lawfull authoritie | . yow shall endeuour to find out and p<sup>r</sup>esent all disorders in co<sup>m</sup>on victualling howses & and all offence of drunkenness & yow shall see that true weights & measures be kept and vsed by all men in yo<sup>r</sup> towne | . so help yo<sup>r</sup> God.

[The following entries are in the margin:—Ed.]

William Meades sworne Cunstable of Gloster the 22<sup>th</sup> of the 9<sup>mo</sup>. 1648.

Phillip Virrin, sw: x<sup>th</sup> of 12 mo: 1637.

Mr. Gardener.

Jno. Alderman, sworne 8th of 5<sup>th</sup> m: 1639.

Gervas Garford sworne 13 of 1 m: 1639.

Edward Tomlins, de [sic.] Lyn sw: 31 of 1 m: 1640.

Edward Burcham sw: 31 of 1 m: 1640.

Rob: Elwell sworne 30 of 4 m: 1640.

W<sup>m</sup> Lord sworne 1 of 5 m: 1640.

Joseph Back[h?]ler swo x of 5 m: 1641.

Spooner sworne 20 of 8<sup>th</sup> 1641.

Mr. Henry Bartholomew 10 of 6 m: 1642.

It. M: Tho. Venner swor 10 of 6 m: 1642.

It. M: Robert Butten swor. 29 of 9 m: 1642.

It. Obediam [sic.] Brewen 28 of 10. 1642.

[R]ich Prence sworne 27<sup>th</sup> of 10 m: 1642.

John Gillo sworne constab<sup>l</sup> 28. of 4 m: 43.

Tho: Tresler sworne constab<sup>l</sup> 4<sup>th</sup> of 7 m: 43.

Moses Maverick sworne const: 26 of 10. 43. for 6 m:

Walter Tibott sworn fo' Gloste' 28 of 10 [43?] & W<sup>r</sup> fisk swor. fo' Wen-  
am the 26 of 12<sup>th</sup> m: 1643.

for Salem, Tho. Edward[s sw.] 25 of 1 m: 1644. for Marblehead David  
C[ ] 10 of 11 of 5 m: 1644. Georg Kesar of Lynn & James Axe of Lynn.

31 of 10 m: 1644 — Rich<sup>d</sup> Bishop of Salem.

Item Phineas ffs is k [sic. Fisk?] of w[enam].

Item Charles Gloue: of [Gloster?].

#### SECOND PAGE.

Choses Constabls & sworne

p: Henry Harwood, y<sup>e</sup> 7<sup>th</sup> of 2 m: 1645 fo' Salem.

Nathaneel Handforth y<sup>e</sup> 10<sup>th</sup> of 5 m: 45 fo' Lyn.

Richard Johnson y<sup>e</sup> 8<sup>th</sup> of 5 m: 45. for Lynn sw:

Jefferey Massy y<sup>e</sup> 15<sup>th</sup> of 2 m: 46 fo' Salem. Micha.

M<sup>r</sup> Walter Price y<sup>e</sup> 26<sup>th</sup> of 8 m: 1646.

James Moulton y<sup>e</sup> constable of Wenham sworne 29<sup>th</sup> of 10 m: 1646.

Andrew Lester y<sup>e</sup> cunstab of Gloste' sworne 7<sup>th</sup> of 11 m: 1646.

Henry Skerry y<sup>e</sup> constable of Salem.

Mr. Robert Mansfield & } for Lynn  
Georg Tayler } sworne Constables.

The 31 of 6 m: 1647.

John Sibley sworne Constable of Mancheste'.

#### FIRST PAGE OF COURT RECORDS.

Att the first quarter Court held In Salem the 27<sup>th</sup> of 4 moneth 1636.

There being p<sup>r</sup>sent  
 C<sup>r</sup> John Endicott Esq<sup>r</sup>  
 C<sup>r</sup> Nath: Turner.  
 M<sup>r</sup> Townsend Bishop  
 m<sup>r</sup> Tho: Scrugge

Thes three, viz. c<sup>r</sup> Nath. Turner m<sup>r</sup> Townshend  
 Bishop & m<sup>r</sup> Tho: Scrugge, did; the day & yeare  
 above written take the Oath of Commissioners.

Corne in M<sup>r</sup> Woods hands the  
 Canstable.

It is agreed that the<sup>r</sup> shall be tenn  
 shillings fine paid by Thomas Standley Con-  
 stable of Saugus for absence att court.

*William Woods warned for one of y<sup>e</sup> Jury is fined for absence ffive shillings.*  
 but excused by M<sup>r</sup> Humphreys.

[This entry is cancelled in the MS., and the words in Roman letters are in a different  
 hand.—ED.]

It was ordered and agreed, for this Towne of Salem, viz: That all the  
 Canooes of the North syde of the Towne shal be brought the next second day,  
 being the 4th day of the fifth moneth 1686 about nine of the Clock in the morn-  
 ing, vnto the Cove of the common landing-place of the North River, by George  
 Harris his howse. And that all the Canooes of the South syde, are to be  
 brought before the store house in the South River att the same tyme. then and  
 there to be viewed by

\*or the greater Number of them. And  
 that there shalbe noe Canooe used (upon  
 the penaltie of ffortie shillings to the own-

John Holgrave  
 Peter Palfrey  
 Ric<sup>a</sup> Waterman  
 Roge<sup>r</sup> Connant  
 & Phillip Verrin\*

er thereof) than such as the said surveiors shall allowe of and sett their marke  
 upon, and if any shall refuse or neglect, to bring their Canooes to the said places  
 att the tyme appointed shall pay for the said faulte or neglect tenn shillings.

It is ordered Concerning the Watch at Salem. That all the watchmen warned,  
 shall meete y<sup>e</sup> Constable att the meeting house half an hower after sunsett, there  
 to receiue their chardge and not to depart in the morning untill they haue beene  
 w<sup>h</sup> the next Constable to be discharged, upon penaltie of five shillings.

forema. Timothy Thomlins

Jur. { Jeffery Massie  
 Laurence Leech  
 Daniell Ray  
 Ric<sup>a</sup> Waterman  
 Ric<sup>a</sup> Rayman  
 Henry ff<sup>r</sup>eake  
 Boniface Burton  
 John Woodbury  
 Tho: Talmadge  
 John Smith  
 John Sibley.

Phillip Verin pl. & ffrances Perry de-  
 fend<sup>t</sup> in an acc<sup>o</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> Case. Jury finds  
 for the plantif. 5<sup>l</sup> damages & 12<sup>d</sup> cost.

John Symonds pl. & Ric<sup>a</sup> Lambert  
 defen<sup>d</sup> in an acc<sup>o</sup> of debt. Jury finds  
 for pl— 2<sup>l</sup> js. damadgs & 12<sup>d</sup> cost.

Margret Swifte pl & Robb. Cotta def-  
 fend<sup>t</sup> in an a<sup>cc</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> case. Jury finds  
 for pl. vjs damadgs & 12d. cost. And  
 the rest of the stuff to be restored to the  
 pl. ex:

---

## CLEAVELAND'S HISTORICAL DISCOURSE.

---

DUMMER ACADEMY — DEACON BENJAMIN COLMAN — MASTER MOODY  
AND HIS "MANNERS SCHOOL."

This excellent historical paper\* has but recently been published, although it was prepared nearly a year and a half ago. It evinces great labor and research on the part of its author and is undoubtedly entitled to rank among the very best essays on subjects concerning the history and biography of this county.

Much new and interesting matter, illustrative of the character and services of more than fifty prominent personages who have been connected with Dummer Academy, is contained in the appendix or incorporated into the discourse itself. Enough may be learned from a casual glance at the pages of this pamphlet to satisfy the reader that it must become a standard book for reference; and the interest which is excited by the accuracy, the fullness, and we may add, the *importance* of the facts narrated, renders it a valuable addition to the library of any person interested at all in our local history.

In the appendix to the Discourse, p. XIV., will be found some account of the rudeness with which Master Moody introduced to his school a French dancing-master who was employed to instruct his scholars in "manners." It would seem that the innovation of introducing this branch of education gave offence to at least one of the graver townsmen of Byfield. Dea. Colman, who will be remembered as a staunch opponent of slavery in the case of Rev. Moses Parsons's wench "Violet," and who, for his vehemence on that subject, was suspended from church fellowship,† was, it would appear from the following letter, as much opposed to Moody's encouragement of dancing as to his pastor's holding a slave.

This letter is printed from a copy of the original,—evidently made

---

\* "*The First Century of Dummer Academy. A Historical Discourse, delivered at Newbury, Byfield Parish, August 12, 1863. With an Appendix.*" By NEHEMIAH CLEVELAND. Boston: Nichols & Noyes, 1865. Printed by C. W. Swasey, Salem.

† See an account of this matter in Judge Parsons's "*Memoir of Theophilus Parsons, Chief Justice of the Supreme Judicial Court of Massachusetts; with notices of some of his contemporaries,*" pp. 16, 17. Deacon Colman was restored to church membership in 1785.

at the same time and in the Deacon's handwriting,—which has descended to Mr. Benj. Colman of this city.

BYFIELD IN NEWBURY JANUARY 5, 1774.

*To Samuel Moody Esqr Master of Dummers School:*

Sir Whereas I am enformed there is a proposal of setting up a manners School in Byfield, and am likewise enformed the Inhabitants are not only allow'd, but are desired to Signify their minds, or opinions of such a school, Wherefore I take the Liberty granted & do hereby humbly shew my opinion, and now do Say that if we have not already such a school amongst us, as that our Children & Youth are taught to behave in the most becoming manner, Towards God & man, I will Joyn with heart & hand to set up, & maintain such a school. the Wise man tells us Proverbs 9: 10: that the Fear of the Lord is the beginning of Wisdom, and he adds the Knowledge of the holy is Understanding, I humbly Conceive, that the most sublime manners Consists in a suitable Behaviour before God, As he is the first the geatest & the best being, he on Whome we entirely & absolutely Depend for being & support, and without whose respect & favour we & ours are forever undone, and to be careless about our Childrens being Instructed in this point of good manners, viz to fall down in their hearts before God with a Reverential awe of the Divine Majesty, at all times, would argue us the most stupid among the Rational beings that God has made, yea the ox knows his owner, & the ass his masters Crib, & pays some suitable regard to him according to their kind. I also desire that our Children may be taught to behave with good manners before men, viz, to Obey their Parents, to honour their Superiours, and lovingly and respectfully towards one another.

But if the school to be set up be a Dancing school, as in fact I Suppose that is the Design, Though the Term be changed, which undoubtedly is artfully done lest pious minds, & tender consciences should startle, if they knew that Dancing were the thing to taught & learnt, and I appeal to all that have observed such schools as are set up by the Denomination of manners schools, Whether the youth have not been proceeded with by the master, first to step & Compliment, and then as they become Ripe for such Exercise, to Dance, I suppose this is the Constant practice in such schools, as really as we learn our children the alphabet & Syllables, & then put them to Reading.—For my part I can't see what great or good end it would serve if our Children should lern to Dance. If it be said the Psalmist calls upon people to praise God with Timbrel & Dance, Psalm 150: 4: I answer we are not under that Jewish Dispensation, but under a purer & better viz a Gospel Dispensation, and I appeal to all whether for us to play & Dance before the Lord now in our Religious Worship as King David did of old would not look ridiculous and shamefull if not sinful, Doubt-

less there was something in Davids performances then that God accepted, but we have nothing to do with those abolished sacrifices & services that were made use of then. further I take it that Dancing is Reproved or forbidden of God by the Prophet Isaiah Chapter 3: 16: Moreover the Lord saith because the Daughters of Zion are haughty, & walk with stretched forth necks, & Wanton eyes, Walking & mincing as they go, and making a Tinkling with their feet, by which tinkling with their feet, the late Rev<sup>d</sup> Doct<sup>r</sup> Mather in his Discourse on s<sup>d</sup> Text Understands Dancing, and truly as the margin reads it, Tripping nicely, I think we must understand it to mean Dancing, and I wish that our people would read & well Consider the s<sup>d</sup> Doct<sup>r</sup> Discourse.

I am against it on account of the Tendency of it, it being an Exercise that strikes Powerfully upon the fancy, Tends to Divert the mind & heart, exceedingly from a serious Consideration of the things of Religion & Eternity, and can I be Willing, that my Children learn & practice that which would carry their minds & hearts farther from God, is it not bad enough that by Nature they are alienated from the life of God Thro the Ignorance that is in them. Shall I encourage them to a vice, ( which if it be forbid by the Word of God it must bear the Term ) That tends to stupify Conscience & prevent them from Seeking Converting grace, I dare not. Again I am against it on account of the Consequences of it, for Tho I suppose the present proposal is that the male Children be taught by themselves, yet when the female see this they will think they are very unkindly Delt by, if they may not have as Polite Education as their fellow youth, and will by one means or other, press in & obtain the like Instruction, Which will introduce mixt Dancing, which I dread almost next to Whoring amongst us. The late Rev<sup>d</sup> mr Whitefield says concerning himself, his acting plays, that although God brought good out of it, as it taught him a proper gesture of speaking, yet such a way of training up youth is as Contrary to the Gospel of Christ, as light is to Darkness, Hell is to Heaven, see his life, The same author in his sermon on the Prodigal son, has these words, page 15: "Before I go forward give me leave to tell you who ( because musick & Dancing are mentioned ) may think it lawfull to Dance & have Balls, but my dear friends, such things are as much Contrary to the Gospel of Christ as light is to Darkness, and whatever you may think if God ever touch your hearts, & make you new Creatures, you will be sick of these things, you will no more be present at a Ball or assembly, then you will thrust your head into the fire, I speak by Experience, no one hath been a greater sinner that way than the poor creature that is preaching the Gospel of Jesus Christ to you, many a previous hour & night have I spent this way, and thought it no harm as you may do, I went to the Sacrament, I kept fasts before the Sacrement, I thought it no harm to go to Dancing for all that, but my dear friends Take Warning.

"it hath cost me many a Tear many a gloomy hour, to reflect upon  
 "the many precious hours I have spent this way, and am amazed God  
 "did not send me to Hell, Take warning by me it cost me many a  
 "bitter hour, as it will you if ever you come to God, you may put  
 "off convictions now, but when Deth takes hold of your souls, you will  
 "see things in another light, you Will be amazed to think that you  
 "should be Deceiving your own souls, Take heed of these things they  
 "will eat out the vitals of Religion &c. thus he——

And furthermore Dear Sir does not the appearances of things at this day forbid us doing anything of this nature, viz the Wise virgins slumbering and sleeping, the unconverted hardened in sin, people sermon prove, so that tho the most alarming Doctrines are inculcated upon us, the people give a decent attendance in hearing, and that seems to be all that is done, Where are persons enquiring what shall we do to be saved, how shall we escape the Wrath to come. are the things of Religion & Eternity of less Importance because people are regardless of them. I think that such Considerations that Divine influence is awfully withheld from the means of grace, so that our children and youth are growing up without the saving knowledge of God, is a very Melancholly Consideration, & Calls for deep Humiliation at this Day, the pious remnant are small, the ways of Zion Mourn, because the precious Gospel feast is neglected and Slided. I appeal to your Self sir, and to all persons that know Experimental Religion, whether if the Spirit of God were poured out as a spirit of conviction, so that sinners had a Just sense of their Sin & Danger, their lost & perishing condition while out of Christ Could they possibly have any Taste or Relish for Dancing. Or can you think that any person in the sweet exercise of Faith & love to God, under a true apprehension of the shortness of time and the vastness of Eternity, I say could such a person take pleasure in a Dancing School. Well Sir if persons that have the truest light, the Justest apprehensions of things, Decline, shall not we also. and if a relish for such things spring only from fancy, Carnal Sensuality, Ignorance of God and Divine things, or for want of Due consideration, wherein our truest & best intrest consists, shall we give way to them. Moreover Divine Providence in our political affairs, I think calls for searchings of heart, God is evidently contending with us for our Sins, shaking his Threatning rod over our Nation, & this Province in particular, and does not God Challenge it as Horrid contumacy in his professing people, When he Calls to Mourning & Humiliation by his Rightious Judgements, for them to indulge mirth & Carnal Recreation. but to conclude, What Shall I say sir to my pious Christian friends in other Towns, to Whom I have Recommended the Dummer School & Master, as the best in the Province: or on the Continent, When they enquire of me thus or to the like effect, What has your good mr Moody Converted the Noble Dummer School into a Dancing



School, Shall I not blush Think you, before God and man, I think I shall, yet tis a small thing that I be put to Shame, but tis no small matter for God to be offended & Dish[on]oured. Thus Dear Sir I have in a poor broken manner given some of my Sentiments on the matter proposed, I hope I give no offence in so doing, so far as I know myself, I stand ready to receive light, and to any mistake that I may have made, I am Sir with great respect your Obligated friend & humble Servant

BENJAMIN COLMAN.

SALEM AND CHARLESTOWN.

COMMUNICATED BY T. B. WYMAN, JR.

MARRIAGES.

BRADISH.	Billings Bradish of S., and Sarah Austin were married at C. Feb. 1, 1765.	AUSTIN.
BROWN.	James Brown — son of James and Sarah (Cutting) Brown of Charlestown — and Hannah House, were married 16. 1 mo. 1670. He moved to Salem.	HOUSE.
DARLING.	Geo. Darling of S. and Abigail Reed were married at Charlestown Sep. 15. 1709.	REED.
ROBINSON.	Saml. Robinson jr. of S., and Mary Whittemore were married at C. prior to 1695.	WHITTEMORE.
STACY.	Simon Stacy of S., and Sarah Trow of C. were married Jan. 26, 1746. She afterwards married Nathaniel Rand.	TROW. } RAND. }
THORNTON.	William Thornton of S., and Anna Harris of C. were married in Boston, Aug. 17, 1693.	HARRIS.
WATERS.	Stephen Waters of S., and Hannah Frothingham of C. were married 23 Apr. 1747.	FROTHINGHAM.
WRIGHT.	John Wright of S., and Elizabeth Wheeler of C. were married at Hampton Falls, Oct. 27, 1774.	WHEELER.

SALEM PEOPLE IN CHARLESTOWN.

BURROUGHS.	{ Charles, 1712. mentions grandson John Ruck of S.	
RUCK.		
SMITH,	James, born Nov. 15, 1678. He was of S., a currier son of John of C.	

# MATERIALS FOR A HISTORY OF THE ROPES FAMILY.

COLLATED BY E. S. W.

Several years ago the late George A. Ward devoted much time and research to a collection of materials for the genealogies of several Salem families, among them the one whose name heads this article. It embraced a general account of the earlier branches, and a more particular one of some of the special lines descending to the present time; since then other collateral branches have been traced out by those connected with the name by blood or marriage.

An attempt is here made to bring together such materials as could be collected from their various sources, and, with the aid of some researches in the public records, to prepare a sketch, which, though meagre and imperfect, may serve to preserve in durable and convenient form, some existing information in regard to the family, and form a groundwork for a more perfect and thorough family-history.

## FIRST GENERATION.

(1) GEORGE ROPES,<sup>1</sup> (2) from England with his wife Mary, of Salem 1637, joined the Church at Salem, March 15th, 1642. He died June, 1670, leaving no will, says Savage. His widow Mary survived him until 1691.

Mary, wid. and relict of Geo. Ropes late of S<sup>m</sup> dec<sup>d</sup> carp<sup>r</sup> and his admn<sup>r</sup> sells for 22£ to W<sup>m</sup> Russell & Tho.

Greene, a piece of land of 20 acres being the lot given to said Geo. by the Towne of S<sup>m</sup>, bd. E. by land of Tho. Greene, S. by do. of Mr. W<sup>m</sup> Browne Sen. W. by do. of Sam. Verry, & N. by do. of Robert Willson.

"Wee John Norman son-in-law, John, W<sup>m</sup>, & Samuel, sons of the dec<sup>d</sup> Geo. & Mary, consent to our mother's sale; Nov. 16, 1677.

The inv<sup>r</sup> of Geo. Ropes dec<sup>d</sup> after the death of his wid. Mary also, taken July 1, 1691, by Simon Willard & W<sup>m</sup> Dounton: £55, 8s. 6d. was ret<sup>d</sup> by his son John, who was apptd. adm<sup>r</sup> June 30, 1696.

Savage gives under the name "Richard, Salem, prob. bro. of John<sup>2</sup>, m<sup>d</sup> June 7, 1670, Ruth, d. of John and Judith (Felton) Ingersoll, and had Richard, b. Ap. 20, 1674, and John, b. Aug. 16, 1678;" and "Samuel, Salem, perhaps bro. of George, signed the petition against impost 1668." Both these names seem to be family names, but I find nothing relating to them in the records.

## SECOND GENERATION.

- (1) GEORGE,<sup>1</sup> by his wife Mary had issue:—
- (2) I. GEORGE,<sup>2</sup> b. ———, d. Sept. 18, 1675, being slain by the Indians in the battle at Bloody Brook, in the "flower of Essex," under Lothrop.
- (3) II. JONATHAN,<sup>2</sup> bap. June 5, 1642, d. Oct. 14, 1661 aet. 19.
- (4) III. SARAH,<sup>2</sup> bap. Nov. 3, 1643, d. "soon perhaps."
- (5) IV. MARY,<sup>2</sup> bap. Nov. 3, 1644, d. Oct. 24, 1713, m<sup>d</sup> Nov. 17, 1663, John Norman, Shipwright, b. ab:

(4)

1637, d.\* May 6, 1713, by whom she had i. John, b. 19, 9, 1666, d. 22<sup>d</sup> of the same month; ii. John, b. 12<sup>th</sup> 10 m, 166—; iii. Mary, b. Feb. 14, 1668; iv. Richard, b. Feb. 20, 1673; v. Abigail, b. July 10, 1677.

John Norman's will, dated Ap. 27, 1713, gives property to dear & loving wife Mary, dau. Abig. w. of John Green, and gr. dau. Mary Norman: his dau. to have the land of his homestead 'yt lyes Westward of ye way into my shipyard,' & gr. dau. the land East of said way, and to receive £15 from sd. Abig. His wife executrix, with son-in-law and dau. Green to assist, and 'kind neighbors & friends Mr. John Pickering and Simon Willard to be Overseers. Will presented July 3, 1713.

This land was probably in the neighborhood of the junction of Washington and Norman Streets.

(6) V. JOHN,<sup>2</sup> (10) bap. July 4, 1647, m<sup>d</sup> Mch 25, 1669, Lydia Wells.

Mch. 28, 1702, he bought of Henry Lunt of Newbury and his wife Sarah, for 14£ abt 2 acres of land in Salem, lying towards ye Ferry in ye field . . . bd. E. by ye highway going down to ye Ferry, being 4 p. 15 f. broad at y<sup>t</sup> end, N. by land of Francis Skerry, W. by ye highway running along by ye North River being 7 p. 18 f. broad at y<sup>t</sup> end, & S. by land of Tho. Elkins Sen. This piece of land he with his wife Lydia sold for 24£ to Jos. Andress or Andrew, merch<sup>t</sup>, June 1, 1713: the ferry is then called Beverly Ferry, and Thomas Elkins is called "dec<sup>d</sup>."

Adm<sup>n</sup> upon his est. was grt<sup>d</sup> to his

\* Savage.

son Nath. July 19, 1722; his inv<sup>t</sup> amounted to 92£. 15s.

Adm<sup>n</sup> upon est. of Thomas Elkins was grt<sup>d</sup> to his wid. Sarah Nov. 29, 1705.

A John Ropes was constable and tax-collector in 1710: perhaps John<sup>3</sup> (13).

(7) VI. WILLIAM,<sup>2</sup> (19) bap. Dec. 28, 1651, m<sup>d</sup> July 26, 1676, Sarah, dau. of John & Judith (Felton) Ingersoll, bap. 28, 6 m, 1655.

John Robinson, sells to W<sup>m</sup> Roapes, ship-carpenter, for 40£. a piece of land in the South field of 7 acres, bd. E. by land of Sam. Robison Jr. dec<sup>d</sup>, W. by do. of Edw. Flint, S. by the sea or salt water & N. by land of Manasseh Marston. Wife Sarah joins in the sale. Mch. 7, 1708-9.

Nov. 23, 1725 he made his will, being then "in health of body and mind," giving to his "dear and loving wife Sarah Ropes," during her lifetime, his homestead where he then lived, with its rights of commonage, and at her decease, to his son John & and his heirs, who is to pay to his bro. Richard £5 & to Richard's son Jonathan 10£, his dau. Sarah 5£, & son W<sup>m</sup> 5£. His wife Sarah to have his personal property during her lifetime, & at her death to dispose of it among her children as she pleased.

To his son Joseph he gave his lot of land in the South field: 5 a. bought of John Robinson. His wife & son John to be executors.

Benjamin Trask,  
Richard Elvins, } Witnesses.  
John Very,

Will presented Jan. 3, 1728.

The homestead land above mentioned was probably the land south of the present City Hall, afterwards sold by

his son John to his grandson William in 1780.

June 8, 1732, his wid. Sarah for 25£ sells to Sam. Ingersoll all her right to 3 parcels of land in possession of the sd Sam. in the vicinity of the "Ministry Land" in possession of Mr. Clark, the old meeting-house road and the Andover road; also all other right to the est. of her grfr. Richard Ingersoll.

Benjamin Haynes, weaver, of Salem in West New Jersey, Co. of Salem for himself & as atty. to Jos. H. Jr., & Thos. H., "Plantation men," & Dan. H., Carpenter, all of Maning Town in sd. Co., & Roger Huggings of Pilsgrrove & w. Sarah in sd. Co., also sell for 100£ to Sam. Ingersoll Sen. their share of the est., and give up all claims as descendants of John Ingersoll, Rich. Pettingill & W<sup>m</sup> Haynes, Nov. 6, 1731. See Institute Coll, vol. VI. p. 113.

(8) VII. ARIGAIL,<sup>2</sup> bap. Oct. 29, 1654.

(9) VIII. SAMUEL,<sup>2</sup> bap. Mar. 15, 1657.

#### THIRD GENERATION.

(6) JOHN,<sup>2</sup> by Lydia his wife had issue:

(10) I. BENJAMIN,<sup>3</sup> (26) b. Mch. 22, 1670, d. Nov. 20, 1717, m<sup>d</sup> Mch. 10, 1694-5, Ann, d. of David & Ann Phippen.

Ann Phippen was the wid. of Benj. Ager. May 27, 1714, she with her children, Thomas, Abig. wife of W<sup>m</sup> Furneux, or Furnix, (sometime called Furnis) Anne, w. of B<sup>n</sup> Ropes, & Eliz<sup>n</sup> w. of John Webb, her only surviving children, sold land to Capt. John Browne. Mary, wife of sd. Thomas joined in the sale. Anne (Ropes) afterwards m<sup>d</sup> a Green.

Jan. 22, 1694-5, Benj. Ropes bought of Job Hilliard of Charlestown for 65£

a dwelling house, orchard, and garden amounting to three quarters of an acre, bd. on the North by land of Mr. Daniel Epes, E. by do. of John Preist, S. by do. of John Ropes & Colo. Gedney, & W. by ye lane or Towne-house St<sup>t</sup>

The deed was delivered by Mrs. Mary Hilliard Feb. 1, 1694. A part of this land 17½ poles he afterwards sold to Jon<sup>a</sup> Glover, for 10£ Dec. 6, 1700, bd. E. by land of John Preist, S. by do. of Mr. Parkman, W. by sd. Ropes' land, and N. or on the front by a way or street lately made and laid out by said Danl. Epes & Benj. Ropes: this street is now Church St., and the date of its laying out is thus shown to have been between 1694-5 and 1700. The Epes house is the one standing at present on the cor. of Washington & Church Sts., for a long time supposed to have been the mansion of Gov. Endicott. June 21, 1711, he sold another lot of 9 poles to the said Glover for 8£, being the one next west to the former one, the other boundaries as before, with a frontage upon Epes Lane of 2 poles, and a depth of about 4½ poles. This land was about where Lyceum Hall now stands.

Mch. 3, 1701-2, Mr. Dan<sup>l</sup> Epes, John Priest & Benj. Ropes give to the Inhabitants of ye Towne of Salem all the right and title which they have unto ye land contained in ye highway which leads from ye Townhouse Street to Mr/ Sam. Beadle's being abt. threescore and three poles, 50 thereof belonging to sd. Epes, & abt. 13 to sd. Ropes and Priest, which street is about 40 poles long and something above 24 feet wide, for a common towne highway forever.

Feb. 4, 1717-18, Josiah Walcott Esq. & Mr. Samuel Phillips the witnesses appeared and made oath to the above,

Benj. Ropes and John Priest being then dec<sup>d</sup>

Nov. 6, 1716 Benj. Ropes, Innholder and w. Ann, sell to Nath. Ropes, Cordwainer, for 130£ "all that my messuage . . . which was my late homestead now in ye occupation of Mr. John Swinnerton" being abt 70 poles, bd. N. by Epes' Lane so called, W. by Town-House St, S. ptly. by land of John Roapes & ptly. land blg. to ye Ship Tavern, E. by land of Jon<sup>a</sup> Glover.

Five days previously he had bought of Addington Davenport Esq. & w. Elizabeth,\* Adam Winthrop & w. Ann,\* & Paul Dudley and w. Lucy,\* all of Boston, for 320£ all that messuage &c. in Salem, known by ye name of Globe Tavern,† with the lands thereto blg.,

\* All daus. of Collo. John Wainwright who md. Eliz. dau. of Mr. Wm. Norton of Ipswich. A more full account of the family and its connections will be found in the Ins. Coll. Vol. IV. p. 188.

† This, upon examination, I can conclude to be none other than the well-known mansion-house of the venerable Gov. Bradstreet, who died there Mch. 27, 1697, and of which a picture may be found upon p. 185, Vol. IV. Madame Bradstreet died there in 1713, and by her will, (as published in the Ins. Coll. Vol. IV. p. 186,) bequeathed her homestead, "viz: my dwelling-house, Outhousing, Orchard, Garden, & Apprtanances, Situate in Salem aforesaid, Lying between Major Wm. Brownes on ye West side, Capt. Bowditch, Wm. Gedney & Beadle On ye East. The Main Street on ye South & a lane on ye North," to Eliz. Davenport, Anne Winthrop & Lucy Dudley, who were her grandnieces, their mother's mother being Lucy Downing, a sister of the testatrix, and of Sir George Downing.

These sold it in 1716 as above, and the boundaries being the same in the will and the deed, and there being but one dwelling-house upon the estate, seem to leave no room to doubt that the 'Old Bradstreet House' afterwards became 'The Globe Tavern.'

being abt 1½ acres as the same is lying within fence bd. S. by ye Main St, 10 p. 12 f. W. by land of the heirs of W<sup>m</sup> Browne Esq. dec<sup>d</sup>, 18 p. 10 f., N. by a lane or highway leading to ye comon, 9 p., & E. by land of Capt. W<sup>m</sup> Bowditch 18 p., (sd. property being in ye present tenure or occupation of sd. Benjamin). Dec. 6<sup>th</sup> of the same year he sold to Joseph Ropes, cordwainer, for 81£ the westerly part of the above, being a strip 2½ rods wide, extending from the Main St, to the Lane, leading to the common, bd. on the W. by the Browne homestead; and 9<sup>th</sup> of Jan. following, he sold to Capt. W<sup>m</sup> Bowditch, "marriener and merchant," for 74£, another strip of 38½ feet wide, upon the eastern side, next to Capt. B.'s homestead.

Adm<sup>n</sup> upon his est. was gr<sup>d</sup> to his widow Ann, who exhibited an acc<sup>t</sup> of adm<sup>n</sup> May 31, 1725; also farther adm<sup>n</sup> was gr<sup>td</sup>. to his son Benj. Oct. 23, 1723, who exhibited an acc<sup>t</sup> Aug. 28, 1727; from these it appears that he was also somewhat engaged in commerce, and part owner of a sloop.

Aug. 12, 1728 his homestead land was divided among his heirs. Ann Ropes, alias Green, his widow, had ⅓, being the West end of the dw. ho. with the land adg. bd. by a line beginning 40 feet from the S. E. cor. of Joseph Ropes' land, &c. The other ⅔ were divided into 4 parts, No. 1 being assigned to Benj. Ropes, No. 2 to Thomas, No. 3 to George, & No. 4 to Lydia.

The return of the committee allowed Nov. 24, 1731. Two shops erected on the 2d. & 3d. divisions since B. R.'s decease, being not brought into the acc<sup>t</sup>

This homestead estate was in Essex St., nearly opposite what is now called Liberty Street.

(11) II. LYDIA,<sup>3</sup> b. Dec. 26, 1672, d.

—, m<sup>d</sup> Mch. 31, 1695-6, Abraham, prob. son of Bartholomew\* & Mary (Bacon) Gale, b. 18 d. 9 m. 1666. They had i. Edmund, b. June 22, 1696; ii. William, b. Aug. 13, 1699; iii. Abraham, b. Sept. 6, —

An Edmund m<sup>d</sup> Anna — & had Edmund b. July 7, 1723 and Lydia, b. Aug. 12, 1725.

A William, "prob. the schoolmaster mentioned by Felt, Aug. 1750," and Eliz. Grant, Dec. 15, 1721, & had W<sup>m</sup> b. Oct. 5, 1722; Eliz. b. July 29, 1724; Samuel, b. June 25, 1726; Mary, b. Oct. 3, 1728; Ann, b. Mch. 3, 1730; Abigail, b. Oct. 3, 1735; Sarah b. Ap. 3, 1738; Lydia, b. Sept. 9, 1740; Abraham, b. Aug. 2, 1742.

(12) III. MARY,<sup>3</sup> b. Aug. 21, 1675, admt<sup>d</sup> to communion of the First Church, May 30, 1714, d. — un<sup>m</sup><sup>d</sup>

(13) IV. JOHN,<sup>3</sup> (34) b. Sept. 13, 1678, d. ab<sup>t</sup> 1754, m<sup>d</sup> June 5, 1707, Dorothea Bartlett. He was admitted to the First Church communion May 30, 1714; his wife 'Dorothee' Apl. 6, 1712.

Dec. 23, 1706, John Massey Jr., Watterman, and Nath. Massey, Cooper, for 36£ mortgage to John Roapes Jr. "shoomaker," 10 acres of upland and meadow in the North-field bd. N. by land of Francis Skerry, W. by do. of Tho. Flintt, S. by do. of Wid. Skerry, commonly called Hart's Hill, & E. by "ye river called ye North river, with the Thatchbank rocks," &c. thereto be-

longing. Mortgage afterwards paid. John Roppes. Sen. Joseph Allen.

Nov. 7, 1709, Lieut. Jeremiah Neale, Carp<sup>t</sup> attorney to Joseph Neale, late of Salem, Joyner, for £. 163, sells to John & Sam. Roppes, 'cordwainers' in equal parts, the late homestead of the said Jos. N., being a dw.-ho. out-ho. & 1½ acres of land, bd. S. by the street, W. ptly. by land of Mrs. Derby & ptly. do. of Ruck, N. by do. formerly Bishop's & Robbin's, E. ptly. Mr<sup>s</sup> Frances Croad's & ptly. Mr. Robert Kitchen's.

Aug. 13, 1716 he sold his share of the above "ye dw. ho. where we now dwell," to his bro. Samuel for 63£., reserving the privilege of dwelling there until Aug. 1, 1717. In the deed Joseph Neal is mentd. as "of Newcastle, Penn; dec<sup>d</sup>

May 15<sup>th</sup> of the same year he, with his bro. Sam. bought of Philip Hill & his w. Sarah, dau. of Mr. Rich<sup>d</sup> Croade dec<sup>d</sup>, for 15£ a piece of upland 9 p. 1 r. 3 f. 3½ in. wide in the front & 13 f. in the rear or N. end, and about 9 rods deep or long, bd. E. by land of Elizabeth Gillman, N. by do. of Kitchen, W. by do. of chil<sup>n</sup> of Joseph Neale & Judeth Neale dec<sup>d</sup> & S. on ye S<sup>t</sup> Jan. 16, 1717, he purchased for 3£ 15s. of Hannah Neale, Spinster, her share of the property accruing to her as heir of Judith Neal, dau. of R<sup>d</sup> Croade dec<sup>d</sup> & sister of R<sup>d</sup> & W<sup>m</sup> C. dec<sup>d</sup> being 2 rods adj<sup>g</sup> ye dec<sup>d</sup> homestead, and equal to ¼ of a full share; also her claim to common rights.

Feb. 2, 1718, he buys for 3£ of Sam. Ropes & w. Lydia, and Joseph & Hannah Neale, heirs to their late sister Mary,\* w. of Anthony Green of Newcastle upon Delaware in Penn., "lately

\* Probably unknown to the author of the "Neal Record."

\* He md. 1st Martha Lemon, who d. 1662. An Edmund md. Sarah, d of Wm. Dixie. Prob. Rec. B. 2. l. 100.

dead, her share of the Croad est., two rods adjg. the homestead.

July 18, 1732, he bought of Nath. R. Gent. adm<sup>r</sup> on est. of his fr. John, for 72£ his father's house lott of 16 p. bd. W. by the School-house Lane, N. by land of sd. Nath., E. by do. of Wid. Pratt, S. by do. of W<sup>m</sup> Ropes dec<sup>d</sup>, with the buildings thereon & 2 common rights, which the following day he sold back to him for 56£ minus one common right.

This would be about where Jeffrey Court now is. Apl. 2, he and his bro. Samuel exchanged the respective halves of their house and land adj<sup>g</sup> each valued at 300£, his own bd. W. by land of the Wid. Derbe, S. by the same, and irregularly on other sides by do. of John Ruck, John Bickford and the highway; and Samuel's by the above and by do. of Kitchen & late Jos. Neal; a common right blg. to a cottage formerly stdg. thereon; and Sept. 6, 1735 another strip of sd. est. was added to John's part. He bought also fm. Eunice, wid. & adm<sup>r</sup> of Joseph Neale dec<sup>d</sup> for 105£ a piece of land of 18½ poles, bd. W. by land of sd. John Ropes, N. by do. of Mr. Edw. Kitchen, E. by do. of sd. Jos. Neale, & S. by the highway, Dec. 22, 1733.

July 7, 1741, he conveyed to his son John, tertius, shopkeeper, a piece of 20 poles bd. S. on ye Street 2 p. 5 f, W. on his own land, 9 p, N. on do. of Edw. Kitchen, Esq., 2 p. 5 f. & E. by do. of the heirs of Joseph Neale dec<sup>d</sup>; said land if he dies intestate to equal his sd. son's part in the sum of 112£ 10s.

He died intestate & adm<sup>n</sup> was grtd. to his son Jonathan Jr. July 1, 1754. His inv. was presd. Aug. 12; it contained "mansion house, shop, barn & 100 p. of land valued at 213£ 6. 8.," ½ pew

in the gallery of the great meeting-house 2£, 2 common rights = 20£, several promissory notes, &c. Acc<sup>t</sup> pres<sup>d</sup> Jan. 2, 1756. Est. settled by Jona. having the real est. & 1 common right & paying his bro. John 155£ 7s 5d, his sister Dorothy, w. of Samuel Archer, 62£ 3s 7d, sister Mary Ashton 63£ 13s 11d, and to his bro. John the other common right, all within 60 days.

(14) V. ABIGAIL,<sup>3</sup> b. Ap. 26, 1681, d. ——— m<sup>d</sup> Nov. 21, 1706, Richard Bartlett of Newbury. I have no knowledge of her family.

(15) VI. SARAH,<sup>3</sup> b. Feb. 23, 1683-4.

(16) VII. SAMUEL,<sup>3\*</sup> (40) b. Jan. 24, 1686-7, d. Oct. 12, 1761, m<sup>d</sup> Jan. 12, 1709-10, Lydia, d. of Joseph & Judath† (Croad) Neal.

Nov. 7, 1709, as before mentioned he bought with his bro. John a ho. & land of Lieut. Jeremiah Neale, atty. to

\* "He was a member of Mr. Fiske's Church, and was one of the Brethren, who complained against him, & caused his removal. He never attended public worship after Mr. Fisk's dismissal. His estate was appraised at £325. 18. 5, at his death."

† Dau. of Mr. Richard Croad of Frampton, Eng., son of Richard also, by Anstice his wife; besides the children in the foregoing deeds he had a son John who md. Mary —, by whom he had a son John, b. abt. 1717. Mch. 16, 1722, the sd. Mary "now residing in Bartlett's Buildings, Parish of St. Andrew's, Holburne, City of London, Widow of John Croad, formerly of the Parish of Stepney, *alias* Stebunheath, but late of Salem, &c., makes Sam. Verry of sd. Salem, her bro.-in-law attorney to act for herself & for her son John Croad then abt. 5 years old, in regard to any lands of his fr. John, or grfr. Richard Croad. Joseph Linton, a witness. A deposition relating to the birth of Richard Jr. by Betterice Berry, formerly Burt, 1683, may be found in the Reg. of Deeds L. 6, f. 88.



his bro. Joseph, (then of Penn.) the other half of which he bought as above Aug. 13, 1716, and June 5, 1705, the same person mortgaged to him for 15£ an acre of ld. belonging to the same Joseph, bd. S. by ld. of Pickering, W. by do. of Mr. Kitchen, N. by ye street, & E. by land of Mrs. Croade. Besides the share of his sister-in-law Sarah Hill, he also bought that of his bro.-in-law Joseph Neale, for 3£ 15s. "being the share accruing to me by virtue of my being one of ye child<sup>n</sup> of Judah Neale dec<sup>d</sup> dau. to Mr. Rich<sup>d</sup> Croade, dec<sup>d</sup>, or as sister to Rich. & W<sup>m</sup> Croade sons of sd. R<sup>d</sup> also dec<sup>d</sup> whereby their shares are fallen unto their surviving bros. & sisters," bg. ab<sup>t</sup> 2 rods nigh and adj<sup>s</sup> to the homestead of the late R<sup>d</sup> C. dec<sup>d</sup> May 15, 1716. In a division of an acre of land left by his fr.-in-law Jos. Neale of Penn. dec<sup>d</sup>, and hitherto undivided, he and his wife Lydia, receive  $\frac{1}{4}$ , Mch. 6, 1718-9.

July 13, 1725, he buys of Cockerel Reeves, heel- or last-maker, and Eliz<sup>h</sup> Reeves, wid. & Ex<sup>r</sup> of W<sup>m</sup> dec<sup>d</sup>, for 20£. 2 $\frac{1}{2}$  acres in the South-field, which he conveys back to said Cockerel Reeves, July 16<sup>th</sup>.

Ap. 2, 1734, he exchanged with his bro. John as above, and Ap. 21, 1734, he bought of wid. Eunice Neale for 10£ 16s. 3-5 of a common right formerly blg. to late fr.-in-law Joseph Neale. Adm<sup>n</sup> on his est. was grtd. to his son Benjamin May 3, 1762, who gave bond with Thorndike Proctor & Benj. Goodhue. His real est. being a dwelling-house and half an acre of land; valued at 266£ 13s. 4d. was by the settlement of the est. given to Benj. he paying to the eldest son Samuel 118£ and to his sisters Lydia & Sarah 59£ each.

(17) VIII. ELIZABETH,<sup>3</sup> b. Nov. 1689,

d. ———; m<sup>d</sup> June 5, 1719, Daniel Jr. son of Daniel and Mary (Becket) Webb, b. Sept. 5, 1688. Prob. had issue.

(18) IX. NATHANIEL,<sup>3</sup> (46) bap.\* Nov. 12, 1699, at the age of five years, d. Oct. 22, 1752, m<sup>d</sup> Sept. 5, 1717, Mary dau. of Thomas & Elizabeth ( . . ) Flint, bap. Sept. 1694, d. betw. 1721 & 1724. m<sup>d</sup> 2dly. Oct. 8, 1724, Abigail, d. of Benjamin & Abigail (Lindall) Pickman, b. Feb. 9, 1706, d. . . . 1775.

May 30. 1715, he buys of Jeremiah Rogers for 5£ all his "rights of comonage in the common and undivided lands of Salem by virtue of the new dwelling house in which I live, by force of the laws of this Province" referring to the cottages and dwelling-places erected at or "before ye year 1661 or deriving from any Town Voat or otherwise whatsoever," the said dwelling being Colo. John Harthorn's, &c.

May 25, 1719, he buys of Quartermaster Thomas Flint and w. Eliz<sup>h</sup> for 50£ a piece of land in the North field of acres in or nigh ye horsepasture bd. E. by land of Nath. Massey, N. by do. of Francis Skerry, W. by do. of Jere. Neale, S. by do. of sd. Thomas.

Oct. 21, 1720, he bought of Jere. Neale and w. Dorothy, for 48£ an adjg. lot in the North field.

Dec. 19, 1721, he bought of Jos. Flint and w. Mary, for 110£ a piece of land called Goldthwaite's field, of 3 $\frac{1}{2}$  acres bd. E. on the highway, S. by do. of W<sup>m</sup> & Benj. Pickering dec<sup>d</sup>, W. on Brick-kiln Lane, N. ptly. by do. of Eliz<sup>h</sup> Dean,

\* Mr. Ward's manuscript says 'b. 1691,' and another '1692.'

& ptly. by others heirs of Ensign Edward Flint; also a piece of land in the North field adjg. Skerry's & Massey's, being part of the est. of hon<sup>d</sup>. Fr. Quartermaster Tho. Flint dec<sup>d</sup>.

The same date he with his w. Mary, quitclaim their right to a share in the est. of dec<sup>d</sup>. fr. Qr'r. Tho.\* Flint real and personal, for 70£ 14s. the reversion of a share of their mr. Eliz<sup>h</sup> Flint's thirds being excepted.

"Whereas the Hon. Colo. John Hathorne Esq. dec<sup>d</sup> did by his last will &c. leave his est. to his sons Ebenezer, Joseph & Benjamin, & Joseph has bought of Benj. his share, and is empowered by Eben<sup>t</sup> &c. therefore the sd. Joseph, mariner, for himself & for his bro. Ebenezer formerly of Salem, but lately of London Great Britain, mar. for 175£ sells to Nathaniel Ropes, Cordwainer, a certain houselott, part of the homestead of his honored father the sd. Hon. John dec<sup>d</sup> bd. W. by land of Capt. Wm. Bowditch 9 p., N. by the Main S<sup>t</sup> 45 p., E. by land fly. sd. Fr's, S. by land of Capt. Jos. Flint dec<sup>d</sup> 45 feet. Aug. 2, 1726. His w. Sarah Hathorne joins in the sale.

This estate was the one in Essex St., above Washington, now covered by a brick block erected within a few years by Dr. Choate. We learn from Col. Pickman's manuscript that Mr. Nathaniel Ropes built a house here in 1726, which his son sold to Mr. John Appleton, with the land, upon which, Mr. Appleton himself built the large brick house, now owned and occupied by Dr. George Choate.

The former house was occupied by

\* His dau. Eliz. who md. Peter King Jr. of Mblehd. and Rebecca, who md. John White of Gloucester & Salem, also give up their shares.

Sam. Hall the first printer in Salem, and was burned down in the great fire of Oct. 1774.

On the same spot a house was built in 1780 by Mr. John Norris, afterwards removed to the rear, on Barton Square.

The est. next east continued in the Hathorne family, the house thereon in 1793, being owned by Major John; a house was burned there too in 1774. which was built by Dan. Cheever who md. Sarah Hathorne.

Mr. Ropes' father-in-law Capt. Pickman, lived on the opposite side of the street. His house was burned in the great fire.

Oct. 4, of the following year 1727 he with his w. Abigail, sold to John Shillaber,\* Shopkeeper, for 160£, his dw.ho. & 16 p. of land bd. W. by School St. 3 p. 6 f. 2 in., N. on ye new lane 4 p. 14 f. 5 in., E. by his own ld. 3 p. 6 f. 9 in., S. by do. 4 p. 14 f. 5 in., the right of commonage only excepted. This estate was upon what is now the corner of Washington & Church Sts., a part of that which he bought from his bro. Benj. in 1716.

Ap. 23, 1739, he bought of Jona. Sibley "Joiner," of Newbury, and Samuel,† "Cordwainer," of Exeter, N. H., and w. Meribah, for 15£ a common right fly. allowed to their father's dwelling house in Salem afsd.

\* "Here stood two houses owned formerly by the Shillabers." Ins. Coll. V. VI. p. 101 No. 34.

† Mch. 25, 1729, John Shillaber Shopkeeper sold the above house with one-third of the land for 100£ to his son-in-law John Skinner, "worsted-maker," whose dau. md. David Masury, who kept a tavern there; another dau. Mary md. Jona. (34).

‡ Samuel Sibley md. Meribah Bartlett, prob. a relative of Dorothea, Richard, & Jane Bartlett, who all married Ropeses. The records show many evidences of a connection. See Appendix.

Aug. 2, 1728, he sold for 45£ to Zachariah Burchmore, mar. for 45£ a piece of his land on the new lane bdg. thereon 4 p. 15 f. 3½ in., W. on his own land, E. on do. of Jona. Glover, and S. on do. in possession of John Pratt 4 p. 15 f. 3½ in.

He bought also in 1732 as before mentioned his father's homestead est. S. of his own land, from his bro. John, and the following year May 7, he sold to John Furney (Qu. Furneux?) of Mblehd. mercht., for 200£ a part of the latter bdg W. on the School St. 51 f. N. on land lately sold to J. Shillaber 80 f. 5 in., then W. by land of sd. Shillaber, 56 f. 3 in., then N. on the new street 91 f., E. by land of Z. Burchmore ptly. & of Margt Pratt ptly. 120 f. and S. on land of W<sup>m</sup> Ropes dec<sup>d</sup> 183 f. containing 64 poles. The same year Oct. 6, he bought of Eben<sup>r</sup> Bowditch, mariner, and w. Mary, for 200£ a piece of 27 poles next west of his est. on the Main St. bd. W. by Capt. Sam King, and extending back 3 p. in width to land of sd. King, lately of Joseph Flint dec<sup>d</sup>

May 31, 1735, W<sup>m</sup> Hunt mercht. & w. Eunice sell to him, then called mercht. for 40£ 2 common rights, 1 for sd. H's house & one for the house formerly John Pomeroy's, both entered to his father Lewis dec<sup>d</sup> Aug. 11, 1738, he with his w. Abigail, sells for 300£ to Benj. Pickman, mercht., 1-6 of a messuage consisting of a dwh.\* &c. and ½ of an acre of land bd. S. on the highway (Main St.) W. by ld. of Philip Sanders, N. by ld. of sd. Pickman p'tly, & p'tly. of Field, & E. p'tly by do. of Mr. Batter & p'tly of the proprietors of the new meeting-house, with 1-6 of a common right blg. thereto. This was the homestead of Mrs. R's

father Capt. Pickman. The following year May 17, he bought of the Pickman heirs Benj. Eliz. Eben<sup>r</sup> Ward & w. Rachel & Geo. Curwen & Sarah, for 40£ their share of three pieces of upland and marsh in the north field f'ly belonging to their honored grfr. Benj. & lately their father Benj. to whom it was conveyed by Eliz. & Joshua Pickman, Eliz. Ormes & Samuel Viall, Dec. 24, 1715. In this sale Sam. P. Esq. & w. Eliz. joined June 17, 1740. June 19, 1739 he sells for 5£ all his right to a pew in the First Parish Meeting-House adjoining upon the main alley leading from the front door to the pulpit, and upon a small alley between it and the pews of Mr. Tho. Lee & Mr. Sam Epes.

This he owned in right of his late wife Mary Flint, Jos. Flint selling the rest of the pew for 25£. Samuel Ives, Witness.

Feb. 24, 1746, he bought of Jona. Holt & w. Lydia, & Jacob Holt of Andover for 200£ 63 acres of land adj<sup>s</sup> do. of Geo. Abbot & the Salem road. Other sales to him of common rights and lands are found, contributing to increase the property which at his death came to his only child, his son Nathaniel.

He was a man of excellent character and by energy, industry and success in his undertakings, raised himself to a much higher position than he was born to.

His estate was not administered upon immediately after his death, but as late as April 15, 1774, when it with the settlement of his son the Hon. Nathaniel's, was granted to his son's widow Priscilla.

His widow, Abigail, survived him many years, dying in 1775, living long enough to see her son raised to situations of trust and honor, and living

\* Ins. Coll. vol. VI. p. 105, No. 103.

long enough too, to witness the tragedy of his sickness and death at the premature age of 48.

She made her will Jan. 26, 1775.— In it she gave to her grandson Nath. her "biggest silver tankard, and a gold ring that I made at his father's death." To grandson John "a gold ring made when my bro. W<sup>m</sup> Pickman died." To grandson. Samuel "a silver box with a pair of gold and a pair of stone buttons." All the remainder of her plate to grandsons. John & Samuel. To three grandsons. all money due by bonds and the money by her except a gift to 'Mary Darling.' To grda. Abigail Ropes "a gold ring given me by my bro. Samuel, when his wife died," also a tea-chest, tongs, & spoons, also two pewter dishes, also 12 plates of hard metal, a green brocade gown, a black silk suit of clothes, a lead coloured lutestring gown, a black satin cloak, and a pair of brocaded shoes and clogs. To grda. Eliz. a blue brocade gown, a dark grogram do., a black silk petticoat, a "black velvet hood and cloke," a red-stone ring, a silver thimble & 6 large pewter plates. To grda. Jane, a "gold ring given me at my aunt Barnard's death, a gold locket and gold 'Beads,' a pearl-coloured damask gown, also a damask gown that was my aunt Moreshead's, a Birdseye stuff gown, a crimson and dark Taffity-silk coat and a cloth cloke, and my stone earrings."

To Mary Darling 30 milld-dollars, "also during her natural life the use of my blue bed, sheets, pillow-cases," &c., also coarse garments, "speckled aprons, camblet gown, callimanco do., and the stores in my house at my decease."

To sister Rachel Ward "my red-cloth riding-hood and muff."

All the rest of her est. to said three

grdaus. Her "da. Priscilla" was made executrix of the will, which was offered for Probate June 6, 1775.

[ To be Continued.]

## IPSWICH — CHOATE BRIDGE.

In Vol. III. of these Collections, pp. 10 and 11, will be found a biographical sketch of Col. John Choate, who was, for some years, Judge of Probate for this County, and the builder of "Choate bridge." The following communication was received from Mr. Francis H. Wade, of Ipswich. The doggerel, by the very fact of its being so long remembered, serves to show how great an undertaking the building of that structure was considered at the time, and how great a man "the Colonel" was among his neighbors. Many anecdotes are still, or were till recently, told of the arguments of the wiseacres who opposed the Colonel's project with their demonstrations of the impossibility of building an arch of so many pieces of stone, and with predictions of the inevitable ruin of the structure when the temporary supports of the arch were removed by the workmen.

"Composed by Mr. — Clark, a blind man, ( of Rowley ) in 1764, and recited by him on the bridge, in the presence of Col. Choate and several other persons, before the guard-walls were done, although the bridge was so far finished as to be passable.

Among the spectators, was Nath'l Dutch — then a lad — who heard the verses spoken, and repeated them from

memory Dec'r 1831; previous to which time it is not known that they were ever penned or printed.

Behold this Bridge of lime and stone,  
The like before was never known  
For beauty and magnificence —  
Considering the small expense.

How it excels what was expected  
Upon the day it was projected!  
When faithful men are put in trust  
They'll not let all the money rust,

But some advance for publick good  
Is by this fabric understood;  
And after this it will be wrote,  
In honor of brave Col. Choate, —

It was his wisdom built the same,  
And added lustre to his fame;  
That filled this County with renown,  
And did with honor Ipswich crown."

### PROVINCIAL WORDS.

KILLICK, KILLOCK, KELLECK — ROAD,  
ROOD OR RODE.

A querist in the *Historical Magazine*, Vol. viii. p. 78, asks the meaning of the first word under the caption of this article. His question is briefly answered on page 280 of the same volume. The following remarks on the same subject were sent to the former editor of that magazine, but have never been published; and as we deem the matter worthy of the attention of the curious and within the scope of these Collections, we here insert them.

The killick (usually so pronounced) which is defined to be "a sort of anchor," in Worcester's unabridged dictionary,—ed. 1860,—is an implement of very ancient and very common use

on our New England sea-board; and, though marked "rare" by the lexicographer, the word is familiar to all our mariners and to every boy that sails a "dory."

The name is properly applied to a peculiarly constructed anchor used for small boats. The anchor consists of a wooden frame enclosing a weight, usually a stone. The bottom of the killick is composed of one or more bars of wood from eighteen inches to three feet long;—if of more than one bar these are, commonly, halved together in the middle and secured by a rivet; sometimes, however, the bars cross each other near their ends, forming a square or triangle. A few inches from the extremities of these bars strong wooden rods two or three feet in length are made secure to the bars perpendicularly and are brought together around the stone previously placed within them. To these rods, at their junction, is fastened a ring or thimble to receive the line or "rode." Sometimes a cleft stick of tough wood is used instead of several rods, and even strong lines are occasionally substituted.

This word appears occasionally in our earliest literature, and in our ancient records. In Christopher Levett's "Voyage into New England", Mass. Hist. Soc. Coll. 3'd series, Vol. 8, p. 166, occurs the following: "At length I caused our killick (which was the anchor we had) to be cast forth, and one

continually to hold his hand upon the rood or cable, by which we knew whether our anchor held or no."

In Deputy Governor Dudley's letter to the Countess of Lincoln, printed in Young's *Chronicles of Mass. Bay*, p. 327, we find another instance of the use of this word, as follows: "and they having no better means to help themselves, let down their killock, that so they might drive the more slowly and be nearer land when the storm should cease. But the stone slipping out of the killock, &c., &c."

The earliest mention of this implement that we remember to have seen in our records appears in some evidence recorded in the second book of the Essex county Quarterly-Court records, p. 91, 29 June, 1641. We give it verbatim: "Tho. Chub's wyf sd. y<sup>e</sup> Geo. Harys was not at home when the Canooe was taken, & ye Kelleck was brok when the had the Cannooe."

The etymology of the word has not to our knowledge been traced; but it seems to be the Anglo-Saxon, *ceol*, a small bark or vessel; a keel, &c.;—and *loc*, what fastens in; a lock, &c.;—that is, a *keel-lock*, or boat-securer.

This appears to be one of those old and useful words which lexicographers reject, or overlook, but which are preserved among the vulgar, or in the special vocabularies of arts and trades. The word has found its way into Webster's unabridged dictionary, last edition,—with Worcester's very unsatisfac-

tory definition. A better definition is given by Young in a marginal note to Dudley's letter above quoted.

Another old word unnoticed by lexicographers is the "rood" mentioned by Levett. This is the cable or hawser of the killick; and the boatman speaks of the "*rode*" (as it is pronounced) to his killick, but never the *cable*, which is larger and belongs with the anchor.—So among the depositions one of which we have quoted above, is that of "Robt Dutch, That they had all the *Road* out & hauled up the grapnel;"—i. e. grapnel; by which he means the killick—"and it would not budge."

This word appears to be the Anglo-Saxon *rod*, or *rood*; which, though commonly applied to a cross or crucifix, was originally, we believe, the name of the gallows. The *rode* of a killick would serve equally well for a halter.

ED.

## PAVEMENT OF ESSEX STREET, SALEM.

COMMUNICATED BY GEO. B. LORING.

In a MS. of Col. Benj. Pickman's, published in these Collections, Vol. vi. p. 93, the date of the first paving the portion of Essex street, between Washington and Newbury streets, is given. The following is the subscription of the abutters towards completing that work: it was found among Col. Pickman's papers.

ED.

Salem 13th March 1792.

We the subscribers, Inhabitants of the Town of Salem, and living in that Part of the main Street which is included between the meeting House in which the Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr Prince officiates, and the dwelling House of Cap<sup>t</sup> Benjamin West, agree to pay to the Town Treasurer, the Sums set against our respective Names, towards paving the Street before mentioned, provided the Town will pave what our Subscriptions fall short of completing.

+	Benj <sup>a</sup> Pickman Twenty three Pounds	£23-0-0
9	Nathaniel West Fifteen Pounds	15-0-0
9	Sam <sup>l</sup> Gray fifteen Pounds	£15-0-0
	W <sup>m</sup> Gray j <sup>r</sup> Twenty Pounds	20—
15.00	Elias H. Derby	20—
+	E. A. Holyoke	10—
+10	Nathan Read	15—
6	George Dodge	12
4-10	Benjamin West	6:0:0
	John Gardner Jun <sup>r</sup>	21-0-0
	Henry Rust four pound ten	4:10:0
	Jacob Ashton Nine Pound	9-0-0
7 10	Joseph Peabody fifteen pounds	15—
		£185-10-0

Capt Mason, Capt Williams & Capt Andrews agree to pave the whole Length of their Land and half way over the street, Mr Bartlet agrees to do half as much as Capt Mason, *Capt*

*Lander is at sea, has always said he would pay his part of paving the street. Capt Joseph White will also subscribe his Proportion.\**

Sum bro't over	£ 185-0-0
Capt Lander has paid	9-0-0

Salem April 20<sup>th</sup> 1792.

We the Subscribers agree to pay to the Town Treasurer the Sums set against our respective Names, towards paving the Walk Way in the Main Street with Flatt Stones.

- + Stearns & Waldo agree to pave the Front of their Building.
- + Peter Lander £9-0-0  
James Jeffry agrees to pave the front of R. Jeffrys house.
- + Benj<sup>a</sup> Pickman agrees to pave the whole Length of his Land which is 140 Feet with Flat Stones over and above his Subscription.  
John Sanders j<sup>r</sup> (for his Father) agrees to pave the WalkWay in front of his Father's Estate.

## SLAVERY IN ESSEX COUNTY.

COMMUNICATED BY GEO. B. LORING.

The following is worthy of preservation bearing upon the subject, now especially interesting, of involuntary servitude in Massachusetts prior to the Revolution.

The principal signer of this deed

\* These words in Italics are cancelled in the original.



was the Rev. John Barnard, minister at Andover, who died June 14, 1758. He was the father of the ministers of Salem and Haverhill of the same name. Ed.

Know all men by these Presents that I John Barnard of Andover in the County of Essex and Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England Clerk, for and in consideration of the Sum of sixty pounds to me in Hand paid or by bond secured by Benj<sup>a</sup> Stevens Jun<sup>r</sup> of Andover afores<sup>d</sup> Husbandman Have given granted sold convey'd and confirmd and by these Presents do for myself and Heires give grant sell convey and confirm unto Him the said Benj<sup>a</sup> Stevens his Heires and Assignes forever a Certain Negro-Girl (named Candace) To Have and To Hold the said Negro-Girl to him the said Benjamin Stevens His Heires and Assignes forever.

Further I the said John Barnard, for my self my Heires Executors and Administrators do Covenant and Promise to and with the sd Benj<sup>a</sup> Stevens his Heires and Assignes that he the s<sup>d</sup> Benj<sup>a</sup> Stevens his Heires Executors Administrators & Assignes shall lawfully and peacefully [hold ?] the s<sup>d</sup> Negro Girl forever and that He the s<sup>d</sup> Barnard his Heires Executors & Administrators will Warrant and Defend the sale of said Girl to s<sup>d</sup> Benjamin Stevens his Heires and Assignes against the Lawful Claims of all and every Person whatsoever. In witness whereof I the

said John Barnard have hereunto Set my Hand and Seal this 14<sup>th</sup> day of Decemb<sup>r</sup> Anno Domini 1730 and in the fourth Year of his Majesty King George the Second.

JOHN BARNARD. [Seal.]

SARAH BARNARD. [Seal.]

Signed Sealed & Delivered  
in the presence of the  
subscribers.

Daniel Dane.

Elizartyn Martyn.

These words [ & Assignes ] were Interlined before signing.

#### LOTHROP vs. NORMAN.

JEREMIAH HUBBERD, OR HOBART, —  
CHUBB, — SERGEANT, — HERRICK, —  
WOOLBER, — ARCHER, — PATCH,  
AND OTHERS.

COMMUNICATED BY IRA J. PATCH.

The following copies from the record of an action between the above named parties disclose a fact not hitherto noticed, to our knowledge, by any biographer or historian, namely, that Jeremiah Hobart ( or, as it is here given, Hubbard ) was at one time a resident and perhaps a preacher at Manchester in this county. Undoubtedly this was Jeremiah, the son of Rev. Peter Hobart of Hingham, who was afterwards settled at Topsfield, whence he was dismissed, according to Savage, 21 Sept. 1680, and was thereafter minister, successively, at Hempstead, Long Island, and Haddam,

Conn., in which last place he died 6 Nov. 1715, in his 85th year, according to Savage, but 88th according to Cleave-land in his Centennial Discourse at Tops-field. He married a daughter of Rev. Samuel Whiting of Lynn,—not Lyme, as it appears in Savage, probably through a typographical error. We take him, also, to be the same person by Felt called Josiah in Annals of Salem Vol. 2, p. 581. Ed.

To the marshall of Salem or his Deputy.

You are required to Atach the body or goods of John Norman & take bond of him to the value of one hundred pounds with suffisient securitie for his appearance at the next Court to be held at Salem then & there to Answer the Complaynt of Captayne Tho : Loythrop in an action of the Case for nott finishing of a house according to agreement & heare of make returne under yo<sup>r</sup> hand

da: this 2<sup>d</sup> november 1659.

p. the Court Hillyard Veren.  
(Endorsed.)

John Norman arested & bonde taken for his apeerence acording to the time of this attachment.

By me Samuell Archard marshall.

The depositon of Edward Woolber aged 34 & Jno Beedel 32 years old.

Say that beinge at Left Lowthrops house about march last past heard Jno. Norman to prmise that fist the sd Lowthrope would pay such a debt which

they then wer discoursing about he would then finish the house that was apoynted for Mr Jeremiah Hubberd to dwell in by the latter end of Aprill or the most of May & called us to witness to the agrement this was in march 1658.

aknowledgd in Court atestes

Hilliard Veren Clericus.

the 23 : of march 1656-1657.

the psents witnesseth a bargan maid betweene John norman of manchester the one partie: & Tho Lothrop & James patch the other ptyes for & in consideration of an house: that is to say. John norman is to build an house for them: which is to be thirtie eyght foote longe: 17: foote wide & a leuen foote studd, with three chimnies towe below & one in the chamber he is also to finde boards & clapboards for the finishing the same with a single couering with a porch of eight foote square & Jotted ouer one foote ech way to lap the floores booth below & a boue & one garret chamber: & to make doores & windows: foure below & foure aboue & one in the stodie the said John is to make the stoaires & to drawe the clapboards & shoot their edges: & also to smooth the boards of one of the chamber flowres & he is to bring vp the frame to the barre or the ferry att his owne charge.

& the said John norman is to haue for his worke fourtie five pounds: to be

paid in corne & cattell the one halfe att  
or before the house be raised & the  
other halve thie next wheate haruist.

in witnesse heare of we haue sett  
down our hands.

witnesse                      John norman.  
   Tho: Lothrop.

The Request of John norman to the  
honored Court & Jurours Concerning  
the Case whearein John norman is De-  
fendant is

first his hinderance in his worke in  
Regard of the Remouing of the house.

secondly that I was disapoynted &  
much hindred in the worke for want  
of nailes.

thirdly being likewise disappointed in  
Regard that my boards & Joysts was  
vnlawfully taken away.

the: 29: 9: 59:

We whose names are heare vnder  
written being desired to vew & take  
notice what work is yet to be done to  
the house which John norman built for  
the vse of the ministrie on Cap an side  
having vewed the same, accordinge to  
our best vnderstanding wee doe iudge  
that the work yet to be donne is worth  
att least fiftie shillings besides the di-  
uidings of the rooms.

the T marke C of Thomas Chubb.

the Z h marke of Zachariah Herrick.

William Seargent.

The Court order damages 50s or

performance of the worke in 14 days  
time and costs 22s.

9<sup>th</sup> mo. 1659.

BAPTISMS BY REV. MESSRS.  
PRESCOTT AND HOLT OF SA-  
LEM, MIDDLE PRECINCT; NOW  
SOUTH DANVERS.

COMMUNICATED BY HENRY WHEATLAND.

Continued from Vol. vi. p. 268.

Mary dan. of Geo. Peal, Mary and  
Annis dan's of Widow Annis King,  
Mch. 19, 1726-7.

Mary Shaw widow                      1727.

James Goold sen. Sept. 3, 1727.

John Trask 3d, Dec. 17, 1727.

Abigail wife to S. King jr., Dec. 17,  
1727.

Joseph Doughty, Elizabeth Doughty  
jr. Mary Doughty, Dec. 17, 1727.

Rebeckah Bell, Dec. 24, 1727.

Hannah Darling, Eben'r Twist, Han-  
nah Twiss jr., Dec. 31, 1727.

Samuel son to Sam'l King, Sarah  
wife to Abra<sup>m</sup> Southwick, Abigail wife  
to Cornelius Cutter, Ruth Peas, Ed-  
ward Trask, Eliz. Trask, Eunice Flint,  
Jan'y 28, 1727-8.

Abigail wife to Dan'l Mackintire jr.,  
Deborah Fraylle, Hannah dau. of Han-  
nah Verry, William son to John Trask,  
jr., Feb. 25, 1727-8.

John Procter jr., Mary wife to Rob.  
Wilson, Rachel dau. to Jno. Procter,  
Catherine Marsh, Hannah Marsh, Mary  
Buffington, Mch. 31, 1728.

Hannah Fraylle, Ann Fraylle, Sarah Fraylle, Sarah Upton, May 26, 1728.  
 Ruth Flint, June 30, 1728.  
 Jno. Southwick, Aug. 25, 1728.  
 Miriam Moulton, Margaret Moulton, Sept. 15, 1728.  
 John Moulton jr., Nov. 17, 1728.  
 Margaret Shaw, Dec. 22, 1728.  
 Deliverance wife to Nath'l Whittemore jr., Mch. 30, 1729.  
 Ruth Needham, Mch 29, 1730.  
 Sam'l Marsh, June 7, 1730.  
 Joseph Osborn, Sept. 29, 1734.  
 Abigail Goldthwayt, Feb. 23, 1734-5.  
 Eliz. Douglas, June 29, 1735.  
 Zechariah King, July 27, 1735.  
 Jasper Needham, Aug. 31. 1735.  
 Robert, Jonathan, sons to Js. & Mary Wilson, Mch. 28, 1736.  
 Sarah wife to Ez. Marsh jr. Nov. 28, 1736.  
 Eliz. wife to Jno. Trask, jr., Jan'y 30, 1736-7.  
 Sarah Stacy wife to Joseph, Mary Felton wife to Joseph, Hannah Stacy dau. to Sam'l, Feb. 27, 1736-7.  
 Abigail Taylor dau to Nathan, Bap. — 1738.  
 James Buffington & Elizabeth his wife, July 27, 1740.  
 Rachel, Anna, daus. of Nathan Taylor Jan'y 4, 1740.  
 Abigail wife to Benj. Southwick, Ap. 25, 1742.  
 Benj., Abigail, Sam'l, Hannah, ch. of Benj. & Abigail Southwick, Nov. 19, 1742.  
 Hannah Booth, Oct. 30, 1743.

Benj. Taylor, Nathan Taylor jr., Dec. 4, 1743.  
 Martha Booth jr., Aug. 1744.  
 Elizabeth Giles, Dec. 30, 1744.  
 Benj. Dealand, Aug. 24, 1745.  
 Nathan Taylor, Feb. 1753.  
 Charity Twiss, Jan'y 1, 1756.

BAPTISMS, IN INFANCY, BY REV. MR. HOLT.

Abigail dau. to Thos. Giles, Jan'y 21, 1759.  
 Bette dau. to Dan'l Marble, Mch. 4, 1759.  
 Eunice dau. to Sam'l Marshall, Ap. 8, 1759.  
 Rachel, Hannah, ch. to Benj. & Lydia Woodman, June 17, 1759.  
 David son to Ebenezer & Susanna Southwick, July 15, 1759.  
 James, Abigail, ch. to Robert & Elizabeth Day, July 22, 1759.  
 Aaron son to Elizabeth Goldthwait widow, Aug 5, 1759.  
 Hannah, Marble, Patte, ch. of Esther Osborn widow, Aug. 19, 1759.  
 Joseph son to Joseph & Mary Foster, Priscilla dau. to James & Mary Turner, Aug. 26, 1759.  
 Ebenezer son to Eben. & Eliz. Jacobs, Elizabeth, Henry, John, ch. to Henry & Eliz. Jacobs, Sarah, Robert, William, ch. to Robert & Sarah Stone, Sept. 15, 1759.  
 Elizabeth dau. to Joseph & Mary Southwick, Oct. 14, 1759.  
 William, Sarah, James, ch. to William & Sarah Southwick, Mary dau. to Hannah Collins widow, John son to

John & Susanna Jeffry, Oct. 28, 1759.

Benj. son to Benj. & Kezia Proctor, Bette, James, Abigail, Joseph, Lydia, ch. to Lydia Abourn widow, Dec. 9, 1759.

Margaret dau. to Elias & Eunice Endicott, Jan'y 27, 1760.

Mary dau. to Benj. & Rebecca Prescott, Molle dau. to Lydia Abourn, May 11, 1760.

Mary dau. to Daniel & Mary Marsh, Bette, Daniel, Mehitable, Joshua, Sarah, Judah, ch. to John & Mehitable Moulton, July 27, 1760.

John, son to Benj. & Lydia Woodman, Bette dau. to Benj. & Phebe Sawyer, Oct. 12, 1760.

Elizabeth dau. to Thomas Giles, Nov. 2, 1760.

Anna, Mary, Dorcas, Nathaniel, ch. of Nath'l Felton, John, William, Eli, ch. to Wm. & Hannah Upton, Joseph son to Abraham & Esther Shaw, Nov. 16, 1760.

Hannah dau. to Jona. & Sarah Wilson, Nov. 23, 1760.

Elizabeth dau. to Eben. & Eliz. Jacobs, Dec. 1, 1760.

Stephen son to Wm. & Sarah Southwick, Eunice dau. to Josiah Woodbury, Dec. 28, 1760.

Rebecca dau. to Jona. & Mary Tarble, Feb. 15, 1761.

Mary dau. to Stephen & Eliz. Procter, Mch. 22, 1761.

William son to Daniel & Hannah Epes, James son to John & Mary Doge, Mch. 29, 1761.

Lydia dau. to Joseph Foster, Susanna dau. to Ebenezer Southwick, May 3, 1761.

Samuel son to Samuel Marshall, May 10, 1761.

Mercy, Sarah, ch. to Samuel & Elizabeth Cook, June 2, 1761.

James son to Jonathan Frothingham, July 5, 1761.

James son to Thomas Porter, Phebe dau. to Benj. & Kezia Procter, Hitte dau. to Thos. & Lucy Goldthwait, July 12, 1761.

Hannah, John, ch. of Humphrey & Mary Wyeth, Sept. 6, 1761.

Mary dau. to Nathan & Sarah Holt born ye 3d baptised the 4th of October 1761.

Sarah dau. to Nathan & Sarah Holt, born at Andover Oct. 29, bap. at Andover Nov. 5, 1758.

Amos, Joseph, William, ch. to Wm. & Ruth Flint, Oct. 11, 1761.

Mary, Hannah, Lydia, Elizabeth, Sarah, Anna, ch. to John & Mary Procter Oct. 11, 1761.

George son to George & Sarah Southwick, Nov. 1, 1761.

John son to John & Mary Procter, Ruth dau. to Sam'l Felton, Nov. 22, 1761.

Thomas, Benjamin, Bette, ch. to Joseph & Eliz. Doughty, Dec. 13, 1761.

Job son to Robert & Elizabeth Wilson, Jan. 10, 1762.

John son to Ruth Needham (widow) Jan'y 17, 1762.

Samuel son to Thos. & Lucy Goldthwait, Feb. 21, 1762.

William son to Thomas Giles, Feb. 28, 1762.

Isaac son to Robert & Eliz. Wilson, Mch. 7, 1762.

Ebenezer son to Benj. & Phebe Sawyer Mch. 14, 1762.

Mary dau. to Joseph & Mary Southwick, Mch. 14, 1762.

Sarah dau. to Jona. & Sarah Wilson, April 25, 1762.

Enoch son to Daniel Marble, May 9, 1762.

Betty dau. to Nathaniel Pebody, May 23, 1762.

John, Joseph, ch. to Nath. & Ginger Brown, May 23, 1762.

Daniel son to Stephen & Eliz. Pröcter, Mary dau. to John & Eliz. Southwick, June 6, 1762.

Stephen, Isaac, Mary, ch. to William & Eliz. Twist, June 20, 1762.

Lydia dau. to Robert & Sarah Stone June 20, 1762.

Samuel Porter son to Sam'l & Sarah Williams, Aug. 15, 1762.

Nathaniel son to Isaac & Eliz. Southwick, Aug. 15, 1762.

Nathaniel, Ebenezer, George, ch. to Nath'l & Sarah Goldthwait, Sept. 12, 1762.

Samuel son to Samuel Marshall, Sept. 12, 1762.

Sarah dau. to Josiah Woodbery, Sept. 26, 1762.

John, Mary, Joseph, James, William, ch. to John & Mary Epes, Oct. 3, 1762.

Mary dau. to Jona. & Martha Cutler Oct. 3, 1762.

Susanna dau. to John & Susanna Jeffry, Oct. 3, 1762.

Hannah dau. to Jacob & Martha Perkins, Oct. 17, 1762.

Mary dau. to Elias & Eunice Endicott, Oct. 24, 1762.

Experience dau. to Ebenezer & Susanna Southwick, Nov. 1, 1762.

Jedediah son to Dr. Jedediah & Jemima Wellman, Dec. 19, 1762.

Henry son to Henry & Sarah Cook, Jan'y 3, 1763.

Sarah dau. to Nath'l & Ginger Brown Mch. 20, 1763.

Joseph son to Daniel & Hannah Epes, Mch. 27, 1763.

Rebecca dau. to Nath'l & Sarah Goldthwait, Ap. 24, 1763.

Joshua son to John & Mary Doge, May 15, 1763.

William son to William & Mary Cleaves, May 22, 1763.

Mehitable dau. to Joseph Foster, May 29, 1763.

Elizabeth dau. to Robert & Eliz. Wilson, Jonathan son to Wm. & Ruth Flint, June 19, 1763.

Daniel son to Stephen & Eliz. Needham, Huldah dau. to Jona. & Huldah Frothingham, July 3, 1763.

Elizabeth dau. to Wm. & Elizabeth Twist, July 10, 1763.

Ward son to Wm. & Elizabeth Pool, July 24, 1763.

Bettee dau. to Israel & Sarah Davis, July 31, 1763.

Lydia, Samuel, Stephen, Hannah, ch. of John & Lydia Small, Sept. 4, 1763.

Elizabeth dau. to Stephen & Eliz. Procter, Abigail dau. to Jona. & Martha Cutler, Sept. 24, 1763.

Joseph son to Benj. & Lydia Woodman, Oct. 2, 1763.

John son to Benj. & Kezia Procter, Jasper son to Stephen & Eliz. Needham, Oct. 9, 1763.

Jonathan, Martha, Hannah, Sally, ch. to Jona. & Sarah Pudney, Nov. 6, 1763.

Abigail dau. to Silvester & Abigail Procter, Nov. 13, 1763.

Israel son to Henry & Eliz. Jacobs Nov. 27, 1763.

Abigail dau. to Abraham & Esther Shaw, Jan'y 1, 1764.

Ruth dau. to Joseph & Mary Southwick, Mch. 11, 1764.

Francis son to George & Sarah Southwick, Ap. 8, 1764.

Rebecca, John, ch. to John & Hannah Porter, July 1, 1764.

Prudence dau. to John & Ruth Procter, July 29, 1764.

Ebenezer son to Benj. & Phebe Sawyer, Sept. 2, 1764.

Nathan son to Nathan & Abigail Procter, Sept. 23, 1764.

Zachariah son to Wm. & Eliz. Pool, Oct. 14, 1764.

Benjamin son to John & Susanna Jeffry, Oct. 28, 1764.

Molly dau. to Ebenezer & Susanna Southwick, Dec. 16, 1764.

Mehitable dau. to Joseph and Ruth Seccomb, Dec. 30, 1764.

John son to Daniel Marble, Feb. 10, 1765.

Anne dau. to Elias and Eunice Endicott, Feb. 24, 1765.

John son to Asa and Elizabeth Leech, Ap. 28, 1765.

Nath'l son to Phineas & Hannah Richardson, Ap. 28, 1765.

Mary, Anna, ch. to John & Mehitable Moulton, May 5, 1765.

Robert son to Samuel Marshall, May 12, 1765.

Eunice dau. to Humphrey and Mary Marsh, May 12, 1765.

Hannah dau. to Silvester and Abigail Procter, May 19, 1765.

Jonathan Belcher son to Jonathan and Martha Cutler, June 16, 1765.

Eben son to John and Eliz. Mead, June 16, 1765.

Betty dau. to Isaac and Eliz. Southwick, July 7, 1765.

Grace dau. to Dr. Jedediah and Jemima Wellman, July 28, 1765.

Stephen son to Stephen and Eliz. Needham, Aug. 25, 1765.

Mary dau. to Abraham and Esther Shaw, Sept. 15, 1765.

Andrew son to Andrew and Mary Mansfield, Sept. 22, 1765.

Mary dau. to Nath'l and Ginger Brown, Sept. 22, 1765.

Hannah dau. to Robert and Sarah Stone, Sept. 29, 1765.

Elizabeth dau. to Stephen and Eliz. Procter, Oct. 6, 1765.

John son to John and Ruth Procter, Oct. 3, 1765.



Jonathan son to William and Mary Cleaves, Dec. 8, 1765.

Abigail dau. to Benj. and Kezia Procter, Mch. 23, 1766.

James Lindal son to Thos. and Mary Giles, Mch. 30, 1766.

Mary dau. to Jona. and Huldah Frothingham, May 18, 1766.

Prudence dau. to John and Elizabeth Southwick, May 25, 1766.

Sarah dau. to Henry and Sarah Cook, June 1, 1766.

James son to Benj. and Lydia Woodman, June 8, 1766.

Sarah dau. to George & Sarah Southwick, Aug. 24, 1766.

Ruth dau. to Samuel Felton, Aug. 31, 1766.

John son to John and Mary Dodge, Sept. 14, 1766.

Nath'l son to Wm. and Eliz. Pool, Oct. 5, 1766.

Esther dau. to Wm. and Abigail Goldthwait, Oct. 5, 1766.

Daniel Clark son to Thomas Porter, Oct. 19, 1766.

Lydia dau. to Ebenezer and Sarah Southwick, Nov. 9, 1766.

Joseph son to Joseph and Ruth Seccomb, Dec. 7, 1766.

Jacob son to Nathan and Abigail Procter, Mch. 1, 1767.

John son to Andrew and Mary Mansfield, Ap. 5, 1767.

Andrew, Abigail, ch. to Daniel and Hannah Hayward, May 3, 1767.

Lydia dau. to Silvester and Abigail Procter, May 3, 1767.

Daniel, Samuel, twins to Joseph Foster, June 21, 1767.

Hannah dau. to Abraham and Esther Shaw, July 12, 1767.

Stephen son to Samuel Marshall, Aug. 2, 1767.

Hannah dau. to Willeby and Hannah Faver, Aug. 9, 1767.

Elias son to Elias and Eunice Endicott, William son to Jona. and Martha Cutler, (———.)

Catey dau. to Violet negro woman of Samuel King, Sept. 6, 1767.

Ezra son to Asa and Eliz. Leech, Sept. 13, 1767.

Hannah dau. to John and Hannah Porter, Sept. 27, 1767.

Lydia dau. to Daniel and Lydia Reed Oct. 11, 1767.

Samuel, John, Moses, ch. to John and Martha Endicott, Nov. 1, 1767.

Mehitable, Israel, ch. to Israel and Lois Osborn, Nov. 1, 1767.

Hannah dau. to Wm. and Eliz. Twist, Nov. 1, 1767.

Dorothy dau. to Daniel and Lydia Reed, Nov. 29, 1767.

Hannah dau. to Stephen and Eliz. Procter, Dec. 20, 1767.

Huldah dau. to Daniel Marble, Jan'y 10, 1768.

Hannah dau. of Nath'l and Ginger Brown, Mch. 13, 1768.

Hannah dau. to John and Ruth Procter, Ap. 3, 1768.

Timothy son to Timothy and Hannah Felton, Ap. 3, 1768.

Margaret dau. to Patrick and Anne Carroll, Ap. 3, 1768.

Bethiah dau. to Archelaus Hayward, Ap. 3, 1768.

Elizabeth dau. to Wm. and Abigail Goldtwait, Ap. 24, 1768.

Ebenezer, Richard, Mary, Hannah, ch. to Ebenezer and Harrah Sprague, May 15, 1768.

Jedediah son to Anthony and Elizabeth Felton, Ruel son to Joseph and Abigail Richardson, May 22, 1768.

Elizabeth dau. to Joseph and Ruth Seccomb, Jonathan Flood son to John and Ellen Southwick, June 5, 1768.

Susanna dau. to Robert and Sarah Stone, June 26, 1768.

Mercy dau. to Thomas and Mercy Porter, July 10, 1768.

Daniel son to Benj. and Keziah Procter, July 31, 1768.

Peter son to Violet a negro woman of Samuel King, July 31, 1768.

Esther dau. to Isaac and Eliz. Southwick, Hannah dau. to Timothy and Hannah Felton, Aug. 14, 1768.

Sarah dau. to Samuel Felton, Abigail dau. to Benj. Osborn, Sept. 11, 1768.

Benj. son to William and Eliz. Pool, Oct. 2, 1768.

Stephen son to Jonathan and Sarah Pudney, Oct. 16, 1768.

Abiah, Ezekiel, ch. to Ezekiel and Abiah Marsh, Oct. 30, 1768.

Mary dau. to Francis and Mary Epps, Nov. 27, 1768.

Stephen, John, ch. to John and Rebecca King, Jan'y 22, 1769.

Stephen son to Jona. and Huldah Frothingham, Jan. 22, 1769.

Polly dau. to Humphrey and Mary Marsh, Jan'y 29, 1769.

Elizabeth dau. to Ebenezer and Hannah Sprague, Feb. 12, 1769.

Daniel son to Daniel and Lydia Reed, Feb. 12, 1769.

Susannah dau. to Ezekiel and Abiah Marsh, Feb. 19, 1769.

Mercy dau. to George and Sarah Southwick, Mch. 19, 1769.

Anna dau. to John and Martha Endicott, Mch. 19, 1769.

Abigail dau. to Thomas and Mary Giles, May 7, 1769..

Hannah dau. to Nathan and Sarah Holt, born 11th baptised 14th May, 1769.

Ruth dau. to Jacob and Ruth Twiss, May 28, 1769.

Sarah dau. to Abraham and Esther Shaw, June 4, 1769.

Hannah dau. to Thomas and Sarah Whittemore, June 18, 1769.

Abigail dau. to Nathan and Abigail Proctor, June 18, 1769.

Silvester son to Silvester and Abigail Proctor, July 2, 1769.

Abigail dau. to William and Abigail Goldthwait, July 9, 1769.

Edah dau. to Samuel and Abigail Marble, Aug. 20, 1769.

William son to William and Damaris Endicott, Sept. 10, 1769.

Mary dau. to Robert and Mary Day, Sept. 10, 1769.

Benjamin son to Benjamin and Mary Kent, Oct. 8, 1769.

Mary dau. to John and Mary Dodge, Oct. 15, 1769.

Philemon Robbins son to Philemon and Elizabeth Russell, Oct. 29, 1769.

Mary dau. to William and Elizabeth Twiss, Dec. 3, 1769.

Israel son to Elias and Eunice Endicott, Dec. 24, 1769.

Betty dau. to Henry and Sarah Cook, Jan'y 6, 1770.

Mary dau. to Joseph and Ruth Secombe, Jan'y 14, 1770.

Hannah dau. to Francis and Mary Epps Jan'y 14, 1770.

Daniel son to Jeremiah and Sarah Page, Feb. 4, 1770.

Stephen son to Samuel and ——— Marshall, Mch. 25, 1770.

Joseph son to Benjamin and Mary Kent, Ap. 1, 1770.

Elizabeth dau. to William and Elizabeth Pool, May 6, 1770.

Mary dau. to Stephen & Elizabeth Needham, June 13, 1770.

Susannah dau. to Archelaus and ——— Hayward, July 8, 1770.

Huldah dau. to Ebenezer and Susanna Southwick, July 22, 1770.

Nathan son to Timothy and Hannah Felton, July 22, 1770.

Nathaniel, Sarah, twins to Israel and Lois Osborn, July 22, 1770.

Ozial son to Joseph and Abigail Richardson, July 29, 1770.

Isaac Dresser son to Isaac and Elizabeth Southwick, July 29, 1770.

John son to Benjamin and Priscilla Shaw, Nov. 4, 1770.

William son to Benjamin and ——— Osborn, Nov. 4, 1770.

Ruth, Edmund, George, ch. to Samuel and Elizabeth Stone, Nov. 4, 1770.

Stephen son to Daniel and Lydia Reed, Dec. 23, 1770.

Joseph son to Andrew and Mary Mansfield, Dec. 30, 1770.

Mary dau. to Daniel and ——— Marble, Jan'y 6, 1771.

Dudley son to Dudley and Sarah Porter, Feb. 10, 1771.

Hittee dau. to John and Ruth Proctor, Feb. 24, 1771.

Elizabeth dau. to Nath'l and Ginger Brown, Feb. 24, 1771.

Ebenezer son to Jonathan and Martha Cutler, Mch. 2, 1771.

Joseph son to Joseph and Mary Poor, Mch. 31, 1771.

Hannah dau. to Robert and Mary Day, May 5, 1771.

Daniel son to Silvester and Abigail Proctor, May 19, 1771.

Mary, Rebecca, twins ch. to Thomas and Sarah Whittemore, May 26, 1771.

Daniel son to Putnam and Abigail Cleaves, June 2, 1771.

John son to Ezekiel and Abiah Marsh, June 16, 1771.

Benjamin son to Benjamin and Priscilla Shaw, July 21, 1771.

Lydia dau. to Benjamin and Kezia Proctor, Aug. 4, 1771.

Elizabeth dau. to Philemon and Elizabeth Russell, Aug. 18, 1771.

Elizabeth dau. to John and Martha Endicott, Sept. 1, 1771.

Nathan son to George and Sarah Southwick, Sept. 8, 1771.

Jeney dau. to Violet a negro woman of Samuel King, Sept. 15, 1771.

James son to Elezer and Hannah Sprague, Sept. 22, 1771.

Thomas son to Joseph and Ruth Seccomb, Sept. 29, 1771.

Daniel son to Benjamin and Sarah Porter, Oct. 13, 1771.

Benjamin, John, Mary, Lydia, Jonathan, ch. to Wm. and Mary Shillaber, Oct. 20, 1771.

Nathaniel son to Nathaniel and Sarah Fitz, Oct. 20, 1771.

Joseph son to John and Mary Dodge Oct. 27, 1771.

Daniel son to Samuel and Mary Epps, Nov. 10, 1771.

Joseph son to Jonathan and Huldah Frothingham Nov. 17, 1771.

Israel son to Humphrey and Mary Marsh, Nov. 17, 1771.

Ruth dau. to Joseph and — Foster, Dec. 15, 1771.

Joseph son to Dr. Joseph and Lucretia Osgood, Dec. 15, 1771.

Sarah dau. to Nathan and Abigail Proctor, Dec. 29, 1771.

John Green, Nathaniel, Joseph, ch. to Nath'l and Anne Walden, Jan. 12, 1772.

Fitch son to William and Elizabeth Pool, Feb. 16, 1772.

Anna dau to Peter and Anna Glover, Mch. 1, 1772.

Betty dau. to Samuel and Hannah Reaves, Mch 1, 1772.

Thankful dau. to Abraham and Esther Shaw, Mch. 8, 1772.

John son to Benjamin and Lydia Needham, Ap. 26, 1772.

John, Stephen, ch. to John and Joanna Upton, May 31, 1772.

Sarah, Daniel, ch. to Joseph and Sarah Endicott, June 21, 1772.

Henry son to Daniel and Lydia Reed, June 21, 1772.

Jonathan, Elizabeth, Mary, ch. to Jonathan and Elizabeth Tarbell, July 19, 1772.

Ezekiel son to Nathaniel and Sarah Fitz, July 19, 1772.

Jeney a negro child of Mrs. Anna Walden, Aug. 30, 1772.

Israel son to Henry and — Jacobs, Sept. 6, 1772.

David son to Stephen and Elizabeth Needham, Sept. 6, 1772.

Abigail dau. to Joseph and Abigail Richardson, Sept. 6, 1772.

Esther dau. to Isaac and Abigail Wilson, Nov. 22, 1772.

[To be Continued.]

#### ERRATA.

On page 9, for Benjamin Rednay and Joseph Rednay, read Benjamin and Joseph Rednap. We are confident that the transcriber has mistaken the letter p. for y. in these instances, since there is no doubt that persons of the name of Rednap or Redknap, bearing the above Christian names, were living at Lynn prior to 1700.

In the same article the names given as Roods, Coots and Staly are now written Rhoades, Coats and Stacy. The last, we judge, is erroneously transcribed.

Ed.

# HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

OF THE

## ESSEX INSTITUTE.

---

Vol. VII.

April, 1865.

No. 2.

---

MEMOIR  
OF  
GEORGE ATKINSON WARD;

*Read at a meeting of the Essex Institute.*

BY CHARLES W. UPHAM.

The following notices are taken from a newspaper published, a little more than a century ago:—

“On the 20th of last month, died at Salem, Deacon Miles Ward, aged 92 years. He was of a cheerful disposition, which he retained with his memory to the last. He never had been ill till very lately, and then only weak and lame from age. He was able to give a very particular account of things done upwards of 80 years ago. He was a person of good conversation, a good neighbor and friend, and a sincere though cheerful Christian. His first wife was daughter of Mr. John Massey, who was the first English male child born in the Massachusetts Colony.”—*Boston Gazette & News Letter*, 6th Sept. 1764.

“It is said the week before the death

of that old gentlemen, he told a relation that went to see him, that he had had 19 weddings of his children, and all married into different families; that he had 91 children and grand-children, 26 males of the name of Ward, now living; that he had 27 children of the 4th generation and not a fatherless child in all his family.”—*Ibid.* 20 Sept. 1764.

The subject of the foregoing notices was the grandson of Miles Ward, one of the early colonists, and great grandfather of the subject of the present memoir.\*

As might well be supposed from the facts above stated, the descendants of Deacon Ward have been multiplied to an extent, that renders it difficult, if not impossible, to trace them in all their branches, or fully number them, at

---

\* Materials for a genealogy of the Ward family in Salem, or notices of the descendants of Miles Ward, compiled by George R. Curwin.—*Historical Collections of the Essex Institute*, Vol. 5, No. 5, October, 1863.

the present day. They have become connected with very many other families, under a variety of names, and diffused over a wide field. From what we know it is rendered certain that they have borne the name, and where other names have superseded it, the blood and spirit of the old patriarch, into every department of society, every sphere of life, professional, commercial, literary, scientific, military and naval, and beyond the borders of this land, in remote seas, and the opposite hemisphere, have afforded illustration, in the most extraordinary and romantic form, of the versatile, energetic, and adventurous genius of the New England stock.\*

---

\* One of them, for instance, was Frederick Townsend Ward, who was born in Salem, December 29, 1831, and educated in our Schools.—After being engaged in many daring adventures in Mexico and Spanish America, he found a congenial sphere in the Crimean War, in which he served as an officer of the French army. Happening to be in China, as mate of a merchant vessel, while the great rebellion in that country was threatening to carry all before it, he offered his services to the Imperial government. By his valor and genius he was soon brought into commanding position, and turned the tide of the war. The importance of his great services was recognized, and he rose to the rank of Mandarin of the Empire, was Admiral of the Chinese Navy, and General of the Army. He fell, mortally wounded by a bullet through his breast, while scaling a rampart, and in the hour of victory. He died, the next day, in October, 1862, in his 31st year. His death was noticed, in a remarkable document, in the form of an imperial edict, directing monuments to be erected to his memory, and expressing the gratitude and admiration of the Emperor and the nation. This document was officially communicated by the Chinese Government, to the Minis-

ter of the United States at Peking, and by him transmitted to the Government at Washington.—The President of the United States responded, through the Secretary of State, expressing his "sincere satisfaction with the honors which the Emperor of China had decreed to be paid to the memory of our distinguished citizen. He fell, while illustrating the fame of his country, in an untried, distant and perilous field. His too early death will, therefore, be deeply mourned by the American people." The Imperial Edict, with the despatch of Mr. Burlingame, may be seen in the Salem Register of Feb. 16th, 1863.

Joshua, the eldest son of Deacon Ward, married Sarah, daughter of

---

ter of the United States at Peking, and by him transmitted to the Government at Washington.—The President of the United States responded, through the Secretary of State, expressing his "sincere satisfaction with the honors which the Emperor of China had decreed to be paid to the memory of our distinguished citizen. He fell, while illustrating the fame of his country, in an untried, distant and perilous field. His too early death will, therefore, be deeply mourned by the American people." The Imperial Edict, with the despatch of Mr. Burlingame, may be seen in the Salem Register of Feb. 16th, 1863.

Richard Trevett of Marblehead. Their fourth son, Richard, married Mehitable, daughter of George and Sarah (Pickman) Curwen. Their second son, Samuel Curwen, married Jane, daughter of Judge Nathaniel and Priscilla (Sparhawk) Ropes. Their second son, **GEORGE ATKINSON WARD**, was born on the 29th of March, 1793. He married Mehitable, daughter of James and Sarah (Ward) Cushing, October 5th, 1816. She was born February 28th, 1795, and died, October 4th, 1862, at New Brighton, on Staten Island, in the State of New York.

On the death of his mother, in 1803, Mr. Ward was placed in a family, at Lynn, in order to attend an academy in that town. His younger brothers accompanied him there, and he felt himself charged with the care of them.—Subsequently he was removed to Billerica, and received the benefit of the instruction and oversight of the Rev. Mr. Pemberton.

At the early age of 14, his opportunities of education under regular instruction, terminated, and he was just upon the work of life. By the influence of his friends, he had the good fortune to be attached to the counting-house of Joseph Peabody, for such services as a lad of his years could perform.

For one, destined to commercial life, this was as auspicious a commencement of his career, as could have been found anywhere, at that time, or at any other time. The characters of the gentle-

men, connected with that great merchant, as partners, factors, agents, clerks, supercargoes and navigators, gave assurance of the best and highest training in the knowledge and habits of thought and business, most important and desirable in a mercantile education.

The manner in which commercial enterprises were projected and executed, at that period, from this port, by the class of ship owners of which Mr. Peabody was so long the head, developed a degree of information, embracing the whole world, an energy of administrative talent, a comprehension of view, and an accuracy and reach of calculation, in all concerned in them, such as no other pursuit or occupation has or can surpass; and contributed to give to this community that extraordinary general intelligence which marks their character to this day. Commerce, when conducted as then, embracing in its view the products and wants of all lands, with all the oceans and seas of the globe as its theatre, by such men as Elias Hasket Derby, William Gray, Joseph Peabody and Pickering Dodge, was, in all its elements and details, a noble and grand employment.

In this school George A. Ward grew up to manhood. The bright, cheerful, vigilant and zealous youth secured the good will of all who had occasion to notice his demeanor, and the alacrity and fidelity with which he discharged the duties assigned him. Many among

our oldest business men, shipmasters, and persons then connected in various ways with the counting-room, wharf and vessels, remember and delight to relate instances of his vivacity, activity and usefulness. The estimation, in which Mr. Peabody held him, will be shown in a subsequent part of this memoir. Mr. Ward cherished, through life, the most grateful and affectionate respect and veneration for his old master, and ever regarded Joseph Peabody as the Prince of Merchants.

The rapidity and force of Mr. Ward's faculties enabled him so to dispatch his stated and regular labors, that after his clerical duties, and all out-of-doors avocations incident to his position in the counting-room, had been fully performed, he found time to indulge the tastes, and relish the pleasures, most congenial to his nature. He participated in the innocent gayeties of society, kept up a lively connection with every thing going on around him, cultivated intercourse with the most intelligent persons, gratified his love for works of art, for acts of usefulness, and for mental culture. For one whose education at school had been so brief and limited, and whose business engagements in the subsequent periods of his life could have left him but little leisure, the sphere and range of his attainments prove that he must have read much during the years of his later youth and early manhood. In his conversation and writings he showed a familiarity

with the best English authors which could only thus, and then, have been acquired.

He always delighted in voluntary labors, and was never so happy as when zealously and dilligently employed in them. A document, which I am enabled to exhibit to the inspection of the members of the Institute, has recently come to light, upon which he must have spent much time and care. It is a large sheet, prepared by him while in the counting room of Mr. Peabody, giving forty-eight well executed colored drawings of the Signal Flags of the principal ship owners, and special Signal Flags of particular vessels, bearing a leading part in the foreign commerce of this port, at that time.

It is an interesting fact, worthy of being mentioned in this connection, that the counting-room in which Mr. Ward, and so many others who have acted conspicuous parts in the commercial history of this, and the other greater marts of the country, were trained to their business—while everything else has changed—remains in its original condition. The wharf and all other parts of the buildings, where Joseph Peabody carried on his business, although still in the possession of his heirs, are occupied by new parties, and converted to different uses, but the old counting-room has been reserved, and remains as Mr. Peabody left it—with its old desks and other articles of furniture, unmoved and unaltered. It is an



interesting monument and relic of the times when Salem led the way in all the paths of commercial adventure.—In that room great voyages were planned, and a bold and experienced sagacity held the wand that opened, in all distant lands, sources of wealth that have flowed over the whole country. An old map of the world, which guided the calculations, upon which these enterprises were based, and pictures of some of the famous ships by which they were executed, still hang on the walls.

The course of the great European maritime belligerents, in the conflicts resulting from the French Revolution, produced effects, which, resulting in the American embargo and war of 1812, annihilated for a time our foreign commerce. Mr. Ward found it necessary to resort to other modes of business, and aided by the friendly offices of Mr. Peabody, he engaged in the retail trade, opening store, in that line, on Essex Street.

For the particulars of this stage in his history I am indebted to the kindness of his nephew, George R. Curwen, Esq. The following is extracted from a memorandum supplied by him:

"Captain Peabody, after the war, having a large stock of dry goods on hand, employed Mr. Ward to dispose of them. The goods were sold at a store hired for the purpose, on the site of Mr. Timothy Ropes's present building on Essex Street. The sales were profitable, and encouraged Mr. Ward to continue the same line of business on

his own account, which he did in partnership with his brother (Mr. Samuel Curwen)\* in the store which they hired in the southern end of Franklin Building. The sudden fall of prices on the return of peace, and the failure of their creditors, obliged them to suspend their business to their great loss."

Mr. Wm. R. Gavett was attached to Mr. Ward's store, at this time, and I learn from him that the last place in which Mr. Ward carried on the retail business, was that from which the Exchange Bank has been recently removed. Mr. Gavett speaks of Mr. Ward with the warmest affection, and says that he was then, as in his maturer years, a finished gentleman, and the soul of geniality, vivacity and all good feeling.

In the summer of 1822 Mr. Ward removed to the city of New York.—But before leaving Salem he took a leading part in laying the foundation of a monument of usefulness, which will stand, it is hoped and believed, forever.

From early youth he had cherished a deep interest in historical and genealogical enquiry. The Historical Collections of the Essex Institute, in the

\* Samuel Curwen was a younger brother of Mr. Ward. In accordance with the express wishes of his father's great uncle, for whom he had been christened,—the author of the "Journal and Letters,"—his name had been changed by an act of the legislature, dropping the "Ward." The name of Curwen is thus perpetuated among us. Our respected fellow-citizens, James Barr Curwen, Samuel Ropes Curwen, and George Bea Curwen, are sons of Samuel Curwen.

number for February, 1864, contain an account, communicated by him, of the circumstances that led to the formation of the Essex Historical Society. From that account, and from the records of the Society, it appears, that the first steps in the enterprise were taken by him, assisted by John Pickering and others. The petition to the Legislature, for an act of incorporation, was drawn up by Benjamin R. Nichols, and the names of the signers were obtained by the personal application of Mr. Ward. The petition was granted, and the society went into operation forthwith. The venerable Edward Augustus Holyoke was the first President, and George A. Ward the first Recording Secretary. He commenced the Records by giving the petition, and appends to it the autograph signatures of the original twenty-six petitioners. It is a remarkable list. But few places, in this or any country, of the size of Salem at that time, have been able to exhibit such a list. A large proportion were men most honorably distinguished, and more than one of their names are inscribed high, and will be read, of all men, in all times, on the several rolls of learning, literature, law and science.— They were as follows: Edward A. Holyoke, Joseph Story, John Prince, Benjamin Pickman, Jacob Ashton, Nathaniel Bowditch, Nathaniel Silsbee, John Pickering, Ichabod Tucker, John S. Appleton, Leverett Saltonstall, Geo. Cleveland, Benjamin Merrill, Frederic

Howes, Thomas Carlile, John Brazer, Daniel A. White, John Glen King, Gideon Barstow, William Gibbs, Charles C. Clark, Joseph Aug. Peabody, Thomas P. Bancroft, Benj. R. Nichols, Stephen White, George A. Ward.

By his indefatigable exertions Mr. Ward procured valuable contributions in pictures, and various historical memorials, to the collections to the Society. Before it is too late, a full explanatory enumeration of the articles of this sort, now belonging to the institution, ought to be prepared. No more valuable or interesting topic could occupy the pages of the publications of the Essex Institute. When such a descriptive catalogue is made out, the extent, to which we are indebted to the zeal and labors of Mr. Ward, will be seen. At a stated meeting, in June, 1822, his resignation of the office of Recording Secretary was announced, and the thanks of the Society were given, in a vote duly entered on the records by his successor, for his faithful and devoted services.

For the history of Mr. Ward, during the forty years of his life, while his business and general residence were in New York, I am mainly indebted to the kindness of his son, James C. Ward, Esq., of Northampton, Massachusetts, who, in response to a request for information, has furnished me much valuable assistance.

On reaching New York Mr. Ward found there an excellent and efficient

counsellor in his former fellow-townsmen, Jonathan Goodhue, Esq. For many years subsequently they were near neighbors, and their friendship continued through life. Active employment very soon was obtained, and his industry, ability and address carried him forward. His first business engagements were in the house of Shottwell, Fox & Co. He next became a partner of a firm, under the name of Woolsey, Ward & Beach. On its dissolution he entered the well established and distinguished house of John Howe & Sons. About the year 1830 he retired from this firm, and became a member of the house of Gracie, Prince & Co. In 1831, he was in England, with his family. At this point I quote from the letter, just referred to, received from James C. Ward:

"He spent most of his time in visiting places historically interesting to him. So well had he prepared himself, by reading, for these journeys, that he felt, he said, like one visiting home.—He had studied the map of London until, upon his arrival there, he could find his way perfectly from one old building or monument to another, and knew where to look for all that it contained dear to him as an antiquarian. I have heard him say that he was the last man excepting the workman who stood on the pier of the last arch of old London Bridge, and that, after the workmen had brought it low with pickaxes, he had taken from the ruins old coins, which he long preserved. From the Roman ruins about Manchester he had

also obtained coins. He had once a collection of these and of autographs but with his usual liberality, he gave them away, from time to time, to any friendly collector. He visited Scotland and Ireland; and in the harbour of Kingston he saw the hull of the Essex frigate, used as a pest-house in 1831, while the cholera was raging. Had he been allowed, he would have gone on board the old hulk, which he had seen launched, during his boyhood, in Salem. His father was purser, I believe, of the Frigate under Com. Preble, on her first voyage round the Cape of Good Hope.

"While in Europe, my father formed commercial relations with Daniel Low, Esq., at that time in business in Paris, becoming a partner of his soon after, they both had returned to New York. I cannot say, exactly, when this copartnership expired; before '36, however, I imagine, for about that time my father formed one of the New Brighton association, a company which purchased the lands on which that beautiful watering-place is situated. He became also deeply interested in Western lands, even in (then) far off Texas. Many and many a deed have I made out for him, in those days, of property worth millions, now, in Chicago, and Syracuse, and Cairo, whose importance he then foresaw.

"After 1837, there came to him, with so many others, purchasers of lands, years of misfortune. Misfortune, however, had little effect upon his buoyant, hopeful disposition. Neither could sickness, painful and very dangerous as it was, change him in the least. Perhaps 'twas in '38 that he was confined to his bed by a dangerous illness. His situation at one time was so critical, that it was thought proper to apprise him of it.

He called my brother George to his bedside and gave him his last instructions, then saw several friends who called on business or to enquire after his health. He was smiling cheerful and even playful in his expressions with some of them. Death had no terror for him.— But we were all thankful that he did not have to meet it. For he was not only our father, but our friend and companion. All of our friends loved him, so kind so genial, and above all, so truly hospitable. Even with reduced means, while there was a roof there was always a welcome, and all seemed to like to visit my father and my mother. Business connections were subsequently formed with Mr. Hooker and Mr. Stuyvesant and in 1849, came new successes, in an adventure which my father accompanied to California, being led thereto by a desire to visit his sons, then in business there, and from which he returned full of enjoyment of the visit and successful enterprise.”

In 1852, by the earnest solicitation of Mr. Wilmerding, with whom he had been for some time connected in business, he was induced to accompany him to Europe. He travelled on this occasion with every advantage, which his previous experience, the society of his associate, and the best credentials from the highest sources could give.— The then Secretary of the Treasury of the United States was Thomas Corwin, of Ohio. He belonged to the same family which, in Massachusetts, has been known as “Curwen,” and with which Mr. Ward was closely allied by descent. The relationship had been recognized

with mutual satisfaction, and led to much personal intercourse and friendship.

While in England Mr. Ward visited Lord Lyndhurst, and in Paris he and his companion had every opportunity to see all that renders that brilliant capital so interesting to travellers. They also visited Scotland, Belgium, Switzerland, Prussia, Saxony, and the cities of Hamburg and Bremen. The journal of this tour is among his papers.

From 1842 to 1845, Mr. Ward was engaged in preparing for publication the “Journal and Letters” of Samuel Curwen, of Salem, who, at the breaking out of the Revolution, was Judge of Admiralty. With other loyalists he took refuge in the mother country, but returned in 1784, and died in 1802.— The Journal covers the period of his exile, and the Letters were then written. They came to the hand of his niece, the grandmother of Mr. Ward. With the elaborate and valuable editorial matter supplied by him, the work has taken its place in our permanent standard literature, and was passing to its fourth edition at the time of his death.

Notwithstanding his many business occupations Mr. Ward always found time for historical researches, and never failed to search for and collect whatever could prove useful to the antiquarian. His zeal for the welfare of society, and his love of activity, were also

gratified by constant and various exertions. In 1853 he became interested in the improvement of houses for the poorer classes in New York. A young English nobleman, of eminent talents and great public spirit, Viscount Ingestre, son of Earl Talbot, about this time, was devoting himself to the same benevolent object, and publishing useful works on the subject, to awaken to it the attention it merits. He came to America with letters to Mr. Ward, and they visited tenement houses of improved accommodation in New York, spent much time together, encouraged each other's enthusiasm in the work, and kept up a subsequent correspondence, interchanging documents and suggestions.

At one time Mr. Ward owned Richmond Hill, which had been the residence of Aaron Burr, and occupied a portion of its premises. Although utterly opposed to his principles, and entertaining the strongest aversion to his character, he was not insensible to the interest which hung over his strange career. The halls frequented by the great in the days of his prosperity and power, the parlors once graced by the presence of the beautiful, accomplished, devoted, and ill-fated Theodosia, and the grounds which were the scene of so many political and personal traditions, had attractions to a thoughtful and sensitive mind. He knew much of Burr, and among his papers is a review of Par-

ton's Life of him. Judge Ogden Edwards, Burr's cousin, and a son of Pierrepont Edwards, was his neighbor at Staten Island, much intercourse existed between them, and he thus was made familiar with incidents and traits, that illustrated the character of that singular personage in our history. Mr. Ward's admiration for Alexander Hamilton was very great. His social relations gave him access to means of information which shed light upon the character of that great man. He visited and corresponded with his son, John C. Hamilton. He was acquainted with the widow of General Hamilton, who was a visitor in his family at Staten Island.

Mr. Ward venerated the memory of Washington, and corresponded with his biographer, Chief Justice Marshall.—The history of Washington, particularly in connection with the Fairfaxes, interested him much, and the subject occupied his researches and his pen. The lady, who, as the head of the Fairfax family in which Washington passed the larger part of his youth, exerted a most important influence in the formation of his character, was a Salem woman.—Mr. Ward's local knowledge of our genealogies and traditions, invested the history of the Fairfaxes, in connection with Washington, with a peculiar attraction.

He was a Federalist in his politics when young, and his sentiments, instead of becoming weakened, grew stronger

with the lapse of time, and in his last days, he was a living, warm, earnest and glowing impersonation of that grand old party. But, while the past never died out in him, he was not blind or insensible to the present and the future. Always opposed to slavery, and imbued to the core with the love of liberty, he kept up with the times and rejoiced at the first dawning of the morning light whose radiance is spreading above us, ushering in the full orb'd day of universal freedom. He had no taste for what is called political life, and shunned office. The only approach he ever made to it, was permitting his name to be used in a list of delegates to a republican convention in New York, which he was prevented from attending by a fit of the gout.

While Mr. Ward's affections and charities and sympathies were as wide as the world, and embraced all denominations and all mankind, he had quite decided convictions and opinions on theological points, and his position, in this respect, is sufficiently indicated in the following extracts from the letter of his son :

"Perhaps before, but certainly immediately after, our return from Europe, my father was deeply interested in the first Unitarian Society established in Chamber Street, New York. I remember well the little marble temple and the different members of the congregation, but particularly the good minister, Mr. Ware, and the frequent visits he paid us, and the attachment of my dear

father and mother to him. His place in their affections, and as their pastor, was filled only in later years, by Mr. Parkman. With these excellent christian gentlemen both my father and mother sympathized socially and religiously."

"I don't know precisely when, but perhaps as early as 1851, he exerted himself with his usual enthusiasm, and most successfully, in building up, with other Unitarian friends, (among them, his former partner, D. Low, Esq.,) the society and church on Staten Island."

Mr. Ward was as generous and disinterested in the spirit that marked his life as an author, as in the use of his means, and the exercise of his faculties, in all other relations. At an early period of his residence in New York, he became possessed of a number of original letters of Commodore John Paul Jones, giving striking evidence of the patriotism, and noble qualities, of that famous naval commander. Not, then, having leisure to arrange them for publication himself, he sent them, unsolicited, to a person who was understood to be preparing a naval history of the country. At a subsequent time, he caused them to be placed in the hands of another individual engaged in a similar enterprise. Not feeling satisfied with the use, that in either case, had been made of them, he afterwards availed himself of such of the papers as had come back to him from the hands of those to whom he had so freely tendered them, and, in the shape of public lectures and articles in periodicals, and

in the biographical notices appended to his edition of Curwen's "Journal and Letters," endeavored to do full justice to the fame of his favorite hero. And, many years afterwards, when Mr. Lowden, a connection of Paul Jones, was endeavoring to recover from the government a sum lent to it by Jones in the early part of the revolutionary war, Mr. Ward heartily and gratuitously espoused his cause, and after a protracted application to Congress, in the course of which Lowden died, Mr. Ward's exertions were crowned with his usual success. He secured, by his indefatigable personal influence and perseverance, an appropriation of some forty thousand dollars, in discharge of the claim, for the benefit of Lowden's widow.

During his long absence from Salem, he continued to cherish a deep interest in the place of his birth and early life, keeping up a constant correspondence with his relatives, and especially with the late Judge White. They sympathized warmly on all subjects, and the letters that passed between them were full of the deepest affection. The correspondence extended almost literally to the last day of Judge White's life, and was taken up, and continued, by his daughter, Mrs. William Dwight.—At the time of his death, Mr. Ward was under an engagement to pass the next day at her residence in Brookline.

His experience, in New York, while the fluctuations of trade affected him

as they did others, and vicissitudes marked his fortunes, was, upon the whole, favorable and successful. It was the right sphere for his faculties during the active period of his life, and he was happy because the field was wide enough for his energies and he was enabled to gratify all his favorite tastes, and give full scope to his public spirit and love of usefulness.

For about a quarter of a century his home was at his beautiful residence, on the banks of Staten Island, facing the bay and city of New York. There he enjoyed domestic felicity, the society of cultivated and attached neighbors, and every blessing. His old associates, and former townsmen, visiting the great city, whose presence became known to him, were at once sought out, and welcomed to his warm and cordial hospitality. They will never forget the happy hours passed beneath his roof.

In the absence of his sons in their distant business pursuits, his permanent family consisted of his wife, one of the most amiable and excellent of women, her venerable mother, and the sister, who from her childhood had shared his fortunes and been a member of his household, and whose tender and faithful care watched over him, after the others had gone, and to his last hour.

His eldest son, George Richard, died in California, on the 12th of February, 1861. His mother-in-law, Mrs. Cushing, died on the 9th of June, 1862, at the age of 93. His wife died about

four months afterwards. These events, occurring so near each other, produced such a change in his whole domestic arrangements, that he was led, as his health indicated that it was best to do, to relieve himself wholly from the cares and responsibilities of housekeeping.— He left Staten Island, and after some time spent in New York City, and subsequently in Northampton, came with his sister back to Salem, on the 1st of October, 1863. He died on the 22d of September, 1864.

The following extracts from notices which appeared in the several newspapers published in Salem, immediately after his death, are incorporated in this memoir, together with two letters, one from Francis Peabody, Esq., and the other from the Rev. John Parkman, now of Boston, who for several years was the Pastor of the church to which Mr. Ward belonged, at Staten Island.— These documents are inserted, at the disadvantage, perhaps of some repetition, which, however, is thought to be more than balanced by the interest they derive from the freshness of the sensibilities that called them forth. Besides, they fill up the line of his history, and give touches to the lineaments of his character, in a manner more life-like than any continuous narrative or formal description could be. A calm retrospect, at the distance of several months from the time when they were written, does not detect the slightest exaggeration in their language, and they may

safely be regarded, as a true expression of the regard and affection with which his character was held by all who knew him, and to which his name and memory will ever be entitled.

*From the Salem Observer of Sept. 24, 1864 :*

**SUDDEN DEATH.** The community were pained to learn yesterday morning of the sudden death of George A. Ward, Esq., of this city, at his residence, on Thursday evening, of heart disease. He was moving about with his usual animation and geniality of spirit during the day at the horticultural exhibition, in the rooms of the Essex Institute, and in the course of the evening passed away. The last day of a life of singular felicity of spirit and temperament was most appropriately spent in that beautiful scene of flowers and fruits, and contributing to the enjoyment of the friendly throngs who gathered to witness it. Descended from an ancestry identified with the history of Salem, he returned last October, after an absence of forty years, to the home of his birth and early life, and enjoyed, as few hearts were so capable of enjoying, a reunion with the friends of his youth, and diffused his own spirit of enthusiasm in all that relates to the welfare and improvement of society into the whole community.

*From the Salem Register of Sept. 26, 1864 :*

Mr. Ward was educated in the highest school of mercantile knowledge, having been brought up in the counting-room of the late Joseph Peabody, when that eminent merchant was in the full tide of those comprehensive and far reaching transactions which contributed to the prosperity of this seaport, and



the commercial greatness of this country. Although his business engagements were extensive, he always found time to cultivate a taste for art, literature, and the society of the learned and distinguished. The productions of his pen, particularly in the departments of history, biography, and commercial science, have been numerous and valuable. But in all his travels, and amidst his engagements elsewhere, in active life, his heart has always clung with a true allegiance to his native New England, and the home of his birth and earlier life, in this good old town. He returned among us, just one year ago. It has been to him a year of unalloyed happiness. His old friends received him with gladness, and all early affections were revived. His cordial, genial, exhilarating manner drew the younger generation around him, and he inspired all who met him with his own warm and generous interest in all worthy objects. He added to the life of society, and his beneficent influence was felt in public institutions and private circles. Blessed with a natural exuberance of spirits, which neither misfortune, trial nor time could diminish, he was the friend of all, and his presence gladdened every scene and every company.—He was a man of the purest honor, of the truest benevolence, of a noble public spirit, and during his whole life merited and enjoyed the friendship and good will of his associates, and of many of the most eminent persons, in his own and other countries.

*From the Salem Gazette of Sept. 27, 1864:*

Mr. Ward was born in Salem, on the 29th of March, 1793. He was educated for mercantile life, in the counting-house of Joseph Peabody, and under

the influence of the other eminent business men, who, prior to the embarrassments which restrained and crippled our commerce during the war of 1812 and the few years preceding it, gave to this port the highest rank among the marts of American foreign trade. The business of the place continued for a long period, subsequent to that war, in a comparatively depressed condition, and Mr. Ward, with other young men, sought elsewhere a sphere more adapted to his enterprising spirit. He went to the city of New York, and soon obtained employment and participation in the business operations of that great centre of trade. His talents and address brought him into notice, as a member of several successive commercial houses doing business on a large scale. He varied the tenor of a business life, by an extensive tour in Europe, accompanied by his family, in which he witnessed whatever was most worthy of an enlightened curiosity. His commanding aspect, frank and cordial manners, and fine social and conversational powers, gave him access to every desirable scene, and made him everywhere a welcome guest. The last year of his life was spent here in his native home, and although a stranger to the present generation, when he returned among us, in its few short months he has, by his cheering and gladdening presence, his courteous freedom of intercourse with all, of every condition and age, and his stimulating and quickening influence in favor of good institutions and public improvements, so identified himself with the life of society, that his loss is felt as a calamity to the community, and a sad bereavement in private circles. He will be missed in our streets and at

public assemblies, in the lecture room and the church; and innumerable hearts mourn his departure. His life and example illustrate the beauty and value of a cheerful spirit, and prove to what an extent an individual, moving in the private walks of society, may exert an exhilarating and life-giving influence all around him.

Mr. Ward was a member of the Historical Societies of New York and Massachusetts. He received the honorary degree of Master of Arts from the University of New York, and Harvard College. He was the last survivor of the original founders of the Essex Historical society; and the Essex Institute will remember him as one of its most generous and efficient benefactors.

*From the Essex Statesman of Sept. 28, 1864:*

Within the last year there came back to sojourn among us one whose earlier years were spent in Salem, he having been born here, March 29, 1793: Geo. A. Ward, Esq. Many will remember the enthusiasm, like the glow of youth, with which he entered into the objects of the Essex Institute, and other institutions, and how he loved to repeat, as expressive of his fondness for his native city to which he had returned to spend the evening of his life:—

"Where'er I roam, whatever climes I see,  
My heart untravell'd, fondly turns to thee."

In personal appearance he was the most dignified representation of a retired merchant and gentleman we have ever seen. Tall and well formed, with a face open, manly and intelligent, with a pleasant and courteous expression of countenance and polite manners, it was a pleasure to meet him in the streets, and a great satisfaction to listen to his animated, instructive and high-toned

conversation. As a merchant, doing an extensive business in the large city of New York; as a gentleman, moving in good circles of society; as a man of reading and foreign travel, with an active mind, observing character and communicative disposition, his education had been complete to develop the whole man and make him, indeed, with his highly endowed native traits and capabilities, a whole man or a nobleman in the highest sense. But he has gone the way of the whole earth, and his sun has set, where had himself chosen to pass away, in his native place. Religious thoughts beautifully mingled with the other operations of his mind and shed a hallowing influence over his setting. His sudden exit teaches us what shadows we are.

My dear Sir,—

I comply with your request with pleasure, to give you all the information I have in regard to the early life of our lamented friend, Geo. A. Ward, Esq.

Mr. Ward, at the age of 14, entered the counting-house of my father, and continued until 1813.

The peculiar life-traits which made him so attractive, were as marked at that early period, as in his green old age. He possessed a wellspring of joy, which flowed in torrents, chaining all within the circle of his influence. His self negation was equally remarkable. For his neighbor he toiled, fully carry out his Master's command.

My father was very fond of him, and when the war of 1812 caused the merchants to suspend their business, and their clerks to seek other employments, his interest in Mr. Ward followed him, and through life he always spoke of him with great affection. A few years

after the close of the war with England, our friend sought in New York a more extended field, in which to employ his talents, and apply his industry, which was a leading trait in his character, never idle, and all for good. He gave his early life to education, his manhood to an arduous pursuit, and his declining years to the registration of his experience, for the benefit of mankind.

His was a noble example for the young and the old. The members of our Institute will ever cherish his memory, as he laid broad and deep its foundations, than which, no more honorable labor can be performed.

With great respect,

I remain your friend,

FRANCIS PEABODY.

DEAR SIR,—

The most valid claims that our friend, Mr. Ward, had on the regard and respect of his cotemporaries lay in their remembrance of his generous and large heart, and of the many good deeds which these prompted.

His claims to literary distinction have somewhat of the same savor. These rest rather upon his warm appreciation of and interest in literary pursuits and enquiries—especially in the line of his tastes for genealogical and historical investigation,—than upon any works of his own. Still, he was an industrious, and in some respects, able writer upon various topics.

Of "Curwen's Journal" I need not speak. He wrote, I think, quite frequently in "Hunt's Merchants Magazine," though I do now recall any other articles from his pen than one upon Sir William Pepperell, and another, which was a notice of Joseph Peabody.—While he was a resident at Staten Is-

land, in the later years of his life, he published in one of the journals of the day, an elaborate review of the Life and Letters of John Quincy Adams, which had just appeared. It showed a good deal of knowledge of his subject, but was too strongly imbued with the partisan spirit of the Federal school of politics, of which he was always an adherent, to be popular. He had also collected, as far back as 1843, materials for a life of "Paul Jones," which he subsequently used in a condensed form, when preparing his biographical notices for "Curwen's Letters"—and also for a Lecture delivered before the New York Mercantile Association, in 1844. This Lecture, together with one upon "the early associations of Washington, and their influence upon his character," he delivered also at Staten Island. That upon Paul Jones was given about seven years before his death, and was his last appearance in public as a speaker.

I am, dear sir, with great respect,

Yours truly,

J. PARKMAN.

The action taken by the Essex Institute, on the death of Mr. Ward, is to be seen in the 4th Volume of its "Proceedings," Nos. 3 and 4, pp. LXXII, LXXIII and LXXIV.

On a general review of Mr. Ward's life and character, some points arise that suggest particular consideration. He affords a remarkable illustration of the amount and extent of usefulness which activity, energy, enthusiasm and benevolence can accomplish in private spheres of life. He had not enjoyed the advantage of a collegiate, or regu-

lar academic education, and from childhood to age was immersed in the details of business, and the labors of an engrossing practical pursuit. Few persons, however, have found so much time for literary, intellectual, and artistic culture, or exercised a more efficient influence for the advancement of society.—His knowledge of history, especially that of his own country, embracing the leading events, and all the great names, from the earliest colonial times, to those now acting conspicuous parts in public affairs, was quite remarkable, and ready for application on all occasions. His conversation was enriched by stores laid up in his unfailing memory, and flowing from his lips spontaneously, gathered from the best authors in prose and poetry. He was a free, fluent, fervent and lively writer, and was recognized as a peer in the society of men of letters and genius.

The active part he bore in the formation of the Essex Historical Society has been particularly described. His services in New York, in stimulating the activity and expanding the influence of similar institutions there, were appreciated in that community. On returning to Salem, he gave fresh impetus to all good movements. At a meeting of the Institute, January 5th, 1864, he read the communication already referred to, giving an account of the formation of the Essex Historical Society. At a meeting of the Institute, May 11th, 1864, he presented to its library one

hundred and sixty-one volumes, comprising many valuable works, and on his motion, a committee of nine members was raised for the purpose of bringing more particularly to the public notice the claims of the institution to a liberal patronage, that it might be "enabled to accomplish the objects of its organization." As chairman of this committee he undertook to obtain one hundred names to be added to the list of its subscribers and members. Probably no other person would have ventured upon such an enterprise. It may be said, perhaps, with certainty, that no other person could have accomplished it. One of the most pleasing of the innumerable pleasant things, of which his friends prize the recollection, is the manner in which he set himself to this work. Although his gait was still erect, stately and elastic, it was affected in his latter years by a tenderness of the feet, producing a slight lameness, and if he had been like other men, he would not have stirred about as much as in earlier years. But he had no idea of allowing slight inconveniences to obstruct his activity. He commenced a canvass of the city, by personally calling upon, or otherwise encountering, individuals who might reasonably be regarded as suitable persons to approach for such an object. I shall ever remember the determined energy, cheerful alacrity, exhilarating enthusiasm, and animating confidence with which he prosecuted his work. As his friends

passed him in the street, from day to day, he would report progress, simply announcing the number,—perhaps hailing them from the opposite sidewalk—25—39—61—88—and so on. The thing became more and more known as he neared the goal. All felt a deep interest while he passed through the nineties, and there was a general rejoicing when he rounded the 100.—This instance reveals the secret of the success which attended his efforts in a public cause. He made his labor his joy; and his genial earnestness, and exuberant cheerfulness of manner, inspired all whom he met with a cordial sympathy, and led them to share his happiness by sharing his efforts.

He took part, at a meeting of the Institute, in a discussion, the object of which was to bring to notice the existence of a considerable portion of the original frame of the first "meeting-house" in Salem, and urged the importance of preserving it, in a suitable manner and place. Adding his efforts to those of our worthy associate, Col. Peabody, and others, the work was accomplished. It is believed that this object will be regarded with a perpetually increasing interest. It will be doing no injustice to those who acted with them to say, that the credit of rescuing from oblivion and decay this unique and venerated relic, and providing for its preservation and inspection through all coming time, will be mainly due to Francis Peabody and George A. Ward.

(9)

During the short period, hardly reaching a single year, included between his return to Salem and his death, it may truly be said that he succeeded in inspiring all around him with his own active, liberal and progressive spirit; and had his life been spared there can be no doubt that all our institutions, and the whole fabric of society, would have constantly experienced a most beneficial influence. As it is, all that remains to us, is the remembrance of his virtues and usefulness, and the duty of keeping alive the love of improvement, and the active zeal for the public good, which he lighted up.

His last year was a grateful and beautiful termination of such a life.—He returned, intending only to spend a few months here, but he found so many of the friends of his youth, and such dear reminiscences sprang forth at every corner, and each hour, as he walked our streets, that very soon he felt that every affection of his nature was striking deep its roots again into his native soil, and he resolved never to leave old Salem more. He had seen and enjoyed all that an enlightened and virtuous person can enjoy, in other cities and towns, in this and other lands, but he came to the same conclusion many travelled minds have reached, that, all things considered, Salem combines more substantial advantages and conveniences, in its elements and surroundings, than any other place. In its

moral, social, intellectual and religious condition it suited him, and he was happy and thankful here to end his days.

Salem, in each former age, has been favored by the presence, among its inhabitants, of many marked characters, men of uncommon culture and varied attainments. The names of some of them will shine forever on the records of history, but the greater part live only in tradition, and their memories are gradually fading away. In the death of Mr. Ward, many others have died also. His extraordinary conversational powers, his accurate and minute recollection, his fund of anecdote, his faculty of vividly picturing life and manners, and his wonderful talent at imitation preserved a living embodiment of many of our leading characters of the last age. As the "Journal and Letters" of Curwen are allowed to present the best picture extant of the interior of the life, society and institutions of old England eighty years ago, so the conversation of his editor and relative was the best representation that could have been given of our ancestors and predecessors, in this place, sixty years ago. Mr. Ward knew by heart, and had at his tongue's end,—to use an expression which more truly than any other conveys the idea,—the genealogy of our families, their habits, costume and manners. He was familiar with all the traditions of every spot, and could bring the life of two

generations before our eyes. He could tell all about the olden time, and portray every singularity of custom or character. He remembered and could repeat, in a style of perfect imitation of their utterance and action, whole paragraphs from the sermons of the preachers whom he heard, as a boy, and the passages of scripture they were most fond of weaving into their discourses and prayers, or reading from their pulpits; and he would give out at length, in a manner that brought them, as it were, to life again, their favorite hymns and psalms. Now that his voice is hushed in death, we can hear no more the voices of Bentley, Hopkins, Barnard and Prince. None is left who can make the great merchants, lawyers, doctors, sages, and the various other marked men, of his early days, pass before us, as in reality. A leaf is turned down, that can never be raised again. A chapter of the life of the past is closed forever.

Mr. Ward was, as has been remarked, intimately versed in our political history. His partialities and prejudices were very decided, and he uttered his sentiments with a frankness and earnestness that were always refreshing, and sometimes startling. But so clear and certain was it that he was honest and sincere, so predominant was the flow of his good nature, and so lively and ingenuous his spirit and manner, that his strongest expressions never wounded or gave offence. He was

an enlightened lover of liberty and a devoted patriot. His heart was true to his country at all times, and vibrated with the deepest sensibility in this her great day of trial.

He was a sincere christian professor, inheriting with the blood of his ancestors a profound interest in the worship of the sanctuary, and the strongest devotional sentiment. He participated in religious services with an earnestness of attention that could not fail to be imparted to those around him.— His whole soul joined in the strains of adoration and the voice of praise, from the pulpit and the orchestra. In his last days he was meditating plans for the benefit of the religious society to which he belonged, and completed an arrangement with the proprietors of the "meeting-house" which he had much at heart. He obtained permission to cause, at his own expense, commemorative marble tablets to be inserted on the western face of the western porch of the First Church. His son is now carrying out the design, in the spirit of his father. In a short time all passers-by will behold there an imperishable record of the events, in our religious and political history, which have rendered that locality memorable forever.

Although Mr. Ward died suddenly, he was not taken by surprise or without preparation. From symptoms experienced long before, he was led to believe, as he often said to his friends,

that he was "a minute-man," and there is full reason to be satisfied that his thoughts and feelings were adjusted to this liability, as those of a wise man, and faithful and devout christian ought to be. The manner of his death was probably in conformity with what he would have desired, and the time, as he was, and we ought to be, willing it should be, was left to the disposal of Him "in whose hand our breath is."

In conclusion, the whole may be summed up by saying that our lamented friend was happy in his life and in his death. His words and deeds of usefulness, courtesy, and charity were confined to no circle, limited by no enclosure, but scattered broad-cast, along his whole path of life. And all mourn the loss of a true and noble man, of one, who, as husband, father, brother, friend, associate, citizen, patriot, christian, will be an object of affection and admiration while memory and the heart endure.

### JERSEY FAMILIES.

#### LE BLANC, OR BLANK.

The following extracts from the parish register of the parish of St. Owen in the Island of Jersey, and the accompanying certificate, found among the files of waste papers in the Probate Office, may prove of value in settling some doubtful point respecting the history of a family which, it is believed, is now extinct in New England:

Extrait du Registre des Mariages

administrez en la Paroisse de S<sup>t</sup> Ouen, Isle de Jersey.

Le Samedi neuvieme Janvier, L'an mille Six Cents nonante-Six, Eponserent Jacques le Blancq et Catherine le Brocq.

SAM: LECAUDEY, Lect. [*Lecteur ?*]  
de S<sup>t</sup> Ouen.

Extraits du Registre des Baptemes, de la Paroisse de S<sup>t</sup> Oüen, Isle de Jersey.

L'an mille Six Cents Nonante-Sept le quinz<sup>me</sup> Jour de Novembre, fut né Philippe fils de Jacques le Blancq du Coin, présenté au Bapteme par Mons<sup>r</sup> Philippe D'Auvergne Conestable & Dem<sup>me</sup> Marie de Salle-Neuve Sa femme, le Dimanche Suivant.

SAM: LECAUDEY, Lect.  
de S<sup>t</sup> Oüen.

Le deuxieme Jour de Fevrier L'an mille Sept Cents, fut Baptisé Jean fils de Jacques le Blancq et de Catherino le Brocq Sa femme: présenté par Jean le Ruez et Elizabeth le Brocq.

SAM: LECAUDEY, Lect.  
de S<sup>t</sup> Oüen.

Nous sousignés certifions que ces Extraits sont conformes a l'original.

PH: FALLE Recteur de S<sup>t</sup> Oüen.

JNO. DE CARTERET, }  
CH: RICARD, } Surveillants.

We the Rector & Church Wardens of the Parish of S<sup>t</sup> Ouen in the Island of Jersey Do Certify all whom it may concern That Philip le Blanc (late an Inhabitant at Salem in New England) Deceased, was the son of James le Blanc of our said Parish, deceased, & of Catherine his wife. And that the said Philip le Blanc having left no Issue or lawful heires In New England, the said Philip hath left In our said Parish surviving heir his brother John

le Blanc who is lawfully & absolutely Intitled to all such Estate & other Effects as his said brother the said Philip le Blanc, deceased, hath left In New England and other places of His Maj<sup>ty</sup> Dominions. Given under our hands In the Island of Jersey aforesaid the 17th day of July 1745.

PH: FALLE Rectr of S<sup>t</sup> Oüen.

JN<sup>o</sup> DE CARTERET, }  
CH: RICARD, } Ch: Wardens.

On the Eighteenth day of July One thousand seven hundred & forty five (stile of Great Britain) I Peter de S<sup>t</sup> Croix Notary & tabellion publick by lawful authority admitted & sworn dwelling In the Island of Jersey Do Certify That the Reverend mr. Philip Falle who hath signed the above written Certificat Is Rector of the said parish of S<sup>t</sup> Ouen, That Messrs. John De Carteret & Charles Ricard who have likewise signed the said Certificat are the two Church Wardens of the said parish and that to all Certificats by them thus signed & attested all faith & belief ought to be had both in Law & Equity of all which act being required of me the said Notary by John le Blancq of the said parish of S<sup>t</sup> Ouen I have granted him these presents to serve & avail In time & place convenient.

[L. S.]

P: DE S<sup>t</sup> CROIX,  
Not: Publ:

## PAPERS RELATING TO THE NORTH CHURCH IN SALEM.

The following papers are worthy of preservation as illustrating some obscure portions of the history of the North Church and Parish in Salem.—The former was communicated by Dr.



Geo. B. Loring, who found it among the papers of the late Benj. Pickman, Esq.; and the latter was presented to the Institute by Hon. J. B. F. Osgood. The words in SMALL CAPS were cancelled in the original.

Know all men by these presents that We James Andrew Housewright Joseph Blaney William Browne & Francis Cabot Esqrs William Clough mason Samuel Curwen Esqr Benjamin Daland yeoman Andrew Dalglish merchant Stephen Daniel Shipwright Mary Eden Widow John Felt Shoreman Samuel Field Boat builder, Nathaniel Foster Tailor Robert Foster Blacksmith Weld Gardner and Henry Gardner merchants Jonathan Gavet Cabinet maker Samuel Holman Hatter Edward Augustus Holyoke Esqr James King Shop keeper William Luscomb & William Luscomb junr & Joseph McIntire Housewrights David Mason Gentleman Jonathan Mansfield Gentleman John Millet Cooper Eleazer Moses Sail maker Jeremiah Newhall housewright Benjamin Pickman & Benjamin Pickman junr Esqrs Clark Gayton Pickman & William Pickman merchants Ebenezer Porter Housewright Daniel Ropes Cordwainer Samuel Symonds junr Shoreman\* Joshua Ward Gentleman Richard Ward Tanner Miles Ward the third Housewright† Samuel West Gentleman Samuel West junr mariner William West Merchant and Benjamin West mariner all of Salem in the County of Essex are held and stand firmly bound & obliged unto John Nutting of Salem aforesaid Esqr in the full and just sum of Three hundred and ninety one Pounds lawful money of the Province of the Massachusetts Bay to be paid unto the said John

Nutting, his certain attorney, Executors, administrators, or assigns; To the which Payment well and truly to be made We bind ourselves our Heirs Executors and Administrators jointly & severally firmly by these Presents Sealed with our Seals. Dated this fourteenth Day of February Anno Domini one thousand seven hundred & seventy two and in the twelfth year of his Majesty's Reign.

The condition of this present Obligation is such, that if the above named Obligors their Heirs Executors, or Administrators or any of them shall & do well & truly pay, or canse to be paid unto the above named John Nutting his Heirs Executors administrators or assigns the full sum of one hundred and ninety five Pounds six Shillings and ten Pence of like lawful money of the Province aforesaid with lawful Interest for the same on or before the fourteenth Day of February which will be in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred & seventy three without Fraud, Coven or further Delay then the foregoing obligation to be void and of none Effect; otherwise to abide and remain in full Force and Virtue.

Signed Sealed & delivered

in presence of us

Russell Wyer

William Clark

James Andrew	L. S.
Joseph Blaney	L. S.
Willm Browne	L. S.
Francis Cabot	L. S.
William Clough	L. S.
Saml Curwen	L. S.
Benja Daland	L. S.
Andw Dalglish	L. S.
Stephen Daniell	L. S.
meary eden	L. S.
John Felt	L. S.

\* Overwritten. † Overwritten "Glazier."

Saml Field	L. S.	Salem 24 Janry 1776 Recd 17-4-8
Nathael Foster	L. S.	in full for Interest to the 14 of Feby
Robert Foster	L. S.	next. Salem 14 Feby 1777 Recd In-
Weld Gardner	L. S.	terest in full to this date.
Henry Gardnr	L. S.	Recd Interest to the 14 Feby 1778.
Jonathan Gavet	L. S.	Recd Interest to 14 Feby 1779.
Saml Holman	L. S.	Recd: Interest in full to Feby 14th
E. A. Holyoke	L. S.	1780. J. Nutting.
James King	L. S.	Recd Interest in full to 14 Feby
William Luscomb	L. S.	1781.
William Luscomb jr	L. S.	Recd January 22d 1782 Ten pounds
Joseph mackintire	L. S.	& sixteen Shillings Silver lawful money
David Mason	L. S.	in full for the Interest of this Bond to
Jonathan mansfield	L. S.	the fourteenth day of February next—
John Millet	L. S.	also recd one hundred & twenty Seven
Eleazer Moses	L. S.	pounds and six Shillings Silver lawful
Jeremiah Newhall	L. S.	money in part of the Principal and
Benj Pickman	L. S.	there is now due on this Bond Fifty
Benja Pickman junr	L. S.	two pounds & fourteen Shillings Silver
O. G. Pickman	L. S.	lawful money. Recd Pr Jno. Nutting.
Wm Pickman	L. S.	Salem May 7th 1784 Recd two years
Ebener Porter	L. S.	Interest for the above Sum.
Daniel Ropes	L. S.	Jno. Nutting.
Saml Symonds jr	L. S.	Salem March 8th 1785.
Joshua Ward	L. S.	Recd Interest for the above sum for
Richard Ward	L. S.	one year.
M Ward tert	L. S.	Recd thirty Eight Pounds eighteen
Saml West	L. S.	& six pence part of Principal of the
Saml West Jnr	L. S.	above-Bond. p Jno. Nutting.
Willm West	L. S.	Remains Thirteen Pounds fifteen
Benj. West	L. S.	Shillings & Six pence Principal.
14 Feby 1773 Recd 11-14-5 Inter-		Recd of Mr. Rich Ward Treasurer
est upon the within Bond & fourteen		Eleven Pounds 7-2 in a Note of Hand
Pounds fourteen shillings and eight		in full of the within Ballance this 6th
pence of the Principal.		Sept 1786. Benj. Pickman.
17 Feby 1774. Recd 5£ 16 in part		
of Interest by D. Ropes's note of Hand		Know all Men by these Presents,
also 5£ 0-2 in full for Interest to the		That we <i>Edward Augustus Holyoke Ben-</i>
13 Feby 1774 also 12-2 in part of		<i>jamin Pickman, Joseph Hiller and Jacob</i>
Principal so that there is due of the		<i>Ashton Esquires Samuel Holman Hatter</i>
Principal 180-0-0.		<i>Henry Rust merchant Miles Ward junr</i>
Salem 21 Feby 1775 Recd of Col.		<i>merchant Jacob Sanderson cabinetmaker</i>
Pickman four Pounds and three pence		<i>and Abijah Northey shopkeeper</i> a Com-
half penny in part for Interest to the		mittee appointed by the Proprietors of
14 Feby Inst.		the North Meeting-House in Salem to

sell and convey the Pews in the same House, in Consideration of *Forty three Dollars and thirty three Cents* **LAWFUL MONEY**, paid us by *John Dabney of Salem in the County of Essex bookseller* the Receipt whereof we do hereby acknowledge, do hereby Give, Grant, Sell and Convey to the said *John Dabney his Heirs and Assigns*, a certain Pew on the floor of the same House, marked No. 60 with the Appurtenances. To Have and to Hold the same to the said *John Dabney his Heirs and Assigns*; subject, nevertheless, to all legal Votes and Orders of the Proprietors of the Pews in the same House, made for the Settlement and Support of a Minister or Ministers, from Time to Time, as there shall be Occasion; and also for the necessary Repairs of the same House; AND FOR THE PAYMENT OF AN ANNUITY OF FIVE POUNDS SIX SHILLINGS AND EIGHT PENCE, **LAWFUL MONEY**, TO THE WIDOW ELIZABETH HENDERSON, FOR AND DURING HER NATURAL LIFE, and for incidental charges, but free of all other Incumbrances.

In Witness whereof we have hereunto set our Hands and Seals, the *Thirtieth Day of March A. D. 1796.*

Signed, sealed and delivered

in presence of us,

Wm West

Richard Ward

E. A. Holyoke

Benja Pickman

Jos. Hiller

Jacob Ashton

Sam'l Holman

Henry Rust

Miles Ward jnr

Jacob Sanderson

Abijah Northey

[L. S.]

[L. S.]

[L. S.]

[L. S.]

[L. S.]

[L. S.]

[L. S.]

[L. S.]

[L. S.]

Proprietors' Comtee.

Essex, ss. *April 2d, 1796.* Then

*Edward Augustus Holyoke, Benjamin*

*Pickman Joseph Hiller Jacob Ashton Samuel Holman, Henry Rust Miles Ward Junr Jacob Sanderson and Abijah Northey* abovenamed personally appeared and severally acknowledged the above written Instrument to be their Deed.

Before **RICHARD WARD,**

*Justice of the peace.*

## DISJECTA MEMBRA.

COMMUNICATED BY HENRY J. CROSS.

### ESTATE OF ANN WINSLEY.

Mrs. Ann Winsley, of Salisbury, relict of Mr. Samuel Winsley, died March 21st, 1676. The following inventories of her estate and funeral charges are copied from the ancient records:—

#### *An Inventory of ye goods of Ann Winsley of Salisbury late deceased:*

It: a round box and wt is in it wee prize at forty shillings.	1b s d 2-00-00
It: a feather bed & bolster forty shillings	2-00-00
It: a rugg & some other things wth it forty shillings	2-00-00
It: her wareing clothes & a chest & those things yt are in it at 6lb 5s	6-05-00
It: 2 payer of gloves five shillings	05-00
It: a looking glass two shillings & six pence	02-06
It: Pewter at three shillings	03-00
It: a little box & wt is in it two & six pence	02-06
It: a bible fower shillings	04-00

It: Curtains eight shillings	08-00
It: for a peece of woollen cloth	05-00
Jno Hlsly: Samll felloes	13-15-00
<i>Inventory of ye charge at ye funerall of Ann Winsly of Salisbury late deceased:</i>	
	lb s d
Imp: The Coffin	00-12-00
to: Sugar ten pound	00-06-00
to: Spice	00-01-00
to: butter eight pound	00-04-00
for: ye cakes	00-16-00
to: six gallons Cider	00-06-00
due: to Ensign Wm Buswell for fower years diet & five months:	53-00-00
	55-05-00

William Buswell and Ephraim Winsly deposed in Court yt this Inventory of ye estate of Mrs Ann Winsly widow late deceased & if more shall appeare they are to add it to ye Inventory. TH: BRADBURY rec'r.

#### CURIOUS GENEALOGICAL COINCIDENCES IN THE HALE FAMILY.

Rev. *John Hale*, minister of Beverly from 16—— to 17——, married, as his third wife, *Elizabeth Clarke*, widow of Nathaniel Clarke, and daughter of Henry Somerby of Newbury. Sarah Somerby, the only sister of Elizabeth, married *another John Hale*, of Newbury.

Dr. Robert Hale, son of Rev. John, also married *Elizabeth Clarke*, the daughter of his step-mother. His son, Col. Robert Hale, married, as his second

wife, *still another Elizabeth Clarke*, of Boston.

The first wife of Col. Robert Hale was Elizabeth, daughter of Col. John Gilman, of Exeter, who had married the mother of Col. Hale after Dr. Hale's death.

Thus we find two sisters, each marrying a *John Hale*; a father, son and grandson, each marrying an *Elizabeth Clarke*; and a father and son, each marrying the daughter of his step-parent.

#### VERSES FROM NEWBURY RECORDS.

The following verses are copied from the fly-leaf of the Record of Marriages for the town of Newbury. They were probably written early in the last century.

1.

Within this Book Recorded are  
The Happy swain the Joyful fair;  
Whose mutual Joys & Griefs no more  
divided are as once before.

2.

Now Hymens Joys Unsullied prove  
No more a Lawless Brutal Love.  
Here Nymphs & Swains in Marriage Bands  
Rejoice to bind each others Hands.

3.

Love Here Unbounded, Lives & Reigns.  
Ah! Happy Nymphs, Thrice happy Swains!  
Whose yielding hearts, as well as hands  
Sweetly unite, in Marriage Bands.

4.

Though Sordid souls of Earthly mould,  
& drawn by Cursed Chains of Gold,  
Are bound in Wedlock's Fatal Chains;  
The Happy pairs whose hearts unite  
with hands; have permanent delight  
their Love in Bloom, forever reigns.

## SLAVERY IN ESSEX COUNTY.

Capt. Joseph Flint, mariner, of Salem, sells to Jonathan Rayment, of Beverly, "my Spanish Indian Boy, named Pito, about 10 years old, for a slave." March 12, 1705. Essex Reg. of Deeds, Book 16, Fol. 204.

At a Court held at Newbury, Sept. 25, 1722, "Priscilla an Indian Woman, who is married to one Jupiter, a negro, making complaint to this court, that, though she is a free woman, yet one Nathan Simmons, of Haverhill, hath taken upon himself to sell her and two of her children as slaves to Mr. Jonathan Chadwick; after a full hearing of the matter, and the said Simmons and Chadwick, being summoned, appeared, the papers produced, read, and considered. It is considered that the said Priscilla and her children be set free, and that the Deed of conveyance from the said Simmons to the said Chadwick is illegal, and therefore that she and her children be dismissed and have their liberty and freedom."

"Said Nathan Simmons appeals."

Priscilla, in her complaint, styled herself a "free-born New-England native." Chadwick was of Bradford.

In Book 11, Fol. 23, of the Registry of Deeds for Essex County, there is recorded a curious "agreement, had, made, and concluded betwixt Richard Smith, of Ipswich, on ye one part, & Jo: Negroe, man servant to said Richard, on ye other part."

'Whereas ye said Jo, servant and bondman to said Richard, hath had a Desire to Marry, and having manifested ye same to his said master, who partly promist to buy a yoak-fellow for him, but, upon some consideration, hath thought it better for him to make other proposalls to said Jo, his servant, which said Jo doth agree unto, that said Jo shall either continue in his service without marriage fifteen years" longer "and at the end of said term of yeares to be free" "or be for ever free upon ye payment of him his said master, his heirs, &c., ye full and just sum of Thirty pounds in current money of New England" &c. &c. Dated May 10, 1689.

The instrument is duly witnessed, acknowledged, sealed and signed thus:

"Richard Smith  
Jo Negros O mark."

Richard Smith was a substantial yeoman of Ipswich. He came from Shropham, Norfolk County, England. His wife was Hannah Cheney, of Newbury.

# RECORD OF BIRTHS AND DEATHS IN THE TOWN OF LYNN. VOL. II.

COMMUNICATED BY IRA J. PATCH.

Concluded from Vol. vii. p. 11.

Sarah ther Daughter was Born the 24 of ffewbruary 1677.

Sarah ther Daughter Died the 28 of March 1679.

Elizabeth ther Daughter was born the 25 of April 1680.

Prissillaw ther Daughter was born the 29 of March 1683.

William ther Son was born the Last of nouember 1685.

The Genealogie of Thomas Smith and of Mary his wife.

William ther Sonn was born the 19 day of June 1694 and Dyed the 27 of June 1694.

Thomas Smith Departed this Life the 30th Day of October 1694.

Samuell Simons Departed this Life the 26 of July 1675.

The genealogie of Mst Jeremiah Shepard Pastor of the Church of Christ in Lynn And of Mary his wife.

Nathanell ther Sonn was born into this world the 16 day of June 1681.

Thomas their Sonn was Born the first of August 1687.

Mrs Mary Shepard Departed this Life the 28 Day of March 1710.

the Revert Mr Jeremiah Shepard Pastor of the Church of Lyn Departed this Life the third day of June 1720.

Daniel Salmon was born ye 2 of May 1665.

The Genealogie of John Townsend junior & of Sarah his wife.

John their Sonn was born the 8th of September 1700.

James their Sonn was born the 25 of March 1705.

Timothy their Son was born the 15th of July 1708.

John Seuuerns and Elizabeth fuller was Married the 10 of Aprill 1683.

John ther Sonn was Born the 22 of March 83-84.

Edward ther Sonn was born the 21 of August 1685.

William their Sonn was born the 20th of february 1687 and Died

Elizabeth ther Daughter was born the 18 of June 1690.

Joseph ther Sonn Was born the 19 of Septtember 1692. And Died the 12 of December 1692.

The Genealogie of Thomas Townsend and his wife Mary.

Timothy their Sonn was borne the 25th of May 1688.

Josiah their Sonn was Born the 8th of May 1690.

Thomas ther Sonn was Borne the 7th day of October 1692.

Elishaw Ther Sonn Departed this Life the 1 of Octtober 1693.

Joshua their Sonn Departed this Life the 28th of Septemr 1695.

Thomas Townsend Senior Departed this Liff the 22 of December 1677.

Andrew Townsend and Abigall Collins was Maryed the 18 of July 1678.

Abigall ther Daughter was born the 23 of January 1680.

Thomas ther Sonn was borne the 12 of June 1679.

Elizabeth ther Daughter was Borne The 21 of May 1683.

Mary ther Daughter was Borne The 7 day of July 1685.

Mary ther Daughter Died the 10 of December 1685.

Andrew Townsend their Sonn was borne the 13th of february 1686-87.

Daniel ther Sonn was Borne the 6th of December 1688.

Dauid ther Sonn Was borne the 6 of April 1693.

Andrew Townsend Departed this Life the 10 Day of february 1692-93.

Abigall Townsend that was the wife of Andrew Townsend Departed this Life ye 22 day of february 1692-93.

Mary Townsend yt was ye wife of Thomas Townsend Senr Departed this Life the 28 Day of february 1692-3.

John Bancraft Junior and Mary Mansfield widdow was married Desember ye 19th 1724.

Nathaniel their son was born October ye 22d 1725.

The Genealoge of John Townsend And of Sarah his wiff.

Sarah their Daughter was Borne the 4th of September 1673.

John ther Sonn was born the 17 of March 1674-75.

Mary ther Daughter was born the 2 of September 1677.

Hannah ther Daughter was born the 11 of fewbruary 1679-80.

Elizabeth ther Daughter was born the 9 of Nouember 1683.

Noahe ther Sonn was born the 30th of August 1686.

Ebenezer ther Sonn was born the 3th of July 1689.

The wife of the said John Townsend named Sarah she departed this life the 9th of July 1689.

John Townsend & Mehitibell Browne was marryed the 23th of April 1690.

the genealog of John Townsend & of Mehitibell his wife.

Thomas ther Sonn was born the 7th of October 1692.

Mehitibell ther daughter was born the 28th of Aprill 1695.

Mehitabell ther Daughter Departed this Life 1 day of September 1695.

Martha their Daughter was born the 14th of August 1697.

Daniel their Sonn was born the 1 day of April 1700.

Noah the Son of ye abouenamed John Townsend Departed this Life the 15 of Desembr 1713.

Thomas the Son of the abouesd John Townsend Departed this Life the 1 of June 1716.

John Townsend Departed this Life December ye 14, 1727.

Martha their Daughter Departed this Life May ye 29, 1729.

The genealoge of John Tarbox And of Mary his wife.

Nathaniell their Son was born the 25th of January 1683-4.

Joseph ther Sonne was born the 29 of July 1674 and died about Nouember 1674.

Jonathan ther Sonne was born the 18 of fiewbruary 1675.

Samuell ther Sonne was Borne the 5 of fiewbruary 1677 and died the 14 of fiewbruary 1677.

Ebenezer ther Sonne was born the 4 of January 1678.

Hannah Mary and Susannah ther Daughters was born the 14 of October 1681.

Susannah ther Daughter Died the 28 of October 1681.

Mary ther Daughter was born the 13 of June 1686.

Mary the wiff of John Tarbox Senior Died the 19 of Nouember 1690.

the genealoge of Samuell Parker & of Martha his wife.

Samuell their Sonn was born the 10th of January 1690.

Martha their Daughter was born the 29th of Desember 1693.

Nicolas their Sonn was borne the 16th of July, 1697.

Ephram their Sonn was born the 17th of March 1699-1700.

Hepsebah their Daughter Was born the 5th of December 1707.

Nicholas their Son Departed this Life the 23 of July 1714.

Ephram their Son Departed this Life the 31 of July 1714.

Martha the wife of Samuel Parker Departed this Life December ye 2d 1727.

William Robinson.  
his Sonn William was Borne the 7th of October 1683.

his Sonn Aquillah was borne the 29th of September 1686.

his Sonn John was Borne the 10th of June 1688.

Sarah the Daughter of John Tarbox Junior and of Elizabeth his wiff was born the 20th of October 1691.

William Rowland & Elizabeth his wife was married May ye 28, 1702.

Jeames their Sonn was born the 9th of Aprill 1703.

Mary their Daughter was born March ye 17th 1708.

the geneolage of Nathaniell Sherman and of Sarah his wife.

Nathaniell their Sonn was born the 28th of October 1697.

Nathaniell their Sonn Departed this Life ye 26th of Nouember 1697.

Nathaniell their Sonn was born the first of October 1698.

The Geneolage of Samuell Tarbox And Rebecka his wiff.

Samuell Tarbox and Rebecka Armitage was maryed the 14 of Nouember 1665.



Samuell ther Eldest Sonn was born About the 20 of June 1666.

Jonathan ther Second Son was born the 3 of July 1668.

Godfrey ther third Son was borne The 16 of August 1670.

Rebecka ther Daughter was borne The 8 of August 1672.

Sarah the Daughter of Samuell Tarbox and of Rebecka his wiff was born the 15 of October 1674.

Rebecka the wiff of Samuell Tarbox Died the 4 of March 1676-77.

Mary the Daughter of Samuell Tarbox And of Rebecka his wiff was born the 21 of fewbruary 1676.

Mary the Daughter of Samuell Tarbox and of Rebecka his wiff Died the 23 of March 1676-77.

Samuell Tarbox and Experience Look was Married the 16 of October 1678.

Experience ther Daughter was born the first of September 1679.

hanna the Daughter of Samuell Tarbox and of Experienc his wiff was born the 12 of March 1680-81.

John ther Sonn was born 8th of March 1682-83 and died the 14 of March 1682-83.

Thomas ther Sonn was born the 8 of June 1684.

Joseph ther Sonn and Elizabeth their Daughter Beinge Both Borne at one time namely on the 8th of January 1686-87 and both of them Buryed within a fortnight after they was borne.

Beniamin their Sonn was Borne the 23th of January 1687-88 and Dyed September 27th 1710.

Mary their Daughter was born The 20 of January 1689.

Samuell their Sonn was born The 6th of fewbruary 1692-93.

Ebenezer ther Sonn was born the 1 day of August 1695.

Mehittibell their Daughter was born the 12 day of June 1697.

Joseph their Sonn was born ye 6th of March 1699-700.

Ens. Samuell Tarbox Departed this Life Septembr 12, 1705.

Phillip Kertland and Ruth Pearse was Married the 14 of Octtober 1679.

Phillip Kirtland was Buryed the 28th of June 1688.

The genaologie of William Williams & Joanna his wife.

Nathanell their Sonn was born ye 5th of July 1700.

the aboue Sd William Williams Departed this Life the 12th of January 1704-5.

Widdow Taylor was Buryed the 2th of Aprill 1688.

Roberd Gowing departed this Life the 7th of June 1698.

Nathaniell Gowinge & Martha his wife.

their Sonn Nathaniell was borne the 22th of July 1687.

Martha their Daughter was born the 11th of Nouember, 1690.

Jonathan their Sonn was born the 14th of Aprill 1692.

Joseph their Sonn was born the 6th of Aprill 1694.

Mary their Daughter was born the 2 of Aprill 1697.

Benjamin their Sonn was born the 5th of february 1700-701.

Ebenezer their Sonn was born ye 10th of May 1702.

Ezekell their Sonn was born the 17th of March 1703-4.

Abigaile their Daughter was borne the 9th of Septembr 1706.

Priscilla their Daughter was born the 27 of May 1711.

Daniell Gowing and Sarah Streettur was Married the 15 of October 1691.

Danell their Sonn was born ye 11th of October 1692.

Sarah Gowing Departed this Life the 27th of Desem'r 1694.

Mst Elizabeth the wiff of Mst Samuel Wighting Senior Departed this Liff The 3 of March 1676-77.

Mst Samuel Wighting pastor of the church at Lyn Departed this Liff, The 11 day of Desemr 1679.

Hennary Treuitt and Elizabeth Newhall was married the 14 day of June 1698.

Sarah ther Danghter was born The 7th Day of Aprill 1699.

Elizabeth ther Danghter the 19th Day of August 1692.

Elizabeth Treuitt ye wife of Henary Treuitt Departed this Life ye 23 day of October 1694.

Samuell Thacher and Mary ffarnworth was Married the 11 of Aprill 1676.

Mary the Daughter of Henary Treuitt & of Mary his wife was born the 23 of July 1697.

the geneologe of Benja Smith & Sarah his wife.

Rebeckah their Daughter was born 12 of Nouember 1703.

The Genealoge of Mst Joseph Wighting And of Sarah his wiff.

Samuell the first Sonn of Mst Joseph Wighting was born the 3 of July 1674.

Joseph ther Second Sonn was born the 22 of Nouember and Died the 25 of Nouember 1675.

Joseph ther Third Sonn was born the Eight of May 1677 and Died the 7 of July 77.

Thomas ther forth Sonn was born the 20 of May 1677 and Died the 1 of June 1678.

Joseph ther fuite Sonn was born the 14 of January 1680 and Died the 5 of fewbruary 1680.

John ther Sixt Sonne was borne the 20th of January 1681.

Capt. Richard Walker was Buryed the 16th of May 1687.

Capt. Shuball Walker was Buryed the 24th of January 1688-89.

the geneolege of Richard Dexter & Sarah his wife.

Mary their Daughter was born ye 12th of March 1703-4.

William their Son was born the 14th day of Aprill 1707.

Thomas Witt and bathia Potter was Married the 26 of ffebruary 1685.

Mary Witt ther Daughtar was Borne the 26th of January 1686-87.

Thomas Witt Died the 27th of January 1690-91.

Thomas Witt the sonn of the afore sd Thomas Witt & of Bathia his wife was born the 20th of January 1688-89.

Elizabeth ye Daughter of Nathanell Whittemore & of Elizabeth his wife was born ye 24th of August 1696.

George Lilley & Sarah Silsbee was Joyned in Marriage ye 9th of Septemr 1707.

John Witt and Elizabeth Baker was Married the 14 of June 1676.

Elizabeth ther Daughter was born the 9 of August 1677.

John ther Sonne was born the 3 of June 1679.

Mary ther Daugter was born The 14 of August 1681.

Abigaill ther daughter was Borne the 10th of february 1686-87.

Samuell ther Sonn Was Borne the 20 of Octtober 1691.

Ebenezer their Sonn was Born the 8th of August 1693.

Thomas their Sonn was born ye 18th of february 1695-6.

Persis their Daughter was born the 2 of May 1698.

The genealoge of James Person & Hepsebah his wife.

Hepsebah their Daughter was born ye 3 of Aprill 1699.

James their Sonn was born the 14 of Nouembr 1701.

Jonathon ther Son was born 13th of March 1704-5.

Jerremiah their Son was born the 19th of September 1707.

Jerrimiah their Son Departed this Life the 2 of September 1708.

John their Son was born the 10th of March 1709-10.

Jerimiah their Son was born ye 20th of December 1715.

Benjamin their Son was born the 3 of October 1720.

Hepsebah the wife of James Peason Departed this Life January ye 28th 1723-4.

Tabathy their Daughter was born March the 15, 1712.

The genealogie of Abraham Wellman.  
John ther Sonn was born the 3 of  
May 1676.

Elizabeth the wife of Abraham Wel-  
man Departed this Life May ye 10th  
1736.

The geneaLoge of John Person &  
Tabathah his wife.

James ther Sonn Was born the 28  
of Nouember 1680.

Tabathah ther Daughter was born  
the 16 of October 1681.

John ther Sonn Was born ye 17 of  
february 1684.

Rebeckah ther Daughter Was born  
the 12 of Aprill 1686.

Kendall ther Sonn was born the 3  
of Maye 1688.

Susannah ther Daughter Was born-  
the 10 of August 1690.

Mary ther Daughter was born the 10  
of Nouember 1692.

Thomas ther Sonn was born the 3 of  
Nouember 1694.

Ebenezer their Sonn was born the  
29th of Desember 1696.

Sarah ther Daughter was born the  
26 of february 1698-9.

Abigail their Daughter was born the  
30th of December 1700.

John Person Departed this Life June  
the 21th 1728.

The Genealogie of Isak welman Han-  
ah his wiff.

Steuken their Sonn was born the 6 of  
September 1681.

Isake ther Sonn Died the 19 Sept-  
tember 1681.

Elizabeth the wife of John Pearson  
Junr departed this Life August 8, 1710.  
John Pearson Departed this Life the  
7 of October 1711.

Mrs Tabatha Pearson Departed this  
Life the 17 of July 1711.

Abigaill ye Daughter of Lt John  
Person & of Tabatha his wife departed  
this Life the 17 of Aprill 1701.

Abigaill their Daughter was born  
the 16 of february 1701-2.

Elizabeth their Daughter was born  
the 4 day of May 1704.

Thomas Ivory Junior departed this  
life the 18th of July 1690.

the geneolige of John Iuery & Ruthe  
his wife.

Mary their Daughter was born the  
8th of february 1699-700.

Ruthe their Daughter was born the  
17th of September 1702.

The Genealogie of Thomas Iuery And  
of Mary his wiff.

william the sonne of Thomas Iuery  
sen\* was born the 10 of June 1674.

Beniamin the Sonn of Thomas Iuery  
senr was Borne the 22 of September  
1685.

[ \* Called sen. because the first was dead and  
there was a third.]

The geneollagey of Michael Bowden & Sarah his wiff.

Susanna their Daughter was born the 13th of September, 1699.

Francis their Daughter was born the first day of June 1701.

Sarah their Daughter was born the 16th of Decemr 1702.

Martha and Mary their Daughters was both born ye 19th of July 1705.

Hanah their Daughter was born the 15 of August 1707.

John their Son was born the 29 of July 1709.

Susana their Daughter Departed this Life the 30 of July 1709.

Liddia their Daughter was born the 15 of August 1712.

Michail their Son was born the 6 of September 1714.

Ebenezer their Son was borne the 6th of August, 1716.

Susanna their Daughter was born 29 of October 1717.

Beniamin their Son was Born february first 1721-2.

John Richards and Mary Bruer was Married the 18 of Nouember 1674.

Mary ther Daughter was born The 16 of Octobber 1675.

John ther Sonne was born the 13 of June 1679.

Crispas ther Sonne was born the 20 of October 1681.

Elizabeth ther Daughter was born The 15 of October 1683.

Joseph ther Sonne was born the 10 of January 1685.

william their Sonn was born the 8th of March, 1687-88.

Abigall ther Daughter Was born the 23 of March 1690-91.

Thomas Bolithar & Mary Richardson of Lyn were married by Mr. Jeremiah Shepard minister in Lyn the 27th of June 1688.

Thomas their Sonn was born the 24th day of March 1698-99.

Joshuah weat and Elizabeth Mansfield was maried the 10 of Jan. 1675.

Moses ther Sonn was born the 30 of May 76 and Died the 15 of June, 76.

Mary the Daughter of Edward Dispaw was Borne the 15 of August 1691.

Mary the Daughter of Domingo wight was born the 31 of August 1675.

Joseph the Sonn of Domingo wight was born the 23 of May 1678 And Died the 28 of May 1678.

Hannah the Daughter of Domingo Wight was born the 5 of Septtember 1679.

Sarah the Daughter of James Milla was born the 27 of fewbruary 1675.

James the son of James Mills was born the 11 of Octobber 1678.

Dorrity the Daughter of James Mills was born the 21 of April 1681.

James Mills & Neomy Hinkson was Married 26 of Decemr 1700.

John their Son was born the 10th of October 1701.

Mary their Daughter was born the first of August 1704.

Sarah their Daughter was born the 13 of March, 1706-7.

Rebecka their Daughter was Born the 18 of february 1708-9.

Ebinezer Stocker and Sarah Marshall was married the 15 of July 1674.

Thomas Ther Sonn was born The 24 of Aprill 1675.

Ebinezer ther Sonn was born the last Day of July 1677.

Sarah ther Daughter was born the Eleuenth of December 1679 and Died the 17 of December 1679.

Sarah ther Second Daughter was borne the 27 of ffewbruary 1680.

Samuell ther Sonne was borne the 29 day of Nouember 1684.

Rebekah their Daughter was Born the 29th of Jully 1687.

Martha ther Daughter was Born the 13th Day of January 1689.

John ther Sonne was Born the 13th Day of Nouember 1693.

Ebenezer their Son departed this Life ye 29th of December 1702.

Ebinezer Stocker Sen departed this Life ye 2d of Nouember 1704.

Kathorn Burnell that was the wife of Robert Burnell Departed this Life the 9 of September 1693.

John Witt and Mary Dane was Married the 11th of Nouemr 1702.

Elizabeth their Daughter was born ye 31 of July 1703.

John their Son was born the 24th of October 1705.

Ephram Hall and Sarah Rand was married the first of July 1674.

The Genealoge of Henery Stacy and of Hannah his wiff.

William the Sonn of Henery Stacy was born into this world the 3 day of January 1674.

Henery ther Sonn was born the first of Aprill 1677.

Sarah ther Daughter was born the 3 of January 1678.

Ebinezur ther Sonn was born the 4 of January 1680.

John ther Sonn was born the 30 of October 1682 and Died the 5 of Nouember 1682.

Hannah the Wiff of Henery Stacy Died the last of June 1684.

Daniell the Son of Henery Wormwood was born the last of January 1675.

Elizabeth the Daughter of Henry Wormwood was born the 30 day of January 1677.

Elizabeth the Daughter of Henery Wormwood died the 15 of May 1677.

Ester the Daughter of Henery Wormwood was borne the 11th of May 1683.

William Wormwood and Sarah Ballard was Married the 25 of March 1690.

Sarah ther Daughter Was born The 10 of Septtember 1691.

William There Sonn was Born the 24th of June 1693.

Mehittabell their Daughter was born the 2 of May 1698.

Jean their Daughter was born the 12th of Nouember 1700.

James Hay Sonn to patrick Hay was Borne the 3th of December 1690.

Thomas Rummary Died the 3 day of Nouember 1692.

Mary the Daughter of Mst william Dyer and of Mary his wiff was born The 4 of September 1673.

James the Sonn of Mst william Dyer and of Mary his wiff was born the 23 of October 1681.

Sarah the Daughter of Robert Bat-tes was born the 16 of July 1676.

Henery Disspaw had a child Born the last week in June 1680 and Died the first week in July 1680.

Martha the Daughter of Nehemiah Goodall and of Hannah his wife was born the 4 of May 1674.

Joseph ther Sonn was borne the 24 of March 1677.

Hannah the Daughter of Nehemiah Goodall was born the 21 of Aprill 1683.

Mary Gooddell their Daughter was Born the 17th of Octtober 1686.

Mary the Daughter of Thadeus Brian died the 19 of October 1675.

And Elizabeth the Daughter of the sayd Brian died the 26 of October 1675.

Mary the Daughter of Thadeus Brian was born the 27 of December 1675.

Sarah the wiff of Thadeus Brian died the 31 of December 1675.

Joseph Goodall Died the 4 of Jully 1692.

John Neck and Mary Richards was Married the 22 of March 1676.

William ther Sonn was born the 21 of December 1676.

william the Sonne of John Neck Died the 18 of March 1677-78.

Bathsheba the Daughter of John neck was born the 24 of December 1678.

bathesheba the Daughter of John Neck Departed this Life ye 21 of May 1700.

Nathaniell the Sonn of John Longley was born the 2 of July 1676.

Nathanell the Son of Nathaniell Lewis Died the 20 of August 1676.

Elizabeth the wiff of James Blood

Died about the beginning of December 1676.

Deborah the Daughter of Joseph Mansfield Senior Died the 14 of fewbruary 1677.

Mary the Daughter of Nathaniell Lewis was born the 4 of December 1677.

Samuell Beall and Patience Louill was Married the 28 of March 1682.

### BAPTISMS OF THE FIRST CHURCH IN SALEM.

COMMUNICATED BY HENRY WHEATLAND.

Continued from Vol. vii. page 16.

1670.

Jan. 29. Elizabeth of Ja. Browne.  
George of Sa. Williams.  
Feb. 20. Timothy of Jo. Norman.  
John of s. Henly.

1671.

Mar. d. of Mr. Wells.  
Ap. 7. Eliz. of s. English.  
Abigail of s. Punchard.  
May 21. Mary of s. Nowell.  
Elizab. of s. Fortune.  
July 2. Benjamin of s. Koker.  
Thomas of s. John Archer.  
Jonathan of s. Walcot.  
Sept. 7. Benjamin, Thomas, of s. Agur.  
Jane, Elizabeth, Mary, of s. Pickman.

1671.

Oct. 29. Edward of s. Winter.  
Nov. 12. Benjamin of Brother Potter.  
Robert of s. Nowell.  
Dec. of s. Winter.  
Dec. 31. Miriam of Edm. Gale.  
Abigail of Jo. Massy.  
Elizabeth of Jo. Horne.

1672.

Ap. 28. Hannah of Jo. Corwin.  
Joseph of Sam. Archer.  
May Ebenezer of bro. Giggles.  
Micheson of Mr. Weld.  
William of Eli Hawthorn.  
June 2. Bethia of Bart Gedney.  
Ruth of Eli. Gedney.  
James, Richard, of s. Flendor.  
July 14. Joseph of Mr. Endicot.  
Hanna of s. Beal.  
Hanna of s. Flendor.  
21. Sara of Sam. Williams.  
John of H. Williams.  
James of s. Clarke.  
Ebenezer of  
Mary of  
Abigail of  
Hannah of Ephraim Skerry.  
of s. Foster.  
Samuel of s. Pickworth.  
Ruth d. of Mr. Cheevers.  
Aug. 8. Eliz. of s. Smith.  
Deliverance of Ambrose Gale.  
Sarah of s. Trask.  
Thomas Stackhouse daughter.



1672.		1673.	
Aug.	8.	Benjamin of s. Henly (Har- dy?).	Feb. Samuel of s. Ward.
Sept.	16.	William of s. Harris. Ruth of s. Haskins. Mary of s. Starre. Martha of s. Ward. Isack of J. Peas. Sarah of Abr. Cole. Joseph of Allen.	Susanna of s. Pitman (Pickman?) Henry, Elizabeth, John, Re- member, Edward, Eliez- er, of s. Moses.
Oct.			1674.
Jan.		Susanna of Mr. Corwin.	Mch. 1. Richard of J. Norman. John of Mr. R. Croad. Thomas of J. Massy. Elizabeth of Mr. Sharp's Daughter of Boston.
Feb.		Rebecca of Mr. Nicholas.	April Thomas of s. Bedle.
Mch.	9.	Eliz. of H. West.	May 10. Abigail of B. Gale. Ruth of s. Clark. Samuel, Mary, Hanna, of bro. Water's daughter's children.
1673.			
Mch.	30.	Hanna of James Browne. John of Rem. Salmons. John of Mr. W. Browne Jun. Abiel of Mr. Jo. Brown Jun.	June Lyddia of s. Nowell. Jonathan of
June	1.	Mary of Joseph Porter. Samuel of Isaack Foot.	July Abraham, Jacob, Barthole- mew, of s. Gale.
July		John of Sam. Morgan. John of s. Fortune. Joseph of John King.	Aug. 2. Ruth of s. Williams. William of bro. Eli Gedny. Ruth of s. Nowell.
Aug.		Abigail of John Horne. Ruth of J. Putnam. John of s. Owen.	Sept. Samuel of Eli Hawthorn: Martha of s. Foster.
Sept.		Joseph of s. Archer.	Oct. Samuel of J. Corwin. Martha of Ephr. Skery. John of Flendor.
Oct.		Barbara of Mr. Wells. Ruth of s. Ruck.	Dec. of R. More. of s. Williams. of W. Brown.
Nov.		Abigail of s. Fortune. Eliz. of s. Miles.	Jan. John of s. Flendor.
Dec.		Sarah of Z. Endicot. Caleb of R. Hollinwood.	1675.
Jan.		Mary of s. Chadwell.	Mch. George of s. Gardiner.
Jan.		Edmund of bro. Batter.	Ap. of Is. Porter.
Jan.		Deborah of B. Gedny.	

1675.		1676.	
Ap.	Eliz. of Js. Foot.	Ap.	16. Elizab. of (illegible in Record).
May	Ezekiel of Mr. Chevers. William of Jos. Porter. James of Mr. Ruck.	May	21. John of s. Nowell.
June	Ezekiel of s. Golthait. Jonathan of J. King.	June	Walter of J. Price. Samuel of s. Ruck.
Aug.	John of Jo. Higginson Jr. Thomas of s. Phipeny. Josua of s. Pickman. Joseph of s. Jos. Archer. Sarah of s. Hill. John of J. Maskall Jun. Robart of s. Hoskins.	July	1. Sarah of Isr. Porter. Anna of s. Chadwell. Sarah of s. Henly. Mary of s. Clark.
Sept.	Abraham of A. Cole. Alice of W. Allen. William of Colebrook.	Aug.	Mary and Daniel of M. Gale. Benjamin of M. Masury. Mary of Mr. John Corwin.
Oct.	Mary of s. Winter. Sarah of s. Pickworth.	Sept.	1677.
Nov.	Joanna of s. Dod. Elizab. of Mr. Nicholet. Samuel of Barth. Gedny.	March	Thomas of John Massy. Anne of G. Babbidge. Susanna of s. Bedle. Elizabeth of W. Brown Sen. Elizab. of Eph. Skery Sen. of Sam. Archer.
Dec.	Ebenezer of Is. Williams. William of W. Trask. John of John Horne.	April	Abigail of Sam. Williams. Rachell of s. Allen.
Jan.	John of bro. Jo. Hawthorn.	May	Samuel of Mr. Cheevers. Sarah of s. Miles.
Feb.	Ruth & Richard of Ruth Rose. Joseph of Mr. Wells.	13.	Eleazer of El. Hawthorn. Eleazer, Abigail, of Jos. Porter.
	27. Mary of Mr. Batter. Mary of H. West.	27.	Benjamin of Benj. Marston. William of bro. Water's daughter. Stephen of Jo. Maskall Jun.
1676.		June	3. John son of John Keny.
Mch.	12. Samuel of E. Skery. Mary of T. West. Sarah of s. Daniel.	July	Richard of s. Stackhouse. Martha of Ben. Pitman.
	19. Elizab of E. Skery.		[To be Continued.]
Ap.	2. Richard, of Dorcas, of bro. Water's daughters.		

---

**ESSEX COUNTY-COURT RECORDS.**


---

COMMUNICATED BY A. C. GOODELL.

---

Continued from Vol. vii. p. 19.

Att the second Quarter Court held in Salem the } 1636.  
twenty seaventh day of the Seaventh mo: Ann°

Heare being p'sent  
Cp. Jn° Endicot, Esq<sup>r</sup>  
Cp. Nath. Turner:  
M<sup>r</sup> Townshend Bishopp  
& M<sup>r</sup> Tho: Scrugs.

Inprimis it is ordered that a fine  
of Tenn shillings bee Levied upon the  
goods of M<sup>r</sup> Tho: Standley for ab-  
sence Last quarter Court, & to be

distrained p a warrant fr<sup>o</sup> Court. |

now it is in Corne in M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Woods hands.

Item it is ordered that a day be appointed to meet, to haue  
Canoos marked

William James doth acknowledg to owe unto our Sovereigne Lord  
the kinge the some of ffortie pounds.

The condi<sup>o</sup> of this recognizance is that Willi<sup>m</sup> James and Elizabeth  
his wyfe shall appeare att the next quarter Court att Bostowen to  
Answer matter of uncleanes confessed by them.

It is ordered and William Dixie hath paid into Court three shil-  
lings fine for taking three shillings p day. | pd.

It is ordered that James Smith shall pay in Court or have it  
distrained the some of Twenty shillings for seuerall passages in taking  
excessive wadges.

It is ordered that John Stone doe pay in Court Three shillings  
fine for taking excessive wadges.

Thomas Brooke fined Tenn shillings for being ouerseen; in drink,  
the which being paid by his master in Court now, it is ordered that  
hee shall satisfy it by servis vnto his master when he is out of his  
tyme. |

It is ordered that Jn° Sibley shall pay three shillings fine for taking  
excessive wadges.

Jn° Adams was whipped for running a way fr<sup>o</sup> his m<sup>r</sup> Thorndik.  
m<sup>r</sup> Thomas Scrugs fined ffive shillings for a pound breach.

Ibide; The 27<sup>th</sup> of the 7<sup>th</sup> month Ann<sup>o</sup> 1636.

forman Jn<sup>o</sup> Blackleech  
 Charles Gott  
 Phillip Virrin  
 Thomas Gardener  
 Lawrence Leech  
 Jeffery Massie  
 Thomas Smith  
 John Carman  
 Rob<sup>t</sup> Driver  
 Sarg: Walker  
 Robt Bottish  
 Tho: Coldham

Robt. Cotta pl & sarg<sup>t</sup> Dixie defend<sup>t</sup> Jury finds for the pl for an assält 12<sup>d</sup> Costs & vj<sup>d</sup> damadges.

Robt. Cotta pl. & W<sup>m</sup> Jeggle defend<sup>t</sup> Jury finds for the pl for assault & batterie 12<sup>d</sup> Costs & fyve shillings damages.

Michaell Sallows pl. & James Smith defend<sup>t</sup> in an a<sup>c</sup> of trespass

Jury finds for pl. 12<sup>d</sup> Cost & 40 | .<sup>s</sup> damags.

Georg. Emerie pl. & Ben: ffelton defend<sup>t</sup> in an accon of debt of 4<sup>li</sup> Jury finds for pl. 12<sup>d</sup> Costs & iij<sup>li</sup> damags.

Mathew Weston pl. & Rich: Hutchenss defend<sup>t</sup> in an aco. of Debt of xx<sup>s</sup> Jury finds for pl. 12<sup>d</sup> cost & xx<sup>s</sup> damages.

John Stone pl & Ric<sup>t</sup> Hollinworth defend<sup>t</sup> in an action of Debt of 48 | .<sup>s</sup> Jury finds for pl 12<sup>d</sup> cost & 38<sup>s</sup> damadgs besids x<sup>s</sup> of M<sup>r</sup> Peters.———provided that John Horne & Samuell Archer by the pcurm<sup>t</sup>\* of Ric<sup>t</sup> Hollinworth doe view thos trees he felled w<sup>hin</sup> vj days & in what the are found defittient

compare w<sup>h</sup> pa: 15. De. Hollinworth. | †

John More pl. & James Smith deffend<sup>t</sup> in an action of case Jury finds for pl. 12<sup>d</sup> Costs & xxvj<sup>s</sup> damadges w<sup>ch</sup> is a fower fould Restitu<sup>co</sup>. Ex.

Att the third quarter court held in Salem the 27th day of the Tenth month An<sup>o</sup> 1636

Heare being p<sup>sent</sup>  
 m<sup>r</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Endicott Esquire—  
 C<sup>o</sup> Nathaneell Turne—  
 m<sup>r</sup> Townshen Bishop—  
 & m<sup>r</sup> Tho: Scruggs.

Imprimis Richard Hollinworth bound ouer in recogniz to Answer for misdemeanor, att the General Court in the Bay.

—— Withdrawne upon his submission & acknowledgm<sup>t</sup>

William Dodg his boy whipped for running away from his master seuerall tymes w<sup>hout</sup> shewing any iust ground.

\* Procurement.

† This reference will be made intelligible when the records of the March term 1638, are printed, containing the record of John Stone v. Hollinworth.

Jn<sup>o</sup> Luff was ordered to sitt 4 howers in the stocks for resisting constable Weston.

Thomas Gay being p<sup>r</sup>esented for defameing John Pickworth the A<sup>cc</sup><sub>con</sub> being w<sup>h</sup>drawen yet must pay fyve shillings as Chardges y<sup>e</sup> plantiue was att for wittnes.

Remitted & quitt the 26 of x<sup>th</sup> mo 1637 The worship<sup>l</sup> John Humphreys Esquire fined twenty shillings for absence and not giueing warrant to the Constable of Saugus to warne a iury to serue the Comon wealth this Court, also demand fyve shillings for Willi<sup>m</sup> Wood.

It is ordered that Josua Holgraue appeare next Court for pound breaches.

Ite: Court ordered R. flogg to collect & in case of refusall to distraine for such fines as are imposed vpon any by this Court, pvided he haue warrant so to doe from an assisstant for that purpose. Ex.

Item The sd Third Court at Salem y<sup>e</sup> 27<sup>th</sup> of x<sup>th</sup> mo: 1636.

foreman

Rob<sup>t</sup> Molton  
Phillip Virrin  
Daniell Ray  
Ric<sup>r</sup> Waterman  
Jeffery Massy  
Ric<sup>r</sup> Raym<sup>t</sup>  
John Hardy  
Peter Palfrey  
Roge<sup>r</sup> Conant  
Law: Leech  
Jn<sup>o</sup> Black  
Geo Willias

Jur.

John Pike of Newbery Attorney  
p. m<sup>r</sup> Eson pl & Robert Coles defend<sup>t</sup> Jury finds for pl 4<sup>u</sup> 7<sup>s</sup> 6<sup>d</sup> damages & 4<sup>s</sup> costs.

John Sweet pl. & Thomas Bushrode defend<sup>t</sup> p. m<sup>r</sup> Johnson his Attorney Jury finds for pl. 5<sup>u</sup> damages & 4 | <sup>s</sup> costs.

xptor\* Browning pl. ag<sup>t</sup> Hugh Browne def<sup>d</sup> Jury finds for pl. 7<sup>u</sup> of beue<sup>t</sup> damages & 4<sup>s</sup> costs.

Ibid. Tho: Babb pl. & Thomas Gray def<sup>d</sup> Jury finds for pl. eight pound Beauer & 4<sup>s</sup> costs.

Ibid. m<sup>r</sup> Babb pl. & stukley Wescott defe. confesed debt 4<sup>u</sup> & agreed.

Ibid m<sup>r</sup> Babb pl & Jn<sup>o</sup> Pride & W<sup>m</sup> Vinson defe confesed debt 3<sup>u</sup> odd & agreed.

Ric<sup>r</sup> Saltonston, Esquire, & Stephen Apleton both executo<sup>r</sup>s of Sara Dillingham p Thomas Weld their Attorney pl. & Elias Stilman deffend<sup>t</sup> Jury finds for pl<sup>s</sup> 4<sup>u</sup> x<sup>s</sup> damages. & 4<sup>s</sup> Costs.

\* Christopher ?

† Beaver.

Att the fourth quarter Court held in Salem the Twenty-eight day of the the first month Ann<sup>o</sup> 1637.

heare being

p<sup>re</sup>sent.

m<sup>r</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Endicot Esq<sup>r</sup>  
m<sup>r</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Humphrey Esq<sup>r</sup>  
m<sup>r</sup> Towneshen Bishop  
& m<sup>r</sup> Tho: Scruggs.

It was ordered That wheras Abram Whitheare had borrowed A Canooe of R: flogg the w<sup>ch</sup> was taken away by the wyfe of goodman Lord, & howeuer shee Left it,

yet being found upon the Rocks by Darbies fort in danger & brought f<sup>r</sup>o thence by Georg Wright who was to haue ffyve shillings for his paines, w<sup>ch</sup> the Court ordered Goodman Lord to pay, as also twelue pence vnto Abram Whitheire for the Losse of his tyme in goeing to seeke after it.

forema	Roger Connant
of Salem	Law: Leech
	Peter Palfrey
	Jn <sup>o</sup> Woodbury
	Daniell Ray
fr. Marb <sup>h</sup> ed	m <sup>r</sup> Tho: Read
	m <sup>r</sup> Moses Maurerick
Saugus	Jn <sup>o</sup> Carman
	Goodman Coop <sup>r</sup>
	Tho: Couldham
	Tho: Hubberd
lings.	Rob <sup>t</sup> Bottfish

Jn<sup>o</sup> Gillo of Saugus pl ag<sup>t</sup> Jeremy Willis def. Jury finds for pl. eight shillings damages & iiij<sup>s</sup> costs.

W<sup>m</sup> Hedg pl. agenst Ensigne Walker & m<sup>r</sup> Ed: Tomlins, Jury finds for pl. 32 | <sup>s</sup> Cost & Chardges. one dissenting. In considera<sup>co</sup>. wherof. It was ordered in Court (being also freely reffered) but twenty shillings.

Willi<sup>a</sup> Co<sup>m</sup>ins pl. ag<sup>t</sup> James Smith def. Jury finds for pl. twenty fyve shillings damadg & iiij<sup>s</sup> Costs.

Edm. Bridges of Saugus pl. ag<sup>t</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Ballard def. Jury finds for pl. twenty shillings damages & Costs & Chardges.

Jn<sup>o</sup> Pike Attorney for m<sup>r</sup> Eson pl. ag<sup>t</sup> m<sup>r</sup> Humphreys Esq<sup>r</sup> def. in an a<sup>co</sup> of debt of 5<sup>l</sup> 18<sup>s</sup> 5<sup>d</sup> Court respited.

Tho: Pane of Saugus pl. ag<sup>t</sup> Nich: Poore def. in a<sup>co</sup> of Case Jury finds for def. y<sup>e</sup> master to make good his apparell as good as he found it, & his tyme to begin in England.

Geo. Wright pl. ag<sup>t</sup> C<sup>p</sup> Lovell def I say ag<sup>t</sup> Capten Lovell def. Both stand bound in recognizance of x<sup>l</sup> | <sup>s</sup> to stand to the arbitra<sup>co</sup> of Jeffery Massy & Robert Moulton. Who have arbitrated y<sup>t</sup> C<sup>p</sup> Louell shall pay twenty fyve shillings to Geo: Wright & hath cleared all accompts betwixt them to the 28<sup>th</sup> of the first mo: 1637.

[ To be Continued. ]

\* Coox?

† This is obscure in the original.

# MATERIALS FOR A HISTORY OF THE ROPES FAMILY.

COLLATED BY E. S. W.

Continued from Vol. vii. p. 34.

(7) WILLIAM,<sup>2</sup> by Sarah his wife had issue:—

(19) I. JONATHAN,<sup>3</sup> b. Nov. 4, 1680, d. ab<sup>t</sup> 1713-4.

Adm<sup>n</sup> upon his est. was grt<sup>d</sup> to his father, June 7, 1714.

A Book of Notarial Records in the office of the Clerk of the Essex Co. Courts, contains a power of attorney & two letters from his father in regard to his effects, after his death; they are as follows:

William Ropes, Shipwright, adm<sup>n</sup> upon the est. of Jona. Ropes late of S<sup>m</sup> mariner dec<sup>d</sup> appoints his well beloved friends Bryent Wolcock of London Great Britain Innholder and Joan his wife his attorneys and if need be to make application to ye commissioners of ye Navy or as may be suitable to obtain what money may be due to ye estate of ye afsd. Jona. for service as a seaman on board her Maj<sup>ties</sup> Shipp of War ye Rumney or for bounty Money or for Prise Money, &c. June 25, 1714.

The first letter has no date. "I have the sorrowful Tidings of my son Jonathan his death which is Sad and bitter to me indeed. I thank you for your Kindness to him in his lifetime as to what he hath in your hands or any ones Elce or any wages or prize money due to him have valued myself upon you and have here Enclosed a full letter of attorney to you and your wife Mrs. Joan Woolcock to receive all haue also sent you the letter of administration

which I have obtained whereby I am lawfully Intituled to the possession thereof it seems there is due to Warwick Palfrey from my Sons Estate four pounds three shillings which he Shews forth to my Satisfaction So that I request you to allow the same and pay the said Palfrey that sum out of what is due to me from my Son's Estate what money you may have or can procure appertaining to me as administrator on my said Jonathans estate pleas to lay it out for me according to the Invoice hereunto anexed and Send it to me for New England the very first oppertunity of a Ship or other vessel to Boston or Salem for me. I cannot tell certainly what money he has left and so cannot Exactly know how much to write for however pleas to send me the things Exprest in the Invoice So farr as the money will hold out and what may fall Short let it be of the last thing mentioned therein. I request you to be carefull in laying out my money that so persons of Skill and knowledge in these afares may say they are well bought as with ready money.

William Ropes.

Mr. Bryent Woolcock.

After postage of writings your commission and other necessary charges Subducted please to dispose of my money in your hands or what you may recover and receive into your hands as followeth viz. pay unto Warwick Palfrey or order 4 £ & 3 shil. then buy for me and suitably pack in a Trunke or otherwise as is proper viz two or three pieces of narrow Garlick Holland for good ordinary Shirting three small looking-glasses of 14 inches long or thereabouts and 12 wide with frames & everything exactly alike, a large

Booke viz: Collyer's Historical Geographical Dictionary Last Ed. a Bible in Quarto of a fair large character a plain booke not guilt a dozen or two of good pinns a dozen peices of white Tapes of Several sorts of breadths a small parcell of fine thread to make lace withall viz a quarter of a pound of about 2s p<sup>r</sup> ounce  $\frac{1}{4}$  ditto of about 2s 6d p<sup>r</sup> ounce  $\frac{1}{4}$  ditto of about 3s p<sup>r</sup> ounce  $\frac{1}{4}$  ditto at 4 sh. p<sup>r</sup> ounce and then the remainder in nailes the one halfe in 10<sup>d</sup> Nayles the other halfe in 4<sup>d</sup> & 6<sup>d</sup> nayles about Equall of each.

William Ropes.

To Mr. Bryent Woolcock at the Signe of ye red Lyon on Bell Wharf Lower Shadwell London.

Wrote to him again Dec. 27, 1716."

A small parchment-covered book now in possession of Jona. Ropes, contains the following entries, as well as some of a genealogical nature, made in after years by other hands, and given in another connection:

Salem In nuingland October [torn] 1702 I entered [torn] to pay on bord the ship Union Benjamin Pickman Commander 3 pounds 5 shillings Per month.

Boston in nuingland June the 18— 1703 I Jonathan Ropes entered Into pay on borde the Ship Portto marchant Three pounds ten shillings pe<sup>r</sup> mounth Benj<sup>a</sup> Pickman Juner Commander.

Boston february. the 21 I entered in to pay on bord the Ship portmarchant 3-10 shillings per month Benj<sup>a</sup> Pickman J<sup>r</sup> Commander.

- (20) II. SARAH,<sup>3</sup> b. Jan. 9, 1683, d. Feb. 7, 1768, m<sup>d</sup> Miles, son of Joshua & Hannah (Flint) Ward b. Mch. 11, 1673-4, d. Aug. 20, 1764.— Vide. Ins. Coll. Vol. v. p. 207.

- (21) III. WILLIAM,<sup>3</sup> b. Mch. 5, 1685, d. prob. bef. Nov. 23, 1725.

- (22) IV. GEORGE,<sup>3</sup> b. Aug. 12, 1688, d. prob. bef. Nov. 23, 1725.

- (23) V. RICHARD,<sup>3</sup> (47) b. 1690, d. Dec. 21, 1761, m<sup>d</sup> Nov. 25, 1714, Hannah Collins b. 1688, d. Sept. 28, 1772.

(I could obtain no information in regard to this branch of the family, until I was shown by Jona. Ropes ( ) an old note book, prob. once belonging to Jona. (19), containing, among others, the following entries:

'My father Richard Ropes Departed this Life munday Desember the 21 in the 73 year of his age 1761.

Hannah Ropes wife of Rich<sup>d</sup> Ropes Departed this Life Sept. 28 in the 84 year of her age 1772.'

Rich. (23) would seem therefore to have been born about 1688, rather than 1690 as Mr. Ward's manuscript has it, if the above record be correct.)

- (24) VI. JOSEPH,<sup>3</sup> (54) 'cordwainer,' b. Jan. 11, 1692, became a member of 1st Ch. Sept. 3, 1721, d. abt 1765 m<sup>d</sup> Oct. 29, 1719, Eliz<sup>b</sup> d. of Abraham & Ruth (Williams) Purchase, became a member of 1st Ch. Ap. 30, 1721, d. before 1751. He m<sup>d</sup> 2dly. Nov. 25, 1751, Hannah, wid. of Edward Britton, and dau. of Jonathan Felt.

June 8, 1715, he bought of John Guppey, "taylor" for 6 £ 6 s. the right of commonage blg. to the dw. ho. where the sd. G. then dwelt, formerly his fr. Reuben G's dec<sup>d</sup>, by virtue of an old



cottage stdg. thereon erected before 1661, or by a Town vote &c.

Dec. 6, 1716 as above mentioned he bought of his cousin Benj. a\* part of his homestead on the western side, extending from Essex to Brown Streets, and here he built his house, &c., and lived, building afterwards another upon the same premises.

Oct. 10, 1735, he sold with w. Eliz<sup>h</sup> to Jos. Mascoll a piece of land blg. to est. of late fr. Abraham Purchase dec<sup>d</sup> bd. W. on ld. of Coll. John Turner, S. on the salt water, E. on Jos. Mascoll's lott, N. on Daniel Webb's. Same date he buys of them one common right.

Dec. 28, 1750, he bought of Hannah Britton, wid. of Edw. dec<sup>d</sup> (formerly Edw. Jr.) for 53 £, 6 s. 8 d. a piece of land in the South fields; made also other purchases of the same estate. After his marriage with her he joins in various sales with her as executrix of her late husband: one of a part of a pew in Rev. Dudley Leavitt's meeting house to John Fowler of Mblehd. & Abraham of Salem, Jan. 29, 1754.

June 24, 1755, Capt. Nath. Ingersoll (with the consent of Rich.<sup>†</sup> Lechmere Esq. who had a lease of the land) sells to him for 40 £, a small piece of land of 1 <sup>17</sup>/<sub>100</sub> poles bd. N. on a lane leading fm the Training-Field to the church or prison-lane, W. by ld. of sd. Jos. S. by his own, & E. or E. Ny. by his own, at the N. W. cor. of his garden leased to sd. R. L. Esq.

Je. 21, 1756, he unites with his wife Hannah, a child and co-heir of Jona. Felt dec<sup>d</sup> in a sale for 43 s. to James Buffum of  $\frac{1}{4}$  of a com. right.

His name frequently occurs as witness, surety, &c., and he was evidently a man of good repute and standing. He made his will Oct. 29, 1762; in it he gives his dearly beloved wife Hannah a gift of £30, it having been agreed at the time of their marriage that he was to have none of her est. nor she any of his.

To his grdson. Joseph & his dau. Elizabeth Felt he gives his new\* house in the new lane with  $\frac{1}{2}$  of the land where his house he now lives in, and his said new house stand, reserving always a cartway from the sd. lane by Mr. Brown's land to come to his barn, and for the convenience of his new house, his sd. dau. Eliz. to have the Ny-end of sd. house next to the sd. lane: if his grdson. die before 21, his pt. to go to his two sons David and Daniel.

To his sd. grson. also a com. right, and a discharge from the debt due the testator fm. his father Jos. dec<sup>d</sup>.

To his dau. Eliz. Felt a com. right and the debt due him from her.

To his sd. grdson. & dau. Eliz. also his land in South Salem on the right hand of the road leading to Mblehd. To his two sons David & Daniel the dwelling house where he then dwelt with the barn &c. & the other half of the sd. ld; David to have the Sn. end, & Daniel the Nn. end with the shoemaker's shop & the land it stood upon. To them also he gives 6 com. rights, and the lot in South Salem on the left hand of the sd. Mblehd. road: also a pew in the great Meeting-House, and a negro, James.

To his sd. sons & sd. dau. all the rest of his estate; and makes his two sons executors.

\* This house is now in the possession of the family of Shepard.

\* This estate was afterwards owned by James N. Archer, a descendant of his.

† Vide. Ins. Coll. V. vi. p. 98. No. 27.

Nath. Foster, John Crowninshield, John Nutting, Witnesses.

Will presented for Probate Oct. 15, 1765.

His inv. presented by his son Daniel amounted to £1054-15-4. His negro James was valued at £53-6-8.

(25) VII. JOHN,\* (62) b. Jan. 24, 1694,\* d. Jan. 21, 1792, within three days of his 98th birthday: he m<sup>d</sup> Dec. 13, 1723, Mary d. of Joseph & Elizabeth (Flint) Dean, b. Sept. 5, 1705, d. bef. Sept. 14, 1763.

Her husband long survived her, and attained to the unusual age of nearly ninety-eight years. Born when his country was in its infancy as a colony of Great Britain, he lived through nearly a century of its eventful history, and saw it become an independent power among the nations. Born at a time when his native town was suffering greatly from the effects of the witchcraft excitement, the depression of its trade and business, and the existence of other local reverses, he lived to see it steadily improve in its size and opportunities, to see it nobly bear its share of the burdens of war and misfortune, and finally to see it take its deserved place in the front rank of commercial success, dying at almost the full tide of its prosperity.

He is styled in various deeds 'shipwright' and 'shoreman,' and owned and occupied the house which stood upon

the premises lately occupied by the mansion house built by the late W<sup>m</sup> Orne Esq., and afterwards the home of the late Judge White.

This estate, probably inherited from his father, and increased by a strip on the northern side, bought of James Jeffry, Feb. 12, 1754, consisting of forty poles of land with the house and barn upon it, then bd. W. by School St. N. by Mrs. Jeffry's land, E. by land of Capt. John Gardner, S. by do. of heirs of Sam. Bacon dec<sup>d</sup> he sold for £200 to W<sup>m</sup> Ropes his grandson July 13, 1780, who sold it for £400 to John Templeman, merchant, of Boston, July 27, 1792. To the same W<sup>m</sup> he conveyed July 10, 1790, for 45£, a piece of land four-fifths\* of which belonged to him with the improvement of the other fifth during his lifetime, the whole being  $\frac{1}{2}$  an acre in size, bd. N. by the Main St, E. by land of Bartlett, S. by land late of Nath. Ropes heirs, & W. by land of Matthew Mansfield, which four-fifths the said W<sup>m</sup> "is to hold in common with the other heirs after the said John's decease." This parcel of land or seven-eighths of it, then bounded E. by land of Josiah Austin, was sold by the heirs for £35 to W<sup>m</sup> Lang July 26, 1792.

In 1781, and 1785, he sold land in North Salem to his son-in-law James Barr the ancestor of the family, which gave its name to the present street in that locality.

In his last years he lived in the family of his grandson William, where he died of old age, Jan. 21, 1792.

[To be Continued.]

\* "A person in this Town had the curiosity Aug. 14, 1765, to take an account of all the men in Salem over 70—the whole number was 34. Mr. Ropes was the last of these aged men, the town at that time containing 6,000 inhabitants." Salem Gaz. of Jan. 24, 1792.

\* These four-fifths were bought of his wife's family Oct. 14, 1734; the other fifth he had a life-estate in, as her heir, and at his death it went to his children.

**BAPTISMS BY REV. MR. HOLT  
OF SALEM, MIDDLE PRE-  
CINCT; NOW SOUTH  
DANVERS.**

COMMUNICATED BY HENRY WHEATLAND.

Continued from Vol. vii. p. 48.

Nathan son to John & Hannah Porter, Nov. 22, 1772.

Daniel, Mary, ch. to Joseph & Mary Whittemore, Nov. 22, 1772.

Samuel son to Samuel & Felton, Dec. 6, 1772.

Samuel son to Dudley & Sarah Porter, Jan'y 10, 1773.

James son to Robert & Mary Day, Feb. 28, 1773.

Betty dau. to Putnam & Abigail Cleaves, Feb. 28, 1773.

Walter son to Walter & Ann Townsend Perkins, Ap. 4, 1773.

Tamesin dau. to Ebenezer & Hannah Sprague, Ap. 18, 1773.

Rebecca dau. to Stephen & Elizabeth Procter, May 2, 1773.

Elizabeth dau. to Wm. & Mary Shillaber, May 2, 1773.

Mary dau. to Joseph & Mary Poor May 2, 1773.

Jesse son to Philemon & Elizabeth Russell, May 16, 1773.

Israel son to John & Elles Southwick June 13, 1773.

Desier dau. to Timothy & Hannah Felton, June 13, 1773.

John son to Joseph & Ruth Seccomb June 27, 1773.

Benjamin son to Benj. & Lydia Needham, June 27, 1773.

Job son to Samuel & Marshal, July 11, 1773.

Sarah dau. to Ezekiel & Abiah Marsh July 11, 1773.

Samuel son to Samuel & Mary Epes, July 11, 1773.

Jacob son to John & Martha Endicott, July 18, 1773.

Ruth dau. to Thomas & Sarah Whittemore, Aug. 8, 1773.

Lydia dau. to Benj. & Priscilla Shaw Aug. 29, 1773.

Benjamin, Joseph, Elizabeth, Eunice, ch. to John & Elizabeth Very, Sept. 26, 1773.

Zechariah, Daniel, John, ch. to Zechariah & Desier King, Oct. 3, 1773.

Sarah dau. to Silvester & Mehitabel Procter, Nov. 21, 1773.

Daniel & John, ch to Widow Anna Goldthwait Dec. 19, 1773.

Lydia dau. to Nath'l. & Ginger Brown, Dec. 26, 1773.

Lydia dau. to Abel & Lydia Osborn, Feb. 13, 1774.

Joseph son to Benj. & Mary Dealand jr., Feb. 13, 1774.

Henry son to Daniel & Lydia Reed, Feb. 20, 1774.

Joshua son to Benj. & Mary Kent, Mch. 6, 1774.

Lois dau. to Israel & Lois Osborn Mch. 6, 1774.

Rebecca dau. to George & Sarah Southwick, Mch. 13, 1774.

Francis son to Benj. & Keziah Proctor, Ap. 3, 1774.

Hepsibah dau. to Archelaus & Hayward, Ap. 3, 1774.

Hannah dau. to Samuel & Hannah Reaves, Ap. 3, 1774.

Daniel son to John & Joanna Upton, Ap. 10, 1774.

Betty dau. to Joshua & Achaius Sawyer, Ap. 10, 1774.

Joseph son to Joseph & Sarah Stevens, Ap. 17, 1774.

Elias & Mary ch. to Stephen & Mary Twiss, Ap. 24, 1774.

Hannah, Lydia, Nabbee, Sarah & Abel, ch. to Abel & Lydia Waters, June 26, 1774.

Daniel son to Gideon & Anne Gowen, July 31, 1774.

Rebecca dau. to Putnam & Abigail Cleaves, Aug. 7, 1774.

Nathaniel Ward son to Dr. Joseph & Lucretia Osgood, Sept. 2, 1774.

Rebecca dau. to William & Elizabeth Pool, Oct. 23, 1774.

John son to Joseph & Ruth Seccomb Oct. 23, 1774.

Mary dau. to Joseph & Abigail Richardson, Oct. 30, 1774.

Nathaniel son to Nathaniel & Mary Putnam, Nov. 6, 1774.

Mary dau. to Jonathan & Elizabeth Tarble, Nov. 13, 1774.

Elijah son to William & Abigail Goldthwait, Nov. 27, 1774.

Ezekiel son to Nath'l & Sarah Fits, Dec. 4, 1774.

Abigail dau. to Nathan & Abigail Proctor, Dec. 11, 1774.

Ebenezer son to Zachariah & Desier King, Feb. 19, 1775.

Samuel son to Samuel & Sarah Gardner, June 11, 1775.

Mary to Joseph & Sarah Endicott, June 1775.

Sarah dau. to William & Mary Shillaber, June 25, 1775.

Oliver & Anna ch. to Dan'l & Esther Reddington, July 9, 1775.

Mary dau. to Andrew & Mary Mansfield, July 9, 1775.

Mary dau. to Joseph & Mary Whittemore, July 15, 1775.

Amos son to Isaac & Elizabeth Southwick, Aug. 20, 1775.

Charles son to Charles & Mary Hall Sept. 10, 1775.

Ruth dau. to Josiah & Sarah Lee, Sept. 10, 1775.

Anna dau. to John & Hannah Collins Sept. 17, 1775.

Stephen son to Stephen & Eliz. Proctor, Sept. 24, 1775.

Nathan & Martha twin ch. of John & Martha Endicott, Oct. 1, 1775.

Jonathan, Judith, ch. to Jona. & Judith Procter, Oct. 15, 1775.

Daniel son to John & Joanna Upton, Mary dau. to Jonathan & Judith Procter, Nov. 5, 1775.

[To be Continued.]

#### ERRATA.

On page 49, note, read Curwen for Curwin.  
" " 72, 1st line of 2d column, read Elizabeth for Etizabeth.

# PUBLICATIONS OF THE ESSEX INSTITUTE.

For Sale by the Secretary. or exchanged for the Publications of other Societies.

JOURNAL of the Essex County Natural History Society, 8vo, 1836 . . .	\$0 50
PROCEEDINGS of the Essex Institute. 8vo. Vol. I. 1848—1856 . . .	2 00
“ “ “ “ “ “ II. 1856—1858 . . .	2 00
“ “ “ “ “ “ III. 1858—1863 . . .	2 00
“ “ “ “ “ “ IV. 1864—1865 (pres't vol.)	5 00
HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS of the Essex Institute. Vol. I. 1859 . .	2 00
“ “ “ “ “ “ II. 1860 . .	2 00
“ “ “ “ “ “ III. 1861 . .	2 00
“ “ “ “ “ “ IV. 1862 . .	2 00
“ “ “ “ “ “ V. 1863 . .	2 00
“ “ “ “ “ “ VI. 1864 . .	2 00
“ “ “ “ “ “ VII. 1865 pres. vol.	2 00
COLE'S Infusoria of Salem. Pamphlet, 8vo, 1853 . . . . .	0 50
WHITE'S Covenant of the First Church. Pamphlet, 8vo, 1856 . . . .	0 10
STREETER'S Account of the Newspapers and other Periodicals published in Salem. Pamphlet, 8vo, 1856 . . . . .	0 15
ENDICOTT'S Account of Leslie's Retreat. Pamphlet, 8vo, 1856 . . . .	0 25
FOWLER'S Account of the Life, Character, &c., of the Rev. Samuel Parris, and of his connection with the Witchcraft Delusion of 1692. Pamphlet, 8vo. 1857	0 15
WHITE'S Memoir of the Plummer Family. Pamphlet, 8vo. 1857. . . .	0 15
DEDICATION of Plummer Hall. Pamphlet, 8vo, 1857 . . . . .	0 30
WEINLAND'S Egg Tooth of Snakes and Lizards. Pamphlet, 8vo, with a plate, 1857 . . . . .	0 15
ENDICOTT'S Account of the Piracy of the Ship Friendship of Salem in 1831. Pamphlet, 8vo, 1859 . . . . .	0 15
THE WEAL-REAF, a Record of the Essex Institute Fair. Pamphlet, 8vo, 1860	0 30
WHITE'S New-England Congregationalism. I Vol. 8vo, 1861 . . . . .	1 00
UPHAM'S Memoir of Gen. John Glover of Marblehead. Pamphlet, 8vo, 1853	0 50
BRIGGS' Memoir of D. A. White. Pamphlet, 8vo, 1864 . . . . .	0 30
PUTNAM'S & PACKARD'S Notes on Bees. Pamphlet, 8vo, 1865 . . . .	0 75
NATURALIST'S DIRECTORY, Part 1. Pamphlet, 12mo, . . . . .	0 75
“ “ “ “ “ “ Bound and interleaved . . . . .	1 00



# STATE NORMAL SCHOOL, SALEM, MASS.

---

**T**HIS INSTITUTION IS OPEN TO Young Ladies not less than 16 years of age, (without limit as to place of residence,) who may wish to pursue a course of study extending through three terms, or a year and a half, in direct preparation for the work of teaching.

To all who intend to teach in the public schools of Massachusetts,

## **TUITION IS FREE.**

Text-Books are mostly furnished, from the Library of the School.

Good board can be obtained at from \$2 to \$3 per week.

From the State Appropriation and other sources, more than \$1000 are annually distributed to pupils who may merit and need the aid. The Terms commence on the last Wednesday of February, and the first Wednesday of September; and contain each twenty weeks of study, with a week's recess near the middle of the Term. Candidates for admission are examined on the first day of each Term.

For Circulars, or further information, address

**ALPHEUS CROSBY,**

PRINCIPAL.

---

## **J. PERLEY, JR.,**

(194 Essex Street, Salem, Mass., up Stairs,)

### **BOOK-BINDER**

AND

## **BLANK-BOOK MANUFACTURER.**

### **PERIODICALS OF ALL DESCRIPTIONS,**

Bound in Plain and Ornamental Style.

### **PAPER RULED,**

AND BLANK BOOKS MADE TO ANY DESIRED PATTERN.

Particular attention paid to Binding Piano Music and Illustrated Newspapers

# HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

OF THE

# ESSEX INSTITUTE.

---

Vol. VII.      JUNE, AUGUST, 1865.      NOS. 3, 4.

---

SALEM:  
PRINTED FOR THE ESSEX INSTITUTE,  
AT SWASEY'S JOB OFFICE.  
1865.

## CONTENTS.

### NUMBER THREE.

<p>The narrative of Major Thompson Maxwell; communicated by R. S. Rantoul. . . . . 97</p> <p>Final Report of the committee on the authenticity of the tradition of the First Church built in 1634. 116</p> <p>Baptisms of the First Church in Salem; communicated by Henry Wheatland, (continued) . . . . . 119</p>	<p>Essex County-Court Records; communicated by A. C. Goodell, (continued) . . . . . 129</p> <p>Materials for a History of the Ropes' Family; collated by E. S. W. (continued) . . . . . 133</p> <p>Baptisms by Rev. Mr. Holt of Salem, Middle Precinct, now South Danvers; communicated by Henry Wheatland, (continued) . . . . . 140</p>
---	---

### NUMBER FOUR.

<p>Seal of the Court of County Commissioners, . . . . . 145</p> <p>Baptisms by Rev. Mr. Holt of Salem, Middle Precinct, now South Danvers; communicated by Henry Wheatland, (concluded) . . . . . 146</p> <p>Materials for a History of the Ropes Family; collated by E. S. W. (continued) . . . . . 150</p>	<p>Baptisms of the First Church in Salem; communicated by Henry Wheatland, (continued) . . . . . 165</p> <p>Additional Notice of Major Thompson Maxwell, 184</p> <p>Essex County-Court Records; communicated by A. C. Goodell, (continued) . . . . . 185</p>
--	--

## Officers of the Essex Institute, ELECTED MAY 10, 1865.

**PRESIDENT.**—Francis Peabody.

**VICE PRESIDENTS.**—*Of Natural History*—Sam'l P. Fowler. *Of Horticulture*—J. F. Allen. *Of History*—Abner C. Goodell, Jr.

**SECRETARY AND TREASURER**—Henry Wheatland.

**LIBRARIAN.**—Charles Davis.

**SUPERINTENDENT OF THE MUSEUM**—Fred. W. Putnam.

**FINANCE COMMITTEE.**—John C. Lee, R. S. Rogers, H. M. Brooks, George D. Phippen, J. Chamberlain.

**LIBRARY COMMITTEE.**—J. G. Waters, Alpheus Crosby, Henry J. Cross, William Sutton, G. D. Wildes.

**PUBLICATION COMMITTEE.**—A. C. Goodell, Jr., George D. Phippen, Ira J. Patch, C. M. Tracy, William P. Upham, R. S. Rantoul, F. W. Putnam.

**LECTURE COMMITTEE.**—A. C. Goodell, Jr., Francis Peabody, G. D. Phippen, George Perkins, James Kimball, G. W. Briggs, F. W. Putnam.

**FIELD MEETING COMMITTEE.**—G. B. Loring, C. M. Tracy, S. Barden, S. P. Fowler, J. M. Ives, G. D. Wildes, Charles Davis, E. N. Walton.

**CURATORS OF NATURAL HISTORY.**—*Botany*—C. M. Tracy. *Comparative Anatomy*—Henry Wheatland. *Vertebrata*—Fred. W. Putnam. *Articulata*—James H. Emerton. *Radiata*—Caleb Cooke. *Mollusca and Paleontology*—Henry F. King. *Mineralogy*—Charles H. Higbee. *Geology*—Henry F. Shepard.

**CURATORS OF HISTORY.**—*Ethnology*—Wm. S. Messervy, M. A. Stickney, John Robinson. *Manuscripts*—W. P. Upham, Henry M. Brooks, Gilbert L. Streeter, Samuel B. Buttrick, E. S. Waters, G. D. Wildes. *Fine Arts*—Francis Peabody, Joseph G. Waters, J. A. Gillis.

**CURATORS OF HORTICULTURE.**—*Fruits and Vegetables*—John M. Ives, Joseph S. Cabot, John Bertram, George B. Loring, Richard S. Rogers, Samuel A. Merrill, Wm. Maloon, A. Lackey, G. F. Brown, C. H. Norris. *C. H. Higbee, Flowers*—Francis Putnam, Wm. Mack, George D. Glover, Benjamin A. West.



HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS  
OF THE  
ESSEX INSTITUTE.

Vol. VII.

June, 1865.

No. 3.

THE NARRATIVE  
OF

MAJOR THOMPSON MAXWELL;

*Compiled from MSS. in possession of the Institute  
written out from his dictation, in 1818, by*

GENL. JAMES MILLER and LIEUT. ALLANSON.

COMMUNICATED BY ROBERT S. RANTOUL.

SALEM, May 20th, 1865.

DEAR SIR,—The accompanying manuscript biographical memoir of Thompson Maxwell, was written down by the late Gen'l James Miller (my father) from the dictation of Major Maxwell, in the autumn of 1818, at Temple, N. H., where Gen'l Miller was at the time residing with his family on a furlough from U. S. Army for the benefit of his health.

In that year Major Maxwell made a journey on horseback from his home in Detroit, Michigan, to New England and back, for the purpose of revisiting the scenes of his earlier life, and such of

his former friends as might still be surviving.

In the course of that journey he stopped to call on his friend and former fellow-soldier, Gen'l Miller, at Temple.

He had accomplished his tour thus far, (and I think he afterwards told me he completed it) on the same animal; a bay-mare of fine spirit and action.

I saw Major Maxwell again, some two or three years subsequent to the period I have alluded to, at Lincoln, Massachusetts, where Mrs. Miller (my mother) with her children, was residing during the absence of Gen'l Miller in Arkansas; of which he was the first Territorial Governor.

It was during this visit that I heard him relate some circumstances connected with the battle of Bennington (in which he was engaged and wounded) and particularly the "pithy" saying of Gen'l Stark on that occasion. He was standing near the Gen'l, previous to

the commencement of the battle, when Stark, after a deliberate survey of a redoubt forming part of the enemy's defences, and "administering" a most generous pinch of snuff, remarked "I'll be inside of that work before sundown, or *Molly Stark's a widow.*"

He also mentioned an incident of the surprise and capture of the Hessians, at Trenton, in which he bore a part.—As the American troops in the dawn of the morning, and in a driving storm of sleet and snow, entered the space in the Hessian camp, in front of the officer's quarters, a Hessian Major rushed out of the front door of the quarters and shouted an alarm. He was shot down at once. No sooner did he fall than a soldier darted forward from the American ranks, and within "a brief instant of time," the long military boots of the fallen Hessian covered the suffering feet, and "looped and window'd raggedness" of the trousers-legs of the "Continentaler," who exultingly exclaimed, addressing Maxwell, his officer, "*now Lieutenant I'll stand ye a tug.*"

After his visit to Lincoln, Maxwell returned to Detroit, and (as I heard) was afterward married to his third wife; continuing to reside there.

If my recollection serves me rightly, he died sometime about 1830, when he must have been nearly ninety years old.

I never heard any doubt expressed by army officers of his acquaintance as to his having seen the service spoken of

by him in this memoir. He was reputed to have been in twenty-two hard fought battles. I think there is a portrait of him in the "picture gallery" of the Boston Museum, painted from life, by Dr. Greenwood, proprietor of the old "Greenwood's Museum."

The accompanying fragmentary memoir I recognize as being in the handwriting of Lieut. John S. Allanson,\* formerly of Marblehead, aide to Gen'l Miller in 1817 and early part of 1818. He married Miss Mary Gray, daughter of Sylvanus Gray, Esq., of Marblehead.

If you consider either or both of the MSS. as possessing sufficient interest to form the subject of a contribution to the Historical Department of the "Essex Institute," they are very much at your service for that purpose.

I am,

Very respectfully and truly,

Your Ob't Serv't,

E. F. MILLER.

ROBERT S. RANTOUL, Esqr,

#### NARRATIVE.

My father's name was Hugh Maxwell. He came to this country from Ireland in the year 1732 & settled in Bedford, Mass., where he lived until, on the 19th day of March, 1759, in the

\* He graduated at West Point, in 1814, left the army about 1820, engaged in the Russian trade, making two voyages to Russia, and soon after died. His widow and children still survive, and one of the latter served in the U. S. Army as an engineer during the recent war.

60th year of his age, he was killed by a fall from his horse. My mother died, Jan'y '69, in the 81st year of her age, leaving a family of five sons & two daughters, of whom I was the youngest, having been born, Sept. 11th, 1742.—I was employed upon my father's farm & in teaming between Bedford & Boston until the beginning of the French War. In the spring of '57, perhaps in May or June, I turned out as a volunteer under Capt. Nehemiah Lovewell, of Dunstable, N. H., to protect our frontier against the French and Indians. We marched first to Pennycook, (now Concord, N. H.,) thence out to Pigwacket Pond (now Lovewell's Pond) & scoured the woods from there across to Connecticut River, striking it near the mouth of White River. We then reconnoitred down Connecticut River to "No. 4," now Charlestown. Our principal support in this excursion, which took us 9 days, was wild game. Three days before we arrived at Charlestown, the Indians had attacked the place, burnt several houses, killed a number of inhabitants, & took a number off prisoners, among whom I recollect a Mr. Johnson's Family & a Mr. Labborere. The inhabitants were in great trouble & confusion, getting into garrison, & preparing against future attacks. We stopped with them several days, & then commenced scouring the woods. Went down to Hinsdale,—crossed the River here into Brattleboro',—then

ranged through the woods up the River, one day's march above "No. 4," until we struck a considerable River which flows into the Connecticut from the west. I do not recollect the name of the stream. We spent two days reconnoitring up and down this stream, but did not cross it. Made no discoveries & returned to "No. 4." There Capt. Lovewell recd. orders to discharge his troops and return home;—this was in October of the same year. We drew provisions & dispersed. Lt. Firwell, who belonged in old Dunstable, Ms., came through with myself and 20 or 25 others belonging to Ms. We came down through Walpole, Keen & Swansey,—thence laid our best course over Winchester Hills to Fitchburg, through Groton & home. Thus ended the campaign of '57.

In Jan'y. 1758, Lovewell recd. orders from Government to raise a Company of Rangers for 8 months from the 1st of April, in which I enlisted as a private. We were to rendezvous at Fort Edwards, on the North River. Early in April we took up our march for that place, by Company, from Dunstable,—passed our best course to old Deerfield,—up Deerfield River to a small Fort in Charlemount called River Fort,—thence over the mountain through Adams to Fort Hawks at Williamstown. Major Hawks had built this Fort, was attacked by French & Indians, taken prisoner & carried to Canada with all the living of his party. It had, howev-

er, been taken possession of & repaired by our friends, before we came to it. Here we drew provisions, as we had done from place to place before, to go on. We proceeded down Hoosack River on the East & North side until, about ten miles below Burlington, we crossed it, and passed through Troy to a place called Half Moon Point, where the Mohawk empties into the North River, and there is a Fort called Half Moon Fort,—a place of deposit. Here we drew provisions & marched to Ft. Edwards, where we joined Genl. Abbercrombie, an arbitrary man,—the only military qualification he possessed. The army now consisted of nine thousand men, or more, composed of British about 4000,—Provincials, about 3000, and Rangers about 700, with a small Regiment of Highlanders under Col. Frazier, all in kilts & plaid. The Rangers of whom I was one, were ordered to reconnoitre the woods. We went in in force, all the Rangers, & reconnoitred from Ft. Edwards to Ft. George,—thence up the East Side of Lake George, about 15 miles, to a high Bluff where, the night before we had discovered fires. Very early in the morning we moved on, but the enemy had discovered us first, and not willing to put us to the trouble of coming to them, came & met us about three miles from our camping place, where we had a short skirmish with them. They gave way without much loss on either side. They retreated towards the Bluff & we

pursued, following them to the Bluff, where we found their encamping ground for the night before. We judged, from the appearance of the ground, that their force was not equal to ours. Reconnoitring parties were sent out to see what course the Enemy had taken. We found they took an easterly course, as if to strike the head of South Bay, near what is now White Hall. The first day's march, they seemed to keep in a body. The second day, they scattered into parties. The third day, they seemed to disperse so we could scarcely find their trail. We arrived at Ft. Ann, then commanded by Major Rogers, & encamped there for the night. This was in August, '58.

In the morning, after the soldiers had taken breakfast, we took our line of march back to Ft. Edwards, fearing no danger. Major (afterwards Genl.) Putnam led the van. But, in about two miles, we were so completely ambushed that Major Putnam was made prisoner before a gun was fired. Majr. P. saw the Indian & attempted to shoot him, before he was made prisoner, but his gun, being wet, missed fire, and the Majr. surrendered to the more certain fire of the tommahawk. Instantly a severe fire began, with the hideous war-whoop of the Indians, and we found ourselves nearly surrounded by a vastly superior force of French & Indians. This commenced about ten in the morning and lasted till about four in the afternoon, when the enemy gave up the

contest and retreated, taking with them Major P. as prisoner. We kept the ground, buried our dead, amounting to 58, and took care of 84 wounded. The Enemy's loss was severe. We only knew of Major Putnam, at that time, that he was not to be found among the dead. The firing was heard at Ft. Edwards and a party was ordered out. They joined us just at night after the battle and helped us to bury the dead. We then encamped for the night & next morning marched to Ft. Edwards reaching there that night. For about seven miles we took our severely wounded on biers on our backs, when some carts met us to relieve us. We lay here about 10 days when the whole army took up its march for Ft. George, the Rangers in the van, commanded by Major Rogers. Genl. Abbercrombie ordered the Rangers, after we had got to Ft. George, to cross over the Lake towards Crown Point, to make discoveries. We passed over in boats and landed at Sabbaday point, on Saturday night, and on Sunday morning were attacked by a superior force & compelled to retreat to our boats after a severe conflict. We brought off our dead & wounded & returned to Ft. George.

A few days after, Genl. Abbercrombie ordered the whole army in motion & crossed the Lake to Tyconderoga, the Rangers in front, Lord Howe next with a covering party and Genl. Abie. with the main army following. All landed without opposition, east of the

outlet of Lake George, within 3 miles of Tyconderoga, where we remained unmolested for 3 or 4 days. No reconnoitring parties were sent out save one,—that consisted of Sergeant Paige, my townsman, from Bedford, a Corporal & two men, I being one,—half rank & file. Our orders were to cross the outlet to the West side,—then go West about four miles,—then North about four miles and then East as near Tyconderoga as possible with safety. We had gone West, North, & had just commenced our East course, when, after about a quarter of a mile, we came to a piece of low land on a brook, thickly wooded with elms,—nettles growing waist high,—where we discovered the trails of Indians. The Sergeant halted us, and gave the following order—“March from 20 to 30 feet distant from each other; not speak a word,—if we discovered an enemy, give a soft whistle.” We marched in that way eighty or a hundred rods, after passing these Indian trails, when the Corporal, who was in the rear, gave the *whistle*. I cast my eye back and that instant the Corporal fell dead. I then looked forward & saw my Sergeant on the run, & then my file-leader, whom I followed as close as I could to a brook we had to cross, where I came up with him. I crossed the brook before him on a log, & passed up a steep bank, guns firing & Indians yelling all this time. Just as I got to the top of the bank I heard a groan, looked around and saw my com-

rade tumbling dead down the bank into the brook. I was then alone,—for I knew not what had become of my Sergeant,—on a flat, level piece of woodland, nearly surrounded by Indians. I laid my course through them to the best advantage, intending to strike the outlet opposite our army. As I passed the Indian line, I saw two Indians throw down their guns and pursue me with tomahawks. I ran so, for about a mile, that I found myself failing and concluded to surrender, but when I turned and saw one Savage within twenty feet of me and the other near by, I thought better of it. I shot the first dead in his tracks, brought the other to a halt and renewed my race with fresh vigor. However, he soon commenced the chase, threw his tomahawk after me & missed, & followed me until I was about to cross a large hemlock tree which lay across my course. I cleared the tree but the Indian, in his attempt to cross it, fell upon it with a grunt, and there I left him. I ran until I got to the outlet and there, to my joy, I found my Sergeant, who swam the stream with me on his back, with his gun and my own. I could not swim. We soon met our friends, went in with them & reported what had happened.

Next morning Lord Howe, pursuant to orders, crossed the outlet again with his command, consisting of Grenadiers, Rangers, Light Infy. & the Highlanders. We followed my former trail, found the

dead Indian that I had shot,—also my comrade whom I left at the brook and the Corpl. whose name was Wright. We encamped here for the night intending to attack Tyconderoga next morning. Next morning, however, the Enemy attacked us, while forming to move on, with French regular troops, Canadians & Indians. We were about two miles from Tyconda. After a bloody action of two hours we were defeated and driven back to our boats. Lt. Howe was among the killed. We had a hard fight, but the Enemy finally gave way. Col. Frazier took command of us and pursued them to Tyconda. We attacked it by storm but came off with the loss of about fifteen hundred men killed. This was in September. The army then recrossed the lake, engaged the enemy at Sabbath-day Point, under Maj. Rogers, Comd. and was again defeated & almost cut to pieces. We then returned to Ft. Edwards, some time in October & went into winter quarters & this ended the Campaign of '58. We were discharged in Decr. and returned home.

In March '59 I enlisted again for eight months with Capt. Saml. Brewer of Waltham, and went out under command of Genl. Haviland. Marched, early in April, for Ft. Edwards. Arrived there safe in May. Early in June, four companies of the Rangers (I included) were ordered on a scout. Went down in boats,—landed within about a mile of Rodgers' Rock, and took the woods.

We had gone about three miles, when we were attacked by the Enemy, consisting as usual of French & Indians, and had a severe fight. Lost thirty men & were obliged to retreat to Ft. George. (Rodgers' Rock is on the west side of Lake George, about 40 feet perpendicular, & took its name from a saying that Rodgers was chased onto it & jumped off.) We refreshed a few days & the army moved on in force, across the Lake. Had a severe battle at the Landing—the Rangers in front. The Enemy gave way & we pursued them a short distance, returned, buried our dead, & took care of the wounded & prepared for an attack on Tyconderoga. In two days we marched up to Ty. Found it dismantled & abandoned, with some wounded left. We moved directly on Crown Point & found that abandoned & blown up. Here we halted the main army & scouting parties were sent in different directions. The fall was spent in building boats & galleys for the Spring Campaign. In Decr. Rodgers was ordered with the Rangers (I being one) to St. Francis in Canada, to burn the village, being Indian. All the warriors were out hunting. We left our knapsacks at our last camping-ground & marched on snow-shoes, early in the morning, to attack the place about three miles off. It became an easy prey for we found only old men, children & squaws. Rodgers ordered them, without discrimination, to be put to death. This massacre was only

done, when the war-whoop was raised in the woods & Rodgers told every man to take care of himself. We could not return to our encampment & thus all our provisions, blankets &c. were lost. About seventy of us chose Capt. now Genl. Stark as our leader, & followed him eleven days, when we arrived at the first settlement, which was in "No. 4." Our sufferings from cold and hunger cannot be described. Thirty-seven of our party died on the banks of the White River in Vermont, where Royalton is now built. Sergt. Paige, before named was with us & a very stout man. He helped me in, or I doubt how it would have fared with me. Capt. Stark showed himself, at this time, to be a most gallant officer. We refreshed at "No. 4," and returned home for the winter.

In March, '60, I enlisted for eight months more, with Capt. Barnes from Chelmsford, and was soon transferred to Capt. Whiting's company. We marched, in April, for Crown Point again, and arrived there in May. Fortified it strongly. Orders coming from Genl. Amherst to fill up the corps of Rangers, I enlisted with Capt. Brewer. The boats not being ready, we were ordered to scout and range the woods in every direction. Every few days we had cracks & skirmishes with the Indians. In Sept. we got our boats ready & the army moved in force down Champlain to a point of land on the East side of the lake within about three

miles of Isle-aux-noix, where we landed & had a hard fight. The Rangers only got into action. Our loss was severe. The Enemy fell back to the Fort on the Island. We besieged them eleven days, when they abandoned the Fort, & went to St. Johns, destroying or carrying off everything. We pursued. They kept on to Chamblie, & in the woods there gave us another hard fight. They retreated & we followed to Montreal, where we arrived, I think, Octr. 20th. On the same morning all three armies showed themselves to Montreal nearly at the same time,—colors flying and drums beating! Genl. Murry from Quebec with his army,—Genl. Amherst from above & Genl. Haverland with us from the South. Montreal surrendered without firing a gun. The main body of the British army staid there. Three companies of Rangers were ordered to be enlisted for the war. I joined again with Capt. Brewer. Capts. Stark & M'Millan formed our corps, of about 150 men. We were then joined by 800 Regulars under Maj. Gladwin, & ordered to march up the River & Lakes to Detroit. Detroit, Mackinaw and all the Canadas, in fact, were surrendered to the British arms by the capitulation of Montreal. The River shut up and we were obliged to wait, about twenty miles above Montreal, for the winter. In the Spring we moved on & did not arrive at Detroit until about Sept. '61. A party of us, (about 250) were at once ordered to Michilimackinaw, where

we arrived, the last of October, & wintered there quietly.

In the latter part of May, 1762, we crossed Lake Superior, to the Grand Portage, at the northwest corner of the Lake, guarding, as we went, the goods of the Northwest Company. There we unloaded & rested a few days and returned to Mackinaw again some time in August. After a few days rest the Rangers returned to Detroit, reaching there the last of Sept. & encamped for the winter.

Next spring, '63, we were ordered to guard a Commissioner & a quantity of goods to Chicago, head of Lake Michigan. We went & returned. Nothing material happened. Now we supposed the war was at an end, and applied to Major Gladwin for our discharge, but he refused it, not having heard that the treaty had been ratified, and ordered us to remain. He ordered us to reconnoitre the country by the Rivers Rouge & Huron, to try to find a course by land to Chicago. We found the Indians cross, discontented, sullen. They would sell us no meat: they offered us no violence, nor we to them. We returned without discoveries & reported to the Commanding officer. He had got notice of a large party of Indians descending Lake Huron on their way to Detroit, but he knew nothing of their views. The Garrison was put in the best possible order of defence, and scouting parties kept out for a number of days, until we discovered them com-



ing down Lake St. Clare in large numbers. They fell down the Detroit River and landed a little above the town. Then Pontiac, their chief, advanced with a flag to the gate, and stated that Pontiac of the West had come to make a treaty with his New Father, and wished to see the Comg. Officer. This was in August, '63. Major Gladwin informed him he would hold a treaty with him in about ten days, & that thirty six of his chiefs would be admitted to the council within the garrison & no more. That until that time not more than two or three Indians would be admitted into the Fort at a time, and they must be out at night. The night before the council were to meet, Major Gladwin got information from a friendly squaw, that the Indians intended to massacre the whole garrison whenever they got in. The Major ordered all under arms. We lay on our arms all night. Early in the morning we were formed in two lines from the gate of the Fort to the Council House. About nine in the morning, Pontiac with his thirty six Chiefs marched in through the lines.— He demanded that the troops be dismissed to their barracks. This was refused. The Major accused him of treachery and, upon examination, found everything as the squaw had told him. They were all armed, having cut off the barrels of their muskets, to conceal them under their blankets. Pontiac, with coolness, told the Majr. that he had come in by authority & under the

protection of the Commanding Officer, & he demanded to be let out of the Garrison, with his chiefs. Majr. Gladwin let them go, and in five minutes after they got out, they commenced an attack upon us & kept up a severe fire for two days & nights. By means of cartloads of combustibles, they set our pickets on fire several times.

Pontiac found out that we were short of provisions & ammunitions, & that there was a vessel, coming to relieve us, wind-bound about nine miles off at a place called Fighting Island. He determined to take it, & went down with a party in birch canoes, attacked & boarded her. Fortunately there was a man on board who, having been taken prisoner by the Indians, had acquired a knowledge of their language. Some of the hands cried out, "Blow her up!" This he communicated to Pontiac's party. They all left her & were off in their canoes in an instant. The wind soon came fair and the vessel got safe up under the guns of the Fort in less than two hours. The ammunition was landed and we were served with as much as we wanted. This put an end to our desperate situation. Pontiac now moved off.

The next day a foolish banter was got up, betwixt the British & Provincial officers, as to which corps would fight the best. Capt. D'E\*\*\* of the British Regulars said that the Provincial or Colonial Rangers could not cope with the Regulars in fighting the Indians.

Capt. Stark said they could, and with much difficulty they prevailed upon Major Gladwin to let them march out about three miles and try their skill with the Indians. This was the latter part of August. About 400 British went out & 150 Rangers, I among the number. We had gone about two miles & a half, when, in crossing a creek by a bridge, in some low, marshy ground above Detroit, we were completely ambushed. The slaughter was awful. The Indians fell on us like bloodhounds. At the first fire D'E\*\*\* & most of the British officers fell. We then clubbed our muskets & fought against the tomahawks. We retreated as fast as possible, but the Indians got between us and our Fort. Some of us broke through their lines and reached the Fort. Of all that went out, but about 70 Rangers and 150 British ever returned to Detroit. This Creek has ever since gone by the name of Bloody Bridge. On the bridge fell many British officers.

We had left about two hundred troops at Michilimacinae & were ignorant of their fate until after Pontiac attacked us. We then learned their sad story. Pontiac came with his warriors, very good-naturedly, to the Fort at Michilimacinae and was refused entrance. He then commenced a game of ball, near the Fort, very good-naturedly. Bye & bye the ball was knocked into the fort, as if by accident, and the soldiers threw it out. It was knocked in again & again, until an Indian was allowed to go in

after it. Soon two went & when the Indians found the officers & soldiers a little off their guard, they all rushed into the gate & murdered every one in the Fort.

We lay at Detroit without interruption until the end of the war & were discharged some time in October. Thus ended my six years service. I returned home & thought I deserved a wife, so I got one & a good one, whose name was Sibbel Wyman. We settled in Milford, then Amherst, N. H. I was in my 22d year. She was 27. We lived happily together for 38 years, 4 mos. & 11 days, when she died leaving me with five children, four sons and a daughter. I lived in Amherst until 1777 & followed farming & teaming to & from Boston. In '73 I went with my team to Boston with a load of stores to the poor of the town, which at that time was shut up. I had loaded my team at John Hancock's warehouse, & was about to return when J. Hancock requested me to drive my team up into his yard, & ordered his servants to take care of it. He requested me to be on Long Wharf at 2 P. M. & informed me what was to be done. I went accordingly, and joined the band under our Capt. Hughes. We mounted the ships and made tea in a trice. This done I took my team & went home as an honest man should.

I remained at my common avocations until April '75, when I again happened in Boston with my team. Left Boston the 18th & got to my native town of

Bedford that night. Put up with my brother Wilson, who married my sister & who was a Captain of minute men. Next morning early he had orders to march with his company to Concord & he requested me to go with him. I went, well armed, and joined in the fight. My brother Wilson was killed. Next day I hired a man to drive my team home, & never went home until after the battle of Bunker Hill. When I left home I was a Lieutenant in a company of Minute Men, under Capt. Crosby. Next day after the Concord Fight my company started & joined us at Cambridge two days later. I then took command agreeably to rank in my Company under Capt. Wilkinson. We were formed into regiments,—my Company in Col. James Reed's Regiment, & engaged for eight months. About this time I was detached, under command of Genl. Putnam, to secure some cattle & sheep for the use of the army, from Hog Island. The British landed a detachment & attacked. We retreated with our cattle before they fired at us with their vessels. They sent a small sloop, mounting two guns, up Mystic River, to rake us in coming off the Island. But the tide ebbing left her aground. Brig. Genl. Putnam then ordered our detachment of about twenty-four men to burn the vessel, which we succeeded in, they abandoning her as soon as they saw us prepare to attack.

Next fight was that of Bunker Hill. On the 16th June Col. Reed

was ordered to Charlestown Neck. About 12, same day, a number of our officers passed us & went onto B. Hill,—Genl. Ward with the rest,—returned & went to Cambridge. In the Evening Col. Prescott passed with his Regt. My Brother, Hugh Maxwell, was the Senior Captain in this Regt. He stepped out & asked Col. Reed & myself if we would come onto the hill that night. We did so—went onto Breed's Hill. We found Col. Putnam there with Col. Prescott's command. Col. Prescott requested my brother Hugh to lay out the ground for the entrenchment. He did so. I set up the stakes after him. Prescott appeared to have the sole command. Reed & I returned to our command on the neck, about 11 P. M. At day in the morning, we again went onto the Hill,—found Put. and Pres. there. Pres. still appeared to have command. No other regiment was there but Prescott's through the night. Capt. Maxwell, after day, suggested in my hearing to Col. Prescott the propriety of running an entrenchment from the N. E. angle of the night's work to a rail fence leading to Mystic River. Prescott approved & it was done. I set up the stakes after my Brother. About seven o'clock I saw P. & P. in conversation. Immediately after Put. mounted his horse & went full speed toward Cambridge. Col. Reed ordered all his to their commands. We returned & prepared for action. 11 A. M., we received orders

from Col. Prescott to move on. We did so. We formed, by order of Prescott down by the rail fence & part on the entrenchment. We got hay & waded between the rails after doubling the fence by posts & rails from another place. We remained there during the battle. After we had been on the hill a while, I saw Capt. Knolton of Put's Regt. come on with perhaps 200 men, & form on a stone wall that led from the rail-fence to the River. The men were formed from the River, extending towards the rail-fence, & left a space, I should say, of 60 rods between us, which was manned by parts of Regiments, until Col. Stark came & formed on the rail-fence. We were all drove from the Hill. On our retreat we went in disorder—mixed up. As we passed the top of Bunker Hill, I there saw Put for the first time after he rode away in the morning. He was on horseback with his tent behind. He had with him a very large body of men, who were a little over the turn of the hill, out of rake of the Enemy's shot. When we approached Put cried out, "Halt, you d—d cowards! Halt, you d—d cowards! Turn about & give them another shot!" I told Put it was in vain—our ammunition was gone & men exhausted. He said, "I don't mean you,—it is these d—d rascals I can't get up." I told Col. Reed he didn't mean him, and we kept on. As we were passing the neck, Put passed us on horseback and ordered us there,

in nearly the same manner, to halt & fire. We kept on. Put then set out on half speed toward Cambridge. We went onto Winter Hill for the night, & saw no more of Put. I stopped at Cambridge with my Brother, who was severely wounded, until July, when I went home to see my family and what had become of my team. Found all well, returned & remained until March, when we were ordered to New York.

We continued fortifying in the neighborhood of Boston, after the Battle of Bunker Hill & I raised a company, for one year, for Capt. afterwards Genl. Wilkinson, whose Lieutenant I was. The British evacuated Boston, March 17th, '76 & we were marched in, under Genl. Sullivan, to occupy the town. On the 24th we marched to Providence, and from thence by water to New York. April 27th we marched, with Genl. Sullivan, through Albany toward Canada, & went as far as the 3 Rivers, where we arrived in the month of June.—Genl. S. stopped at the Sorrell River, and Genl. Thomas of Massachusetts commanded at 3 Rivers where we had a severe fight & came off with a severe loss. We were almost cut to pieces & the remains of our army was brought off by Col. John Stark & marched to the Sorrell River where it joined Genl. Sullivan. Was ordered to join my Regt., Col. Reed, at Montreal. On arrival there was ordered by Genl. Arnold to La Chine, to report to Capt. Robt. Oliver, afterwards Col. of that Regt.—

There we remained, to secure the flanks of the American Army, until the British fleet came up the River, when we were ordered by Genl. Sullivan to St. Johns. The whole army, under Genl. Sullivan, then retreated across the Lake towards Crown Pt. The army was at this time very sickly: about two thousand had the small pox. On our arrival at Crown Pt. we were ordered almost immediately to Tyconderoga, where Genl. Gates took the command & Genl. Sullivan left us, to join Genl. Washington at New York. We encamped on Mt. Independence for the remainder of the Summer & Fall, engaged in building a bridge across the outlet of the Lake & building a Flotilla for its protection & fortifying Tyconderoga.

The last of October we marched, with some other Regts., Genl. Gates Comg., to join Genl. Washington. He was, at that time, retreating through the Jerseys. First we made Albany, took boats, and having landed, joined Genl. Washington in New Town, Pa. 14th Decr. 1776. Remained to 25th Decr. when we marched for Trentown & arrived there before sunrise in an extreme storm of hail. Here I was engaged in another hard fight. On our arrival, we engaged the British & Hessians. They had a disastrous battle of about an hour, when about 1100 Hessians surrendered to Genl. Washington. We recrossed the river with the prisoners the same day, & remained there 'till the 29th, when we again recrossed to

Trentown & encamped. On the 30th reorganized the army. On the 1st Jan'y '77, Genl. Lord Cornwallis came on with all the British force. That night we moved for Princetown Colleges, where, next day, I was in another hard fight. I was detached, under Col. Nixon, to reconnoitre the British army. We engaged their advance guard & after a number of skirmishes, were ordered to join Genl. Washington, who fortified himself on the East Bank of the Delaware in the town of Trenton. It was at this place that Genl. Washington ordered fires to be kindled at night & commenced his retreat & at sunrise was thirteen miles from the encampment of the night before. Our advanced guard was attacked at Princetown Colleges about sunrise, where Genl. Mercer was killed. Genl. Washington formed his lines & a close action ensued for about two hours, when the American troops were ordered to charge & the British broke in every direction. We took about 500 prisoners. Genl. Lord Cornwallis was, at this moment, awakened, before Trenton, by the sound of our cannon at Princeton, & was very much surprised not to find the American army where it lay the night before. He immediately returned with his command, to save that part of the British army in the Jersey north of him. Genl. Washington retreated to Morristown, to the high ground of New Jersey, where he fixed his Winter Qrs. Next fight I was in was at Bound Brook in

Jersey & next, Raritan Bridge. In the first, we were detached under Lord Sterling, and a severe action was fought in which about 90 baggage waggons were captured by our army. In the second, we were detached under Genl. Wynes on a foraging party & engaged the British near Raritan Bridge in Jersey. I was with the advance. It was driven back & would have been defeated, had not Genl. Sullivan in person reinforced us, when the British retreated. This is the last action in which I was engaged at the South.

In March, 1777, Col. Reed having been promoted to Brig. Genl., Col. Hale was appointed to his Regt. At this time I got leave to go home and see my family, with orders to join the Regt. at Tyconderoga at the opening of the Campaign. All the New Hampshire Regts. had been ordered back there. I joined them in June, & found Genl. St. Clare the commanding officer of the place. We remained some time, say till August, when we left for Albany. Three Regts. were ordered to cover the flanks in retreating—those of Col. Francis, Col. Warner & Col. Hale. While on this duty, next morning after we left Tyconderoga, we were attacked, at Hubbardstown, by a much superior force, had a hard fight,—were beaten, & Col. Warner brought us off. Col. Francis was killed. Col. Hale left the ground, with part of his regiment, from some cause unknown. The command devolved upon Col. Warner, & after

fighting about four hours, we were compelled to retreat. Col. Hale, with 130 men who left the field with him, were taken prisoners. I remained on the field until the action closed, & retreated, with Col. Warner, towards the main army of Genl. St. Clare, which we joined near White Hall and retreated from place to place, the enemy hanging on our rear, to Bemis Heights. Here the army encamped. Genl. Gates took command & Genl. St. Clare left us.—A few days after I was ordered by Genl. Gates to take 36 men & proceed to Hoosack, take prisoner a half-pay British officer, Capt. Fester, who was suspected of concealing spies, and bring him back to Gates, but if I found it dangerous to return, to take him in to Bennington, to Genl. Stark. He was thought to be connected with spies & Tories in giving information to Genl. Burgoyne, who was at this time lying a little above Saratoga. When I got to Capt. Fester's house, I found it abandoned & learned from the neighbors that he had left that morning, with 200 Tories, to join Burgoyne. I then thought it dangerous for me to return, & went into Bennington & reported with my command, to Genl. Stark that night, Aug. 15th. Next morning Genl. Stark got up another fight for me. On the 16th, we marched out to Malomeskog Bridge & engaged the Hessians & Tories to the number of 800 under Col. Bawm, who was killed as was also Capt. Fester. I led the first platoon

across the Bridge & was among the first to get into their Fort or Redoubt, in entering which I received a wound in the neck from a musquet ball. They were defeated, & taken prisoners to the number of 500. We then came up with a reinforcement, for the Hessians, of British enough to have destroyed our party. But hearing the fate of the Hessians & supposing our force greater than it was, they received but one fire of our line before they retreated. We then retired to Bennington & a few days after the action, being able to march, I returned with my detachment to Bemis Heights & reported to Genl. Gates.

On the 19th September, I went out under Genl. Arnold, had a long fight & a hard one and returned into camp. We engaged, under Genls. Arnold & Morgan, part of the British army under Genl. Frazer. This was a very warm action & lasted from 10 o'clock in the morning until dark, sometimes retreating & sometimes pursuing. There was a piece of Artillery belonging to the British, taken three times from them and as often recaptured. It was finally left by both armies on the field at night. Lieut. Mattoon, since Adjutant Genl. of Massachusetts, took it first from the Enemy & wheeled it about & fired it at them. Our army remained quiet in camp until Oct. 7th, when it marched out in force & attacked the Enemy's works & after a contest of several hours we succeeded in forcing their lines & redoubts. In entering their redoubt I

received a wound through the right thigh which laid me up for the rest of the Campaign. I got a furlough & went home. In this action I was in the division of the command of Genl. Arnold. A piece of the British Artillery in one of their redoubts was struck & dismounted by a piece of ours. The embrasure was also struck & Arnold spurred his horse into it. The moment he struck the platform of the redoubt his leg was broken by a musket ball and his horse killed under him. I was not long in following the Genl. In two or three minutes after he arrived on the platform, I was also wounded in the thigh, but did not leave the field. I tied my handkerchief around the wound & remained in command of my men for half an hour, until the British retreated to Schuyler's Farms, Saratoga, where they surrendered on the 17th of the same month.

Before my furlough was out, Capt. Wilkinson was promoted to Major. A new Capt. was ordered to my company & I resigned not well pleased. I then raised a company of Volunteers, and, in March 1778, marched them on & reported to Col. Willet at Albany. We commenced & ranged the woods up the Mohawk River, thence across to the head waters of the Susquehanna & back, then away North of the Mohawk to Canada Creek. The fore part of September Sir John\* came out with his indians & began to burn, scalp & murder. We met him at Stony Arabia,

called by the Dutch "Stonyrobby." We had about 600 men. Had a hard fight. Beat them & pursued them back to Canada Creek. We then returned to our headquarters on the Mohawk. I got a furlough to see my family & returned in the spring of '79.

We commenced ranging over the same ground as the year before, & passed over onto the Susquehannah River, where Col. Willet received a letter from Genl. Sullivan, requesting him to send me to him, then near Valley Forge, to guide him to the Six Nations in the Genessee Country. I went on accordingly & joined Genl. Sullivan at Tiogue Point. We started with the intention of going to Queen Catharine's Town on the South end of Seneca Lake. We went up the Shemung River to a place called Hog Back. This took us a little more than a day. Here the Indians ambuscaded Genl. S., having felled a breastwork of Pine Timber & concealed themselves. About 10 in the morning the Six Nations attacked us. We had a severe fight, but beat the Indians & pursued them through a small Indian Village to Queen Catharine's Town, & found that deserted by all save one. — The Queen alone was left & she too old to get away. She was sitting in the door of her hut, her head perfectly white with old age. I was in front, and stood & gazed on antiquity. An officer came up and took up a gun to shoot her. I told him if he did I would shoot

him next. Genl. Sullivan came up & approved of what I had done,—treated her kindly,—gave her everything she stood in want of, even to Rum,—gave her a protection and we went on. A part went down the East & a part the West side of the Lake and met where Geneva is now built. It was then called the old Seneca Town. Here we destroyed an apple orchard of about 1000 bearing trees. We then ranged West to (now) Canandaigua and so on to the great Genessee flats. Found all deserted. Destroyed thousands of their corn, & returned to Geneva. There I left Genl. S., and returned home by way of the Mohawk, Oncida Castle, &c., &c.

Thus ended the War with me. I once more became a citizen but I did not beat my old faithful sword into a plow-share or pruning-hook. I laid it up. My home was then in Buckland which had been taken off Charlemount, Mass., in my absence. A fortnight after I got home, I was chosen by my townsmen a delegate to form a constitution for the Commonwealth. We met at Cambridge. James Bowdoin was President. I went on & it was done.\* I represented that town 6 or 7 years,—kept my plough going & the pot boiling.

In 1787, I engaged in another war. I was a Militia Captain & was called out to oppose Genl. Shay, in his insur-

\* It appears from the Journal of the Convention that Maxwell took his seat for Buckland, October 28th, 1779.

\* *Quere.* Sir John Johnson or Col. John Butler



recession. Marched to Springfield & joined Genl. Shepard, with 80 men. I did my duty in all things until Shay retreated. I was then ordered, with my company, to South Hadley to watch his motions, he being in Pelham. Two days after Genl. Lincoln came on with 500 men; Shay retreated to Petersham. We pursued, & Shay's party there dispersed. He fled to Canada & thus ended the war of '87. I returned to my family & plow with the same old faithful sword, & remained, in peace, on my farm. Took an active part in causing a convention, to frame a Constitution of the United States, to meet at Philadelphia, & was afterwards chosen a member of the Convention to determine whether the Commonwealth would accept the Constitution for the United States formed at Philadelphia, which measure I was in favor of. Then declined having any connection with public affairs, & worked close on the farm. In '96, when Jay's treaty was received, I again consented to sit in the Legislature of the Commonwealth, believing there would be a strong disapprobation expressed by the House, relative to that treaty & being strongly in favor of it.

In 1800, party spirit having risen very high in Massachusetts, I moved with my family to the State of Ohio, on the Big Miami, County of Butler. I remained there quietly & followed farming. In 1802 my first wife died. In 1807, July 6th, I married again to a Mrs. Little, widow of Capt. Little of

the Revolution. In May, 1812, Genl. Hull sent for me to pilot his army through to Detroit. I joined him at Dayton, Ohio, on the 1st day of June,—Piloted the army through to Detroit,—was made prisoner there,—lost my faithful mare, saddle & bridle, and remained with the wounded & sick about a month. I then returned home down the lake to Cleaveland & thence by land got to my family October 2nd. Soon after a mob rose to attack me. A Captain Robertson was at their head, who was out to Detroit with us & who was on trial for cowardice before the Enemy at Canawa Bridge and would have been broke had not the court been dissolved by Genl. Hull before they passed sentence. I was compelled to go secretly to my once happy, humble home, until the night of the 21st October, when my house was burnt and all my effects in it, together with my old faithful sword which I had carried safe from the Battle of Bunker's Hill to that time. I was gone to Cincinnati and my wife was gone to Dr. Little's, our son-in-law. All this was on the report of Robinson that I had favored the surrender of Hull. I then got letters from Cass, M'Arthur, Finley, Vanhorn & Lt. Miller to Genl. Harrison, whom I joined at upper Sandusky & who treated me like a friend. I stayed with him, doing all I could, assisted in laying out Fort Meigs, helped the artillerists &c., &c., until Capt. Naggs was taken at the River Raisin & sent

to Quebec to be hung for breaking his parole of honor. Genl. Harrison then advised me, as I was in the same situation, to return home. I did so & went to my son Little's. I got home the 25th of February, 1813. My wife had been dead 20 days. I heard of it at Dayton, 30 miles from home.

The third night after I got to my son Little's, a letter without signature was found on his door-step saying "if you secrete Maxwell another night your house will share the same fate with his." I then started, in a low state of health & went to Hamilton. Stayed with my friend Mr. Riley, Clerk of the Courts, over night. Thence to Cincinnati & stayed there several days. Thence to Chillicothe and stayed two nights with Genl. M'Arthur, in low health. I then went on to Cleaveland where I found my friend Major Jessup. I stayed there about three weeks in a very low state of mind & health. Then went on and joined the army at Fort George.

\* \* \* \* \*

Here the connected narrative ends. [The manuscript continues with memoranda of Maxwell's connection with the war of 1812-15. From expressions like these—"Brownstown to be put in"—"J. Miller to tell what he knows"—"J. M. must tell on,"—as well as from specific statements as to particular battles, it appears that Major Maxwell was engaged, with Genl. Miller, in many of the leading actions upon the northern frontier, and relied upon the latter to

complete this modest account of his services to the country. Unfortunately this office of friendship was left unfilled.

In the official report, by Major James Dalliba, of the desperate battle of Brownstown, in which Genl. Miller commanded the American forces, and in which the famous Tecumseh fought and bled, Maxwell, at that time a Captain, is three times honorably mentioned. The Battle was successfully fought, August 9th, 1812, but a week before Hull's disastrous capitulation of Detroit, which involved the surrender of both Maxwell and Miller. Captain Maxwell at the time commanded a corps of "mounted spies," and, so says the report, "went ahead as a van-guard, at such distance as he judged prudent." He is again spoken of as "Captain Maxwell of the Ohio Volunteers, a Revolutionary officer, who had served in the Indian War, under Genl. Wayne and others" and was "chosen to lead the spies, to reconnoitre the country ahead of the detachment and point out the route of march."

In the later battles of Chippewa, of Niagara (otherwise known as Bridge-water and as Lundy's Lane) and of Fort Erie, in which Battles Genl. Miller earned the unanimous thanks of Congress, tendered in a gold medal, November 3d, 1814, Maxwell appears to have shared his perils and success. "Old Major Maxwell" is spoken of in Genl. Miller's letter to his family after

the bloody sortie from Fort Erie, which he commanded, September 17th, 1814, and in which, as the letter states, Col. Aspinwall lost his left arm. Near this field Maxwell was, shortly after, taken prisoner. A single extract, relating this incident, will close the narrative of his eventful life.]

\* \* \* \* \*

On the first day of October, near Fort Erie, up above Tetehorn's, a mile & a half, say seven or eight miles from Camp, in the 74th year of my age, I was made prisoner by Major Chambers. I was drove by hard marches thence to Kingston. Found but one friend at Hamilton 60 miles above Kingston. He was a Major Rogers, Commissary of Prisoners at Hamilton. When we were crowded into prisons, the stench was so bad & I feeble, that I came back to the door & leaned against the side of it. The Capt. of the Guard, by the name of Musterd, & an old Tory's son from Pennsylvania, ordered me in. I told him I was sick. He ordered the sentinel to put me in with the bayonet. I entreated him & at this moment Major Rogers came along & asked what was the matter. I told him. He said—"Come here. You look like an old man."

"I am."

"How came you here?"

I told him, and my name.

"I think I have heard my father speak of you."

"I was in the old French War with

your father & uncle."

Major R. gave the Captain d——, and said to me "Come along with me!" He conducted me to a good house, Mrs. Burnam's, ordered me well treated,—a clean shirt, &c., all which I had. Stayed there three days. Rogers gave me a good blanket-coat and ordered me a horse to Kingston. Stayed there a week. I was there well used, and allowed the town. We then went in boats,—this was late in October,—to La Chine. The Capt.'s name was Van Camp, who guarded us down the river from Kingston,—the son of an old Tory from Schenectady. He kept us in the boats, cold, & would not let us come ashore night or day to warm. At Montreal we were put in jail, close. Otherwise well used. We were in No. 73. All the jails had a surfeit of sick & wounded.—Stopped five days.—Then went on to Three Rivers, under a merciful guard. Stay two days.—Then ordered to Quebec under a guard of the Devil's own.—Knocked me down.—Arrived at Quebec the 29th of November. I was then used well,—put in the Hospital for a fortnight & recovered. Then put in close jail, where I remained until the 13th of March 1814, when I was exchanged. A carryall stood at the door in which I rode to Charzie,—thence in a sleigh to Plattsburgh. There I found my friend, Capt. Smith, of the Quarter Master's Department, who ordered me a horse to ride to S. Harbour, gave me \$4 to buy me a hat & advanced

me \$20 pay. My hat & spurs were taken off by Chambers' men, when I was taken, and I went with a handkerchief on my head until I got back to Plattsburgh. I went to S. Harbour & reported to Genl. Brown, who ordered me to be paid \$60 & a horse to go on to Niagara to enquire after my clothes & money, amounting to \$375.

\* \* \* \* \*

**FINAL REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON THE AUTHENTICITY OF THE TRADITION OF THE FIRST CHURCH,—BUILT IN 1634.**

*Read at a Meeting of the Institute, June 19, 1865.*

The Committee to whom was intrusted the carrying out of the recommendations contained in their Report, made to the Institute, April 26th, 1860, report that they have attended to the duties assigned to them, and now present their work completed.

The principal difficulty the Committee had to contend with, was to find a suitable site on which to place the Church of the Pilgrims. This was finally arranged through the efforts of our late most excellent and worthy associate, GEORGE A. WARD, Esq., who was added to the Committee, Dec. 18th, 1863.

The assent of the Proprietors of the Athenæum having been obtained to the placing of the Church on the land in the rear of the Plummer Hall, the Com-

mittee decided to transfer it to this site, if, upon examination it should be found in a suitable condition for removal.

The contract for building this Church was made in November, 1634, with a Mr. Morton; the trees were felled in the winter of 1635, and the building erected during the summer of that year. Its glazed windows were not added until 1637; they were probably ordered in 1636 from England, and were paid for according to the town records in 1638.

Your Committee were satisfied after a thorough examination that the frame was the only part of the building that afforded unmistakable evidence of having belonged to the original construction. They removed with care the outer covering of the building, the boards and the shingles; they marked and numbered every part of the frame; they noted the positions of the posts, braces, plates, rafters, ridge-pole, gallery-beam, tie-beam, mortises and cock-tenons: these were carefully examined and questioned as to their story of the past: the responses were prompt, and so satisfactory to those who could understand their language, that their origin and mission were placed beyond doubt.

It was resolved to transfer these relics to their new site, and after dressing the wounds inflicted by Time, to erect them in their original positions and form, that they might repeat to

coming generations the same story they had whispered to your representatives.

We have raised an external structure of suitable strength, to which the ancient frame is bolted, and this frame is seen projecting on the outside of the plastering within the building. We have supported the external structure by means of sills resting on stone posts, raised from the ground to protect the floor from decay. The floor of the original building, judging from the town records, was made of clay.

The wooden posts so far as they remain to us, have been extended to meet the sills by the addition of timber; these extensions have been colored brown, to distinguish them from the original parts. The posts then rise, and terminating in cock-tenons enter the plates, supporting them firmly in their positions. The cock-tenon is a form of tenon, universally used at that early period, in the wooden structures of England. This fact is an evidence of the period and purpose of the frame.

We have farther strengthened the plates by adding strips of plank, which assist them to bear the superincumbent weight of the roof. These additions like the supporters of the posts are colored brown, to distinguish them from the original materials.

Between the posts are placed the original braces, which are wonderfully preserved. Lodging on the plates are the six original rafters, which bear on

high the original ridge-pole, so aged and in firm that it requires the aid of the plaster in which it is imbedded to support it.

The rafters are secured to the plates with iron bolts, two of which are seen. These triangular frames, united by eight purlins, formed the original roof of the Church; their great height above the plate indicates their purpose; they are in keeping with the early English church-roof.

The frame of the gallery furnishes very satisfactory evidence of its original use as the gallery of the Church, though upon the first examination this was not apparent. In the building as we found it, the great beam which now holds up the gallery-front, was raised above its present position, so that the tenons entered into two upper mortises, (these mortises now remain open, and are seen to be above the present position of the timber.) This position of the principal beam of the structure on the first inspection conflicted with the claims of the tradition that this was the original First Church; but on farther scrutiny of the posts that hold up the ends of the gallery-front, there was found an opening or slot in the post, at some distance beneath the beam; this had been filled with bricks and clay, and farther concealed by a covering of white-wash; by a few strokes of the hammer this filling came out, and disclosed a regularly shaped mortise, of a size to hold the tenon of the beam. The opposite post was found to have a

similar mortise, at the same distance under the beam: this discovery made it certain that these were the original mortises in which the gallery beam rested. It appears that by a vote of the town in 1672, the First Church was converted into a school-house, and this gallery-beam was then raised to new mortises made in the posts higher up, to establish a ceiling for the school-room. Important confirmatory evidence of the original use of the beam was obtained, by raising the floor over the ceiling at the end of the building; this exposed to view an oak tie-beam, in which the joist of the gallery rested at the time the front timber was lodged in the lower mortises of the gallery posts; thus giving to the gallery an inclination by which a view of the preacher below was obtained. Upon examining the opposite end of the frame, no tie-beam was found, confirming our views as to the use of the beam described.

If this beam and posts had been intended originally to support a ceiling and upper floor, they would have been so framed as to divide the building into equal parts, and would have been placed immediately under the middle rafter, where they would have afforded the greatest support to the roof; but we found them placed at about one third of the distance from the end. The beam moreover is a third larger than it would have been, had two cross-beams been framed to support an upper floor.

The gallery-beam, as originally laid,

was supported by two knees, formed out from the posts, as was usual in the English churches, built as early as 1600. This support was necessary to prevent the beam from yielding, when the gallery was filled with people. Upon changing the use of the beam, from the support of the gallery to the support of a ceiling and floor, these knees were no longer required; one of them has disappeared, and a portion of the other, remains.

The building is now supported and prevented from spreading, by long iron bolts inserted into the beam and hidden behind the plastering.

A railing has been placed in front of the gallery, and colored brown, to indicate that it is an addition, made by the Committee. This probably represents the position of the old gallery front; the ends of the posts occupy the mortises, which were no doubt in use for the original front.

And now, in closing their labors, the Committee present the key of the structure to the Institute, with a sincere wish that this holy house may be preserved to those who come after us, and handed down from generation to generation as a valued trust.

Respectfully submitted,

FRANCIS PEABODY,  
GEORGE D. PHIPPEN,  
A. C. GOODSELL,  
IRA J. PATCH,  
C. W. UPHAM.

# **BAPTISMS OF THE FIRST CHURCH IN SALEM.**

COMMUNICATED BY HENRY WHEATLAND.

Continued from Vol. vii. page 86.

1677.

- July Abigail of Norman.  
of s. Goldthwait.  
Elizabeth of T. West.
- Aug. 5. James, Mary of Mr. Lindall.  
Samuel of Jo. Leech.  
Peter, Hanna, Abigail, Mary of Peter Clois of Yorke.
13. Deborah of s. Water's daughter.  
Mercy of Manassah Maston.
- Sept. 2. Daniel of s. Andrews.  
Eliezer of E<sup>l</sup>. Giles.
- Oct. 7. Rachel of s. Fortune.  
Sarah of W. Allen jun.
22. John of Dr. Wells.  
Joseph of s. Nowell.
- Nov. 4. Timothy of Tim. Lindall.  
Benjamin of Ben. Geerish.  
William of s. Stevens.  
Mehitabell of Mr. Endicot.
18. William of s. Punchard.
25. Debora, Martha twins of Bartholm. Gidny.  
Mary of Eliezer Gidny.
- Dec. 2. Nathaniel of Mr. Jo. Hawthorn.  
Barbara of Susanna Dutch.
16. Deliverance of s. Parkman.

1677.

- Jan. 6. Mrs. Leg of Marblehead.  
Elizabeth, Susanna, of Mrs. Latimore.  
Elizabeth, Mary of Mrs. Legg.  
Joseph, John of Bethia Allen.
- Febr. Sam. of s. Gardiner.  
Mary of Mr. Eps.  
Thomas of John Higginson jr.

1678.

- March Hezekiah of S. Harris.  
Susanna of s. Haskal.
- April 27. Mary of Mr. Barton.  
Sarah, John, Miriam, Benjamin of s. Petherick.  
Abigail, John, Elizabeth of Agnes Stacy.
- May 19. Elizabeth of Henry Skery.  
Mary, Elizabeth of s. Meritt's daughters.  
Ann of s. Phipeny.  
John of Jonathan Pickering.  
John, Samuel, Joseph, Mary, of Roger Hill.  
Ebenezer of sr. Foster.  
Zachariah, Elizabeth, Bridget, Rebecca of sr. Booth.
- June 2. John, Abigail, Sarah of Rich. Reith.  
Mary of Benjamin Gale.
16. Nathaniel, Mary, Anna, of S. Felton jun.
- July 7. John, Anna of Jo. Sibly.  
Ebenezer of Jo. Williams.

1678.

July 14. Christopher of Jo. Maskall.  
John, Sarah, Richard, Nathaniel, Samuel, Elizabeth of s. John Waters.  
George, Francis, Hanna, Benjamin, Mary of Fra. Girdler.

Aug. 4. Sarah of s. Parkman.  
11. Elizab. of Ezek. Waters.  
18. John of Capt. Jo. Price.  
John of Jo Ingerson's son.

Sept. 16. Mary of Mr. Cheevers.  
George of s. Henly.  
Thomas of Jo. King.  
Samuel of G. Skinner.

Oct. 1. Rebecca of s. Ward.  
Joseph of s. Fortune.  
Daniel, Joseph of s. Brown.  
13. Priscilla of W. Stacy.  
Mary of Jo. Horne.

Nov. Christopher of bro. Babidge.  
Obedience of s. Merit's daughter.

Dec. 16. Mary of s. Winter.  
Mary of s. Booth.

Jan. 29. Hanna of Benjamin Gerish.

1679.

Mch. 10. Richard of s. Williams.  
James of Peter Cloye.  
Mary of s. Bedle.

Ap. 7. Abigail of s. Willowby.  
Sarah of bro. Batter.  
Margaret of Jon. Corwin.

May 4. Prisca of s. Chadwell.  
Elizabeth of s. Allen.

1679.

May 4. John of s. Clark.  
Samuel, Thomas, Elizabeth, Mary of s. Russell.  
Hannah of s. Penniwell.

11. Rachel of Mary Gale.  
June 1. William of J. Hawthorn.  
Ebenezer of Eli Gidney.  
Hephziba of Jos. Porter.  
Thomas of Rich. More.  
22. Hanna of J. Archer.  
John of Mr. Baily.

Aug. 3. Elizabeth of Rich. Reith.  
George, Samuel of Merit's daughter, Marblehead.  
27. Mary of W. Brown jun.  
Mary of Sam. Archer.

Sept. 7. Elizabeth of Will. Archer.  
28. George of s. Gardiner.  
Susanna of s. Dutch.

Oct. 5. Cromwell of s. Phipeny.  
Sarah of s. Dod.  
Mary of Zach. Marsh.

Nov. 2. Jonathan of s. Ruck.  
Daniel of Mr. Epes.  
John of s. Pitman.  
16. Daniel, Dorcas, Sarah, John of Jos. Phipeny.  
James of Eli Giles.

Dec. John of D. Wells.

Jan. Elizab. of s. Priest.

Feb. Ebenezer of s. Hill.

1680.

Ap. 4. Nathaniel of Jo. Higginson jun.

Joanna of s. Petherick.  
Mary of s. Haskell.

11. Jonathan of Eli Hawthorne.



1680.		1681.	
Ap.	11.	Malachi of Is. Foot.	June 12. Phoebe Booth ye weavers.
June		Margaret of J. Corwin.	Elizabeth of Dr. Wells.
		Mary of J. Hardy.	Abigail of Clem English.
July		William of Will. Stacy.	July 3. Joseph of s. Water's daughter at Ipswich.
		Lemmon of S. Bedel.	John of A. Gale at Marblehead.
		of Ez. Waters.	
Aug.		Ann of Fra. Girdler.	31. Ezekiel of Ezek. Cheevers.
		Dorcas of s. Striker.	Hanna of Capt. Price.
		Joseph of Jo. Maskall.	Aug. Christian of Rich. More.
		Elizabeth of El. Priest.	Joseph of Phipeny.
Sept.		Alice of s. Bridges.	of Swasy's daughter.
		Hanna, Caleb (ch. of do) ?	
		baptised before.	Joseph of Ben. Maston.
Oct.	3.	Sarah of Mr. Jon. Corwin.	Mary of S. Chin.
		Elizabeth of s. Tawley.	Thomas of T. Putnam jr.
		Richard of bro. Babbidge.	Sept. 11. John of Eli Giles.
Nov.		Ruth of John Hawthorn.	Thomas of s. Owen Marblehead.
Dec.		Edmund of Eli Gidny.	Elizab. of G. Allen.
		Elizabeth of Mr. Batter.	Oct. 2. Thomas, Mary, Elizab. of Mr. Pilgrim.
Feb.		Verin of s. Parkman.	Benjamin of Sam. Allen.
1681.			Joseph of Sam. Morgan.
Mch.	1.	Mary of Sam. Williams.	9. William, Hanna of Mr. W. Brown jr.
April		Mary of s. Woodruf.	Jonathan of Mr. Jon. Corwin.
		of Jos. Porter.	Mary, Hanna, Sarah, John, of Jo. Foster jun.
		John of Sam. Gardner jun.	13. Joshua of Ben. Pitman.
May	1.	Mary of Sam. Cheevers.	Abigail of Stakhous daughter.
		Priscilla of Mr. Barthol. Gedny.	Nov. 20. Hanna, Abigail, Martha, John, of s. Darland.
June	5.	Mary Hodges & her children,	Dec. Samuel of Dan. Eps.
	12.	Mary, Sarah, Tabitha, Hanna, Elizabeth, Robert, Bethia Hodges.	Jan. Elizabeth of Benj. Gerrish.
		Elizabeth, Benjamin, Alice, Susanna Booth ye Joyners.	

1681.			1682.	
Feb.		William of Mr. Willowby.	Sept.	Samuel of Mr. Cheevers.
1682.				Joseph of Joseph Grafton.
May	7.	Rebecca of Benj. Pitman.		Charity of Dod or Fortune.
		Edward of s. Stacy Marblehead.		Ruth, Mehitabel, of Joseph Porter.
		Mary of Isack Foot.		Hannah of John Archer's wife.
		Mehitabel of Man. Maston.	Oct.	Edward of Edward Putnam.
	28.	Mercy of Jo. Swinnerton.		Mary of s. Mungy.
		Josiah of Simon Willard.		Ebenezer of Sam. Archer.
		Joseph of s. Striker.		Benjamin, Ester of Job Swinnerton.
June	4.	Elizab. of Mr. Burroughs.	Jan'y	Daniel of Mr. Batter.
		John of S. Furbison.		Sarah of Mr. Lindall.
		Sarah of Mr. Ward's daughter.	1683.	
		Rebecca of Mr. Maverick's d.	Mch.	Thomas, Deborah, Joseph, John of Tho. Ives.
		Samuel of John Horne.	April	Elizabeth, John, of Robert Kichin.
	11.	Sarah of John Higginson.	May	6.
		Samuel, John, Steven, of Samuel Phipeny.		Elizabeth of Will. Brown jun.
		Elizabeth of Masury.		Richard, Mary, of Richard Reif.
	18.	John of s. Punchard.		Sarah of s. Russell.
		Elizab. of Foster's daughter.		Zacheus of s. Barton.
		Margaret of s. Dolivers.		Moses of Mr. Maverick's daughter.
		John of Mr. Maverick's daughter.		Abigail of John Waters.
July		Elizabeth of Christ. Babidge.	20.	John, Nathaniel, Margaret, Rebecca, Elizabeth, of John Tomkins.
		Ebenezer of Mr. Jo. Hawthorn.	27.	Joshua of Sam. Williams.
		Joseph of Joseph Hardy jun.		George of Jon. Corwin.
		Nicholas, Thomas, of Dixey.	June 17.	John of John Swinnerton.
		of Ezek Waters.		Clement of Clem. English.
				Hanna of Sam. Beadle.

1683.

June 17. Samuel of John Felton.

Aug. 5. Ambrose of A. Gale.  
 Alice, John, of Darby.  
 Abigail of Barton.  
 Abigail of Zack. Marsh.  
 Susanna, Daniel, & Alice  
 Darby (adult).

12. Samuel of Samuel Gardi-  
 ner.  
 Rachel of Joseph Phipeny.  
 Edward of Elizabeth Nor-  
 ris.

19. John of Mr. Ruck.  
 Sarah of Abigail Warly.

Sept. 2. Samuel Sandy,  
 Mary, Elizabeth, Rebecca,  
 Joan.  
 Ruth of Dr. Wels.  
 Remember of Owen.  
 Samuel of Chin.  
 John, Mary, Hanna, Nicho-  
 las, David of Merit.  
 William, Elizabeth of  
 Blackley.  
 Beonni of P. Cloye.

Sept. 22. Israel of Isr. Porter.  
 Joseph, Timothy, Anna, of  
 Joseph Horn.  
 Susanna of Susan Dutch.

Oct. 7. Sarah, Mary, Charity of  
 s. Sandy.  
 Nicholas, Elizab., William,  
 Richard, George of Eliz-  
 ab. Glass.  
 Samuel of Thomas Dixy.  
 Jane of Phipeny.

1683.

Oct. 7. Rebecca, John, Joseph, Pe-  
 ter, Samuel of Carder.  
 Edward, William of Ed-  
 ward Winter.  
 Nicholas, Samuel, Thomas  
 of Tho. Dixy.

Nov. 18. Thomas of Tho. Maskall.  
 James of John Maskall.  
 Benjamin  
 Martha of Mr. Willard.

Dec. Benjamin of B. Gerrish.  
 Martha of W. Stacey.

Jan. Sarah of Rich. More.

Feb. Anne of Jos. Phipeny.  
 Margaret Gardner (at age).

1684.

Mch. 2. Pasca of Isack Foot.  
 Sarah of John Ropes.

9. Martha of Jos. Hardy.  
 Joyce of Ezek. Waters.

23. Elizab. of Mr. Eps.  
 Elizabeth of  
 Nehemiah of Christ. Bab-  
 bidge.  
 Agnes, Grace, Micael of  
 Coes.

April

27. Elizabeth of  
 Thomas of s. Dixy.  
 Mary, Mary, Deliverance 3  
 Marblehead women.  
 Elizabeth of Thomas Put-  
 nam.  
 Mercy of Joseph Porter.  
 Mary of R. Kitchin.  
 John of Fr. Girdler.  
 Abigail of Punchard.  
 Richard of Sus. Hide.

May

1684.		1685.	
June 15.	Benjamin, Elizabeth of s. Jon. Ashby.	April	James of Rixe.
	Remember, Edward, John, Moses, Maverick, Samuel of Mrs. Woodman.	April	Ephraim of Skery.
June 22.	Merey of Mr. W. Browne.	May	Lyddia of Jon. Putnam.
	Martha of Mr. Greene.		Lyddia of s. Woodwell.
July 6.	Abigail of Jo. Putnam jr.		Ebenezer Foster.
	13. John of Jonathan Corwin.	June 7.	Mary & Abigail Homan, sisters at age.
	Sarah of Neh. Willowby.	May 24.	Sarah Pickering at age.
	William of Benj. Pitman.		Pick: } Juniors. Pick: }
Aug. 3.	Samuel of s. Pickering.	June 14.	James of Mr. Ruck.
	Steven of Maskall.		Hanna of Stacy of Cambridge.
24.	Abigail of Jo. Leech.		Susanna Prince at age.
	John of Jo. Tawly.		Susanna her child.
31.	Ebenezer of Jo. Horn.	21.	Sarah, Thomas, John, Lyddia, Margaret of G. Elkin.
	Susanna of Abr. Cole.		
	Roger of Stackhouse daughter.	July 26.	Nathaniel of Sam. Archer.
Oct.	Elizab. of Jo. Higginson.		Mary of Tho. Daby.
	Elizab. of Jos. Swasy.		Ebenezer of s. Williams.
	Jonathan of Sam. Allen.	Aug. 2.	Daniel of Barton.
Nov. 2.	Elizabeth Edwards.		Abigail of Phipeny.
	Elizabeth of Tho. Daby.	9.	Elizabeth of Mr. Andrews.
	Jonathan of Benj. Wilks.	Sept. 6.	Nehemiah, Susanna of Henry Wilkins.
	9. Jonathan, Joseph, of Ev. Edwards.	27.	Elizabeth Bush, Hanna Estwick, Ester Estwick, at age.
	Abigail of Deborah Winter.		Elizabeth Edwards.
23.	Steven of Steven Sewell.	Oct.	Ebenezer of Tho. Putnam.
Jan. 4.	Rebecca, Daniel, Elizab., Henry, Aquilla of Henry Wilkins.		Elizabeth of Dr. Barton.
Feb. 8.	Hanna ye wife, Samuel ye son of John Putnam jr.		Nicholas of J. Maskall.
March	Caleb of Mr. Lindall.	Oct.	Elizabeth, Benjamin of Elizabeth Bush.
	Esther of Horne.	Nov.	Abigail of Eli Giles.
	Ebenezer of Mr. Hanthorn.		

<p>1685.</p> <p>Nov. Simon of Mr. Willard. Mary, Hanna, Abigail, George, Elizabeth, Ex- perience, John, at age, of John Horton.</p> <p>Dec. Antipas of John Swinner- ton. Margaret of Mr. Jonathan Corwin. of Sam. Phipeny. Steven of Steven Sewell. Susanna of Ezek Waters. Thomas of Isack Foot.</p> <p>Jan. 1686.</p> <p>May Bethia Hacker at age &amp; her children Bethia, George, Sarah, Jeremy. Hanna Gill at age &amp; her children, Wiliam, John, Hanna.</p> <p>June Benjamin of Israel Porter. Thomas of Mr. Lawson. Elisha of Putman. Mary of Jo. Leech. Sara of James Putman. Anna Widger at age. Elizabeth Curtis at age. David of Pulciver.</p> <p>July Elizabeth Dew at age. Mary Birch at age. Elizabeth Colefox at age.</p> <p>Aug. Will of Mr. Hauthorn. Joseph of Jos. Swasy. Ruth of Tho. Flint.</p> <p>Sept. Timothy &amp; John of the same. Susanna of St. Daniel.</p>	<p>1686.</p> <p>Sept. Bethia of Rich. Peters. Mary of Jo. Tomkins. Daniel of Dan. Andrews. Hanna Haroy at age.</p> <p>Oct. Elizab. Phelps at age for- merly Jane.</p> <p>31. Abigail Grafton, Jehodan Grafton, at age. Mary of * Prince.</p> <p>Nov. 7. William of Coman. Anne of Deliverance Wal- cot.</p> <p>Dec. 5. Rachel of Mr. Lindall. Hanna Collins, at age.</p> <p>Jan. 2. Hanna Folet, Mary Her- bert, Susanna Sibley, at age.</p> <p>16. Joanna Liscom at age.</p> <p>23. Margaret of Jo. Higginson. Samuel of Jo. Ropes. Richard of Sim. Willard. Susanna of Ph. English.</p> <p>27. Nathaniel of Jo. Masury. Mary of Jo. King.</p> <p>1687.</p> <p>March Nathaniel of Sam. Williams. Hanna of Sam. Goldthwait.</p> <p>April Ibrook of Hacker. Mary of Oliver Elks. Sarah of Jo. Maskall. Mary of Tho. Maskall. Margaret of Sewell. John of</p> <p>June Samuel of Abm. Cole.</p> <p>* The word here omitted is doubtful in the original; it may be read either Sar., Sam., Left., or Sist. E</p>
--	--

1687.		Elizab. of Neh. Willowby. John of Jo. Felton. Mary Lord at age. William, Abigail, Mehitabel, Joseph, of Wm. Lord. Samuel of Deliverance Parkman.	1687.	Nov. 16.	John, Jeremy, Peter, An- drew, James of Rebecca Makarta.
June				16.	Ruth of Eli Giles.
				20.	Benjamin of Jo. Chaplin.
			Nov. 20.		Miles, Mary, James of s. Ward alias Collins.
July	3.	Elizabeth of Jon. Putman. John of Woodwell.	Nov. 10.		Benjamin of Zack. Marsh.
	10.	Susanna of Joseph Phipeny. Elizabeth of John Maston.	Dec. 4.		Sara Putnam at age. of T. Ives.
	17.	Benjamin of John Foster. Anna of Jon. Corwin.		25.	Josiah of Joseph Horne. Sam of Sam. Putnam.
Aug.	7.	Susanna of Man. Maston. Edward of Edward Burk.	This year Mary of Sarah Elkins was baptised about February.		1688.
		Nathaniel of Sam. Phipeny.	Ap. 15.		Caleb of Richard More.
	14.	Joseph of Susanna Sibly.			Jonathan of Sam. Bedle.
	21.	John, Robert, William, Eb- enezer, Joseph, Mary, of John & Mary Herbert.	June		Enos, Debora of Ruth Bate- man formerly Knight.
Sept.	3.	Ezekiel of Ezek. Cheevers. of ye widow Elsey.	July 1.		Deliverance of Tho. Put- nam, jr.
	10.	John, Abraham, Isack, Re- becca, Benjamin of Rob- ert Folet.			Joseph of John Putnam jr. Elizabeth of Mr. Walcot.
	18.	Abigail of s. Holman.	17.		Robert of Mr. Kitchin.
Oct.	2.	Nicholas of Benj. Pitman. Joseph of Tho. Flint.		29.	Ruth of Mr. Dan. Eps.
		of Jo. Ornes jun. Jane of Mr. Lawson.			George of Mr. Hawthorne.
		Josiah of Benj. Putnam.	Aug.		John of Mrs. Hitty Atwa- ter.
		Anna of Joseph Porter.			Peter, Samuel of P. Chee- vers.
Nov.	6.	James of Job Swinnerton. Sarah of Wilkins.			Samuel of Mr. Barton. Tarton of Putnam.
		Nath. of B. Putnam.	Sept.		Sarah of James Rixe.
		Elizab. Hanna, Robert, Ma- ry of s. Henfield.			Elizabeth Nurse at age.
					Benjamin of Joseph Phip- eny.
					Elizabeth of Benj. Pitman.

1688.			1689.		
Oct.		Margaret of Del. Parkman. Bartholomew of James Putman. of Benj. Wilks.	May		Mary and Elizabeth of Eli Keisar. Anne of Benj. Gerrish.
		Elizabeth & John of J. & Deborah Masters.	June		Debora of John Tomkins. Christian of Sam. Dutch.
		James of Charles Steward.	July 14.		Hanna Stone bapt. at age. Eliz. of Mr. Hawthorn.
Nov.		Elizabeth of Mary Lambert.			David of Jo. Maskall. Magdalen of Elkin.
		Mary & Daniel of same.	Sept. 28.		Joshua, Simon, Bethia, Ruth, of Reb. Horne.
Dec.		Eliaab. Samuel, Sarah, Jonathan, Joseph, Benjamin, Hanna of Elizab. Nurse.			William of Isrel Porter. Jonathan of Mr. Jon. Corwin.
		John of Nehemia Willowby.			Isack of Jo. Macarta. of Francis Neal, jun.
Feb. 6.		Atwood of Sam. Pitman. Gideon of Sam. Woodwell. Sarah, John of Jo. Pickering jun.	Oct.		Thomas of Mary of Edward Putman. Elizabeth of Thomas Flint. Mary of John Putman jun. Hanna of s. Priest. Israel of Dan. Andrews.
1689.					
March		Benjamin of Tho Bedel. Thomas of Sam Goldthait. Estick of Edw. Bush. Benjamin of H. Striker.	Nov. 10.		William, Welthan, Thomas, Elizabeth, of s. Walter- 23. Samuel of Mrs. Sewell. Bethia of R. Kitchin. Elizab. of Jo. Ropes. Verin of Mr. T. Lindall. Hanna of Jo. Collins.
April		Mary, Elizabeth, John, Hanna, Anna, Steven, Rachell of s. Small.			
May		Benjamin of Herbert. John of John Southwick. Edward of Ely Giles. Margaret of Mary (will) Smith. Elizab. of David Phipeny. Thomas of Thomas Westgate.	Feb. 15.		Priscilla, Archer, Mary Bowdish, at age. Margaret Grafton at age. Sam. Phillips of s. Ph. 23. Mary Norrice, Ruth Southwick, Hanna Gardner, at age.

1690.

March Mary Pummery. Elizab. Peters, Mary Webb, at age. William of Ph. English. Thomas of Abr. Cole.

Ap. 13. Perez, Mary, Daniel, of Mary Webb.

Ap. 20. Mary, Elizab. Rachel, John, Susanna, Ruth, of Mary Pummery.

27. Charles of Charles Steward.

David of David Foster.

May 1. Tabitha Alford at age. William of W. Henfield. Benj. Mayfield at age. Jonathan of Susan Sibly.

June 1. Elizab. Eunice, Truston ? Turners. (much defaced in the original.)

June 8. Seeth of Will. Andrews. Lydia of John Leech. Rachel, Sarah, Hugh, of Jones. Richard of Rich. Peters. Benjamin of Joseph Mazury.

July 6. Mary, Edward, of Edward Norris.

of John Stacey.

Mary of French.

" 13. Abigail Birch at age.

Aug. 3. Robard of W. Lord. Mary Serle at age.

10. Sary & Margery Pasco at age.

17. Robart of Hanna Stone.

17. of Henry Wilkis.

1690.

Sept. 7. Abigail of Job Swinnerton. Dorcas Carver at age.

21. Abigail of Lockyer.

Oct. 19. Mary, Abigail, Elizab. John of Hugh Pasco.

Ester of Thomas Darby.

26. Ebenezer of Ez. Waters.

Mary of Flendor.

Mary & George of Hanna Homes.

Nov. 9. Preserved of Maskal. Sam. of Mr. Hauthorne.

Dec. Herbert of Mr. Jon. Corwin.

Jan. Sam. of Benj. Mayfield. Jonathan of John Maskall.

1691.

Mch. Mary Kaiton at age & her 3 children, Susanna, Mary, Daniel Kaiton.

Ap. Margaret of Mr. Eps. Isack of Bethia Hacker. Preserved of Daniel Lambert.

Priscilla of Will. Stacy.

George of Mr. Burrowes.

Sara of Phipeny.

Mary of Peter Osgood.

May June 1. John, William, Sarah, Joseph, Benjamin, Hanna, of Harris (part obliterated in the original).

James of Eli Giles.

Jonathan of David Foster.

William of W. Bowdish.

Samuel of s. Small.

[To be Continued.]



---

**ESSEX COUNTY-COURT RECORDS.**


---

COMMUNICATED BY A. C. GOODELL.

---

Continued from Vol. vii. p. 90.

Abram Whitheare p<sup>t</sup> ag<sup>t</sup> C<sup>p</sup> Louell def. a<sup>o</sup> of debt Jury finds for pl. ffyve pounds twelue shillings & iiij<sup>s</sup> cost & charges.

Ric<sup>r</sup>: Beefer pl. ag<sup>t</sup> Geo: Burrell def<sup>d</sup> in a<sup>o</sup> of debt Jury finds for pl. Beefer thirtee shillings damags & iiij<sup>s</sup> costs. ex:

The ffifth Quarter Court held att Salem the 27th of the ffourth month Ann<sup>o</sup> 1637.

Hear being p <sup>s</sup> ent	Imprimis Whereas Jane Wheat
Endicott	(seruant vnto Peter Palfrey) had
m <sup>r</sup> Roge <sup>r</sup> Connaunt	not only wronged hir neighbors in
m <sup>r</sup> Hathorne	killing their poultrie, but being convict for Lying, Loytering & running
	away f <sup>r</sup> o hir master was whipped.

Isaack Robinson seruant to m<sup>r</sup> Wood haueing not only runn away from his master very often, but also intised others to runn away was ordered to be whipped.

Nicholas Cary reprod in Court for extreame corection of his mayd seruant, which throw his humble acknowledgm<sup>t</sup> is remitted.

Wheras Dorethy the wyfe of John Talbie hath not only broak that peace & Loue, w<sup>ch</sup> ought to haue beene both betwixt them, but also hath violentlie broke the kings peace, by frequent Laying hands vpon hir husband to the danger of his Life, & Contemned Authority, not co<sup>m</sup>ing before them vpon command, It is therfore ordered that for hir misdemeaner passed & for p<sup>r</sup>vention of future evils that are feared wilbe co<sup>m</sup>itted by hir if shee be Lefte att hir Libertie. That she shall be bound & chained to some post where shee shall be restrained of hir libertye to goe abroad or comminge to hir husband till shee manifest some change of hir course and Conversation & repentance for what is already co<sup>m</sup>itted. Only it is p<sup>r</sup>mitted that she shall come to the place of gods worshipp, to enioy his ordenances. | ex.

forman	Thomas Gardener	Item y <sup>e</sup> sd fifth Quarter Court
	John Woodbury	att Salem, 27 <sup>th</sup> of 4 m <sup>o</sup> . 1637.
	Peter Palfrey	
	Thomas Olney	William Wood de Saugus pl. ag <sup>t</sup>
	Samuell More	Thomas Parker def. in an a <sup>co</sup> of
	Rich <sup>r</sup> Raym <sup>t</sup>	trespass. testes Edw: Dillingham, Jn <sup>o</sup>
Jur.	Thomas Talmadg	Poole John Carman and Richard
	Henry Collins	Chadwell. Jury finds for pl. 1 <sup>d</sup> dam-
	Willi <sup>a</sup> Andrews	ags and x   <sup>s</sup> Costs.
	Robt Driver	
	Willi <sup>a</sup> Kinge	John More de Salem pl. ag <sup>t</sup> John
	Robt Bottfish	Gally def. in a a <sup>co</sup> of De[bt] Referred vnto the Towne of Salem.

John Gillo de Saugus pl ag<sup>t</sup> Christopher ffoster Ibid def. an ac-  
tion of Case Jury finds for pl. that the def. dd<sup>r</sup> \* in his bill & pay  
vj<sup>s</sup> costs.

Geo. Burrell de Saugus pl ag<sup>t</sup> mr. Humphreye Esq<sup>r</sup> def. an a<sup>co</sup>  
of the Case. The Jury awarded 8 | <sup>s</sup> Costs vpon non appearance of  
the def & witneses detained.

Garves Garford de Salem pl. ag<sup>t</sup> Geo: Roaps ac<sup>co</sup> of Debt. The  
Court granted a iudgment for fyve pounds. |

William Pester de Salem pl ag<sup>t</sup> ffrauncs Dent def. in a<sup>co</sup>n of  
Debt 17<sup>s</sup> 6<sup>d</sup> voyd not being warned.

William Pester Ibid. pl. ag<sup>t</sup> ffrauncs Dent def. a<sup>co</sup> of Debt. 12<sup>s</sup> 6<sup>d</sup>  
voyd not being warned.

William Pester Ibid. pl ag<sup>t</sup> ffrauncs Perry def. a<sup>co</sup> of Debt. 15<sup>s</sup> 8<sup>d</sup>  
p. booke. Court granted iudgmt ag<sup>t</sup> ffrauncs Perry for 15<sup>s</sup> 8<sup>d</sup> | ex:

Att the Sixt quarter Court held at Salem the 3<sup>d</sup> of eight month.  
Ann<sup>o</sup> 1637.

Heare being p<sup>r</sup>sent  
Endicot  
m<sup>r</sup>. Jn<sup>o</sup> Humphreys  
m<sup>r</sup>. Howe  
m<sup>r</sup>. Connant  
m Hathorne

It was ordered that Marmeduk  
Barniston be whipped for running  
often away, frequent Lying, & burg-  
lory.

\* These letters are obscure in the original, but are probably an abbreviation of "deliver."

forman	Robt Molton	Richard Inkersell pl ag <sup>t</sup> Jn <sup>o</sup> Nor-
	John Woodbury	man def. in an a <sub>co</sub> of Case Jury finds
	Lieft: Dauenport	for pl. 40   <sup>s</sup> mony p <sup>r</sup> sent and 30   <sup>s</sup>
	Peter Palfrey	in makerell or mony att 14 days &
	Edm: Batter	4 <sup>s</sup> Costs.
	Tho: Olney	
Jur <sup>s</sup>	ffrancis Weston	Robt. Molton puting in a mem-
	John Balch	ento y <sup>t</sup> a iudgm <sup>t</sup> bee acknowledged
	Rich: Walker	p m <sup>r</sup> Allerton ye s <sup>d</sup> Isaack Allerton
	Robt Driuer	acknowledged a iudgm <sup>t</sup> of 7 <sup>u</sup> dew
	Willia Woods	
	Tho: Read	

vnto Jn<sup>o</sup> Grant to be paid vnto his attorney heare Robt Moulton.

Archiball Thompson pl ag<sup>t</sup> C<sup>p</sup> Louell def in an a<sub>co</sub> of accompt. C<sup>p</sup> Louell being absent yet a iudgmt being granted an attachm<sup>t</sup> is made by the Court for so much as is dew.

Isaack Allerton pl. ag<sup>t</sup> Michaell Lambert def. in an a<sub>co</sub> of Accompt. was not warned the warrant coming Late the Constable knew not wher to find him.

John Hall de Saugus def. appearing to answer Anthony Colebie of Ipswitch pl. the Court ordered 3 | <sup>s</sup> for the defendants Chardges. | ex:

The 7<sup>th</sup> quarter Court held att Salem 26<sup>th</sup> of x<sup>th</sup> mo<sup>o</sup> 1637.

Heare Being p<sup>r</sup>sent.

Endicott.

m<sup>r</sup> Humphreys.

m<sup>r</sup> Connant

m<sup>r</sup> Hathorne.

Batte<sup>r</sup> & Anth: Dik[e]. That they shall haue their Chardgs allowed them as other Jury men had p the Acusant. |

It was ordered that wheras Margaret Weston did exept ageanst 3 of the Jury warned by the Constable of Salem, viz. Jeffery Massie, Edm: of Salem,

The Court granted a iudgm<sup>t</sup> p. x | <sup>s</sup> Costs & charges to Isaack Allerton pl. p. Mich. Lambert def.

W<sup>m</sup> Pester pl. & ffrancis & Margaret Weston def<sup>s</sup> in an a<sub>co</sub> of defama<sub>co</sub> Jury finds for pl ffyve pounds damages & fower shillings Costs.

Liuetenn<sup>t</sup> How plit. Richard Chadwell def. Jury finds for pl.

forman	Lawrence Leech
	Lieft: Dauenport
	John Balch
	Willia Allen
	Rich: Brakenbury
	Peter Palfrey
Jur <sup>s</sup>	John Woodbury
	Timo: Tomlins
	Joseph Armetage
	Henry Collins
	Jenkin Davis
	Rich <sup>r</sup> : Walker

Thirty shillings & ffowerteene shillings Costs.

ffrancis Weston plit John Codnam def. Jury finds for pl. sixteene shillings & 5<sup>s</sup> vj<sup>d</sup> Costs.

William Browne ple Joh: Elford def<sup>t</sup> Jury finds for ple six pounds Eleauen shillings damdg and flower shillings Costs.

Thomas Antram pl ag<sup>t</sup> Nicholas Cary def. Jury finds for pl. seauen shillings & xj<sup>d</sup> dam. & 4<sup>s</sup> Costs. ex.

Quate<sup>r</sup> Courte No. 8.

Att Salem the Twenty seaventh of first m<sup>o</sup> 1638.

Heare being p<sup>r</sup>sent  
Collo<sup>t</sup> Endicott  
mr. Humphreys Esq<sup>r</sup>  
C<sup>o</sup> Turner  
m<sup>r</sup> Hathorne  
m<sup>r</sup> Edw. Howe  
m<sup>r</sup> Rog<sup>r</sup> Connant

John England being p<sup>r</sup>sent<sup>d</sup> for  
misdemeanour, viz an eavdropp<sup>r</sup> a  
common Lyer, & runner away fr<sup>o</sup>  
his m<sup>r</sup> Poole de Saugus was iudged  
to be whipped.

This day also was convented before this court for drunckness Richard Lambert, was fined tenn shillings & ordered to sitt in stocks twoe publike dayes, (ye times reffered to Coln<sup>t</sup> Endicot to determin).

Also Rob<sup>t</sup> Morgan, fined twenty shillings Ibid<sup>o</sup> for being ouerseen in drink. |

Ite. Edward Hall seruant to m<sup>r</sup> ffreind fined Tenn shillings for being ouerseene in drink, to be paid by his m<sup>r</sup> ffriend, and Edw: to doe him service for it;

John Stone vpon a complaint that Rich<sup>t</sup> Hollinworth hath not satisfied the vardict past vpon him in Ann<sup>o</sup> 1636, viz y<sup>e</sup> 2<sup>nd</sup> Court. but is Damnaified for want thereof. It is therefore ordered That if the trees be not viewed within tenn days p John Horne and Samuell Archer, appointed formerly for that purpos att the Charge of Richard Hollinworth. Then shall Issu fforth an execution according to the former verdict.\*

Item the Court awards vnto m<sup>r</sup> Elias Stilman & his witnes (by reas<sup>o</sup> of their Loss of tyme attending vpon a summons to appeare att the suite of Thomas Fay & the said Fay not prosecutinge ageanst him) ye some of ffyve shillings. |

gx. a copy. 17. 1<sup>st</sup>. m<sup>o</sup> 16<sup>th</sup>

Item Court ordered Thomas Gray to sitt 2 howers in Stocks and Abram Whitheire one hower, both for misdemeanours. Also the said Gray bound in Recognizance in y<sup>e</sup> some of fforty pounds to answe<sup>r</sup> next Court ex :

[ To be Continued. ]

\* See No. 2 of this vol. p. 88. The printers, in the note to the former case, have made this date 1838, by mistake. This is the action referred to.

# MATERIALS FOR A HISTORY OF THE ROPES FAMILY.

COLLATED BY E. S. W.

Continued from Vol. vii. p. 94.

## FOURTH GENERATION.

- (10) BENJAMIN,<sup>3</sup> by wife Ann had issue:—  
 (26) I. BENJAMIN,<sup>4</sup> b. Feb. 11, 1695-6, d. the next month.  
 (27) II. HANNAH,<sup>4</sup> b. May 5, 1699, d. Oct. 9, 1703.  
 (28) III. BENJAMIN,<sup>4</sup> (65) b. Jan. 24, 1700-1, d. Sept. 26, 1732; md. Nov. 29, 1722, Hannah, d. of Eleazer and Eliz<sup>h</sup>? Moses, b. . . . d. abt 1761.

In the division of his father's est. No. 1 was assigned him, and June 20, 1732, he with w. Hannah sells to bro. El. Moses for 35£  $\frac{1}{2}$  of the dw.-ho. & ld. bd. S. on Miles Ward Jr.

In the deed he is called "Innholder," and probably carried on the business on the same spot as his father.

Dec. 29, 1731, he was made guardian to his sister Lydia, aged abt. 18, and his bro. George abt. 16.

His inv. was presented by his wid. Hannah Dec. 21, 1732.

It comprised part of a dw.-ho., barn, & shop = £200.0.0, a negro boy, one quarter of shop Falmouth = £131., &c., &c., the personal = 164£.9.4.; of which his wid. Hannah had  $\frac{1}{2}$ , and his only child, Benj.  $\frac{3}{4}$ . Acc<sup>t</sup> all<sup>d</sup> Ap. 16, 1735. The same date sd. Benj's mother Hannah was made his gdn., he being under 14, who gave bond with Jos. Ropes & Sam Waters.

Ap. 10, 1758, his widow sold to Pe-

ter Cheever Jr. for 133£ his dw.-ho. &c., then bounded E. by ld. of Jos. Bowditch Esq., N. & W. by do. of Capt. Geo. Williams, & S. by the Main St John Crowninshield, John Ives, witnesses.

His widow bought of Michael More, or Moore, & w. Sarah, Ap. 17, 1759, for 53£ 6s, a piece of land with a small dwelling house upon it, bd. S. on the Main St, W. by land of Timothy Pickering, N. & E. by ld. of sd. More, &c., they reserving the right to buy it back, which right was given up to David, an heir of the said Hannah then dec<sup>d</sup>, Sept. 5, 1761.

Upon her death her bro. Eleazer Moses & w. Mary sold their  $\frac{1}{2}$  of it for 17£ 17s to David Ropes May 18, 1761, he having previously Ap. 13<sup>th</sup> bought  $\frac{1}{2}$  of John Carwick & wife Sarah. The other  $\frac{1}{2}$  he inherited as an heir, and the whole was sold by him and w. Priscilla, Ap. 19, 1762, for 53£ to John Sanders, Shopkeeper. \*This house stood about opposite to the present Derby Square.

(28 $\frac{1}{2}$ ) IV. DAVID,<sup>4</sup> b. Jan. 7, bap. Feb. 14, 1702-3, d. Oct. 14, 1703.

(29) V. DAVID,<sup>4</sup> b. Sept. 4, 1704; d. prob. bef. his father as no mention is made of him in the distribution of his est.

(30) VI. THOMAS,<sup>4</sup> (68) mariner, b. July 15, 1706, d. abt 1753; m<sup>d</sup>, Aug. 10, 1731, Sarah, d. of Gamaliel & Sarah (Williams) Hodges, b. Dec. 30, 1711; d. bef. Dec. 5, 1746.

June 25, 1734, he bought of Dan. Needham and w. Isabella for 65£ a piece of land of 43 $\frac{1}{2}$  poles, bd. S. on the

\* Vide. Ins. Coll. Vol. vi. p. 100, No. 40.

back street ldg. to the training field 38 feet, E. by ld. of heirs of John Williams dec<sup>d</sup>, N. on do., then E. on do., to ye N. E. cor. of sd. piece, N. on ld. of Wm. Brown, & W. on do. of sd. Dl. N.

July 27, of the same year he with w. Sarah, sold to Miles Ward Jr. for 143£ 18 poles of ld. bd. S. on the Street 40 feet from Jos. R.'s cor. being lott 2 of his dec<sup>d</sup> fr.'s est.; also for 8£ 10s. all right to his mr.'s thirds, being 1-5.

In his will made Dec. 5, 1746, he gives 20£ to his honored mother Ann Green, & the remainder of his est. to his two sons Thomas & David and their heirs; he makes his fr.-in-law Mr. Gam. Hodges sole ex<sup>r</sup>. Will presented Sep. 3, 1753. The inv. taken Dec. 11, pres<sup>d</sup> Dec. 27, 1753, amounted to £243.7.6, including a dw.-ho.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of an acre of land. His adm<sup>n</sup> acc<sup>t</sup> pres<sup>d</sup> Feb. 11, 1760 mentions "house-rent of James Savage = £41.17.4."

(30 $\frac{1}{2}$ ) VII. GEORGE,<sup>4</sup> b. May 15, bap. June 19, 1709, d. July 19, 1710.

(31) VIII. ANN,<sup>4</sup> b. Mch. 5, 1710-11, d. prob. bef. her father.

(32) IX. LYDIA,<sup>4</sup> b. Oct. 24, bap. Dec. 1713, d. : md.

Joseph, son of Lam-  
bert, b. d. at Mblehd. ab<sup>t</sup>  
1754. Adm<sup>n</sup> grtd. to wid.  
Lydia July 11, 1754, who gave  
bond with Jona. Ropes Jr. Mer-  
ch<sup>t</sup> & Jon<sup>t</sup> Porter Gent.

(33) X. GEORGE,<sup>4</sup> b. Mch. 24, 1715-6,  
d. ; m<sup>d</sup> Jan. 20, 1743,  
Rebecca Diamond, at Marble-  
head.

May 17, 1739, he exchanged with  
Miles Ward, Jr. and w. Hannah, the

piece of land set out to him in the div.  
of his fr.'s est. bd. W. by land of Jos.  
Ropes, E. by do. of Lydia, S. ptly by  
do. of Tho. R. & ptly. widow's thirds,  
& N. on a lane, for the piece set out  
to Lydia, then w. of Jos. Lambarth, bd.  
N. on the lane, E. on ld. of Capt. Jos.  
Bowditch, S. ptly ld. of Benj. & ptly.  
widow's thirds, S. W. on his own divi-  
sion, which piece he then of Mblehd,  
sold for 65£ to the sd. Miles, June 26<sup>th</sup>  
following with his right =  $\frac{1}{10}$ , to his  
Mr's thirds being the W. end of the  
dw ho & ld. for 5£ additional.

I am ignorant whether or not he had  
children.

(13) JOHN<sup>3</sup>, by wife Dorothea had is-  
sue:—

(34) 1. JOHN<sup>4</sup>, (70) shopkeeper; b.  
July 27, 1709, d. 1761. m<sup>d</sup>  
Jane Bartlett of Exeter,  
b. rec<sup>d</sup> into First  
Church by a letter from the  
church in Exeter Mch 7, 1762,  
d. 1781.

Besides the est. bought of his fr. in  
1741, he bought Aug. 18, 1761 of W<sup>m</sup>.  
Sibley of Exeter & Somerby Gilman &  
w. Sarah of Do. for 85£ 4s, sd. W<sup>m</sup>. &  
Sarah being 2 of the 7 surviving child<sup>n</sup>  
of Sam. S. dec<sup>d</sup>. of Salem,  $\frac{2}{7}$  of his  
late mansion-ho. & land bd. S. E. on the  
M<sup>n</sup> St. S. W. on land late of Joshua  
Hicks dec<sup>d</sup>. as the fence stands; N. W.  
& N. on ye way or bank by ye North  
River, & N. E. by ld. ptly. of B<sup>n</sup> Bick-  
ford ptly. of Sam. Ropes, & ptly. of  
Sam. Jr. to the street asfd = 140  
poles sold to sd Sibley by Jos Cook June  
6 1734, and 106  $\frac{3}{10}$  poles by John  
Ruck Sept. 30, 1734.

The rest of this est. his widow Jane  
bought from the respective owners Benj.

Woodbridge Dean & w. Eunice of Exeter, Littlefield & Haunah of Salem Susannah of Exeter &———chil<sup>n</sup>. of Sam. Sibley decd. 1762-5 at about 40£ per share.

Dec. 14 1774 she also bought her son John's and daus. Eliz<sup>n</sup> & Abigail's right in it, & afterwards sold the whole in three parcels.

The northern portion bd. N. on the North river, E. ptly. by land of B<sup>n</sup> Bickford, & ptly. by do ply. of Sam. Ropes, W. by do. of Daniel Mackey ply. of Joshua Hicks & S. by the new street lately laid out (now Federal St.) with the right in the flats adjg., she sold to John Appleton, Merch<sup>t</sup>, for 100£ Dec. 17, 1774.

The middle portion, "lying on the back or new street" 53 rds, N. W. on sd. St., W. by ld. of D. Mackey, S. on land sold Mr. Higginson, & E. by do. of Benj. Ropes & Nath. Gould, she sold for £110 to Jona. Ireland. Ap. 30, 1781.

The other portion including the dw-ho. &c., bdg. S. E. on the Main St., she sold Nov. 7, 1772, to John Higginson Esq. for 320£. From him it descended to his dau. Mehitable, who bequeathed it to Joseph Sewall of Boston who sold it Sept. 30, 1846, to Miss Caroline Plummer of Salem for \$2720, it being then bounded as follows; "beginning at the S. W. cor. of the dw-ho. running E. by Essex St. 49f. 8in, thence N. by land of Hannah Wallis & James Dayley 109f. 9in. thence W. by lot of sd. Dayley & est. of late Ovid Dickeyson 84f. 4in. thence S. by ld. of sd. Caroline on two courses as the fence stds 143f. 4in, to the part begun at."

Adm<sup>n</sup>. upon his est. was grt<sup>d</sup> to his wid. Jane, Nov. 16, 1761, who gave bond with Jona. Jr & John.

His inv. = £1315, 16.6 $\frac{1}{2}$  included Goods in the shop £412. 3. 6

A riding chair £4.

A com. right,  $\frac{1}{2}$  pew in the meeting-house.

A dw-ho. barn, & ld. adj<sup>s</sup> = £533

<sup>2</sup> |, of a dw-ho. &c that belonged to S. Sibley dec<sup>d</sup> = 83£

Several notes of hand, & several goods of S. Sibley dec<sup>d</sup>, accounted for to his heirs = £23. 0. 6.

Jan. 2, 1762

Her acc<sup>t</sup> was pres<sup>d</sup> Feb. 1773, up to which time his dw-ho. was rented at £16 yearly.

His wid. survived him until the Summer of 1781: Apl. 26, of that year, she made her will giving to her 3 grdchdn. John Abigail, & Jane, (childn. of her son Capt. John dec<sup>d</sup>) £5 each, to her grdau. Hannah (dau of son Nath dec<sup>d</sup>) £5. All the rest of her est. to her daus Eliz. and Abigail, they not having had any part of their father's est. Will presented July 18, 1781. As it happened her dau. Abigail died in the former, and Elizabeth in the latter part of 1783, before the est. was adm<sup>d</sup> upon, so that its adm<sup>n</sup> devolved upon Jona. their uncle, in 1784.

Dec. 11, he made oath to the inv<sup>r</sup> of her est which is given as  $\frac{3}{4}$  of the dw-ho. bought of her son John, &c = £372. 4. 3.

(35) II. DOROTHY,<sup>4</sup> b. Dec. 17, 1711, d. ab<sup>t</sup> 1794; m<sup>d</sup> June 26, 1741 Samuel, son of Jona & Abigail (Williams) Archer, b. Sept. 2, 1707, d. ab<sup>t</sup> 1765. They had i. Samuel<sup>5</sup> b. Ap. 1, 1742, d. Oct. 19, 1825; m<sup>d</sup> July 7, 1762, Mary Woodwell, b. d. Aug 31, 1812; m<sup>d</sup> 2dly. May 13,

1813, Mary Bufton b. d. ; he had 1. Samuel<sup>6</sup>, b. Jan. 25, 1763, d. June 13, 1815; m<sup>d</sup> Nov. 6, 1788, Sarah Woodbury, b. abt 1765, d. Aug 15, 1832, and had, John\* Woodwell<sup>7</sup>, m<sup>d</sup> Deborah H. Little, resides at the West, Samuel H<sup>7</sup> b. d. m<sup>d</sup> Oct. 21, 1823, Zervia Fidelia, d. of Samuel & Zervia (Fox) Worcester,\* b. Nov. 4, 1804, had Fidelia Worcester<sup>8</sup>, Sarah Elizabeth<sup>8</sup>, b. Aug. 30, 1826, d. 1829, Mary Jane<sup>8</sup>, b. Nov. 23, 1828, d. 1853, Elizabeth Sarah<sup>7</sup> 2. John Woodwell<sup>6</sup>, b. Ap. 1, 1775, d. Feb. 7, 1782, 3. William<sup>6</sup>, b. Ap. 2, 1767, d. Dec. 8, 1794; m<sup>d</sup> Dec. 13, 1788, Polly Daland, and had Mary, b. Dec. 1789, md. George Palfray, "sail-maker," d. ; William<sup>7</sup>, b. Aug. 13, 1791, d. Dec. 27, 1864, m<sup>d</sup> Oct. 8, 1815 Eliz<sup>h</sup> Daniels, and had William<sup>8</sup>, b. July 26, 1816 m<sup>d</sup> Mary O Glover, Aug 9, 1842 who d. Sept. 9, 1860, by whom he had William Augustus<sup>8</sup>, b. Aug. 21, 1843, d. Dec. 31, 1845. Mary Elizabeth<sup>8</sup>, Sarah S<sup>8</sup>, b. May 28, 1849, d. May 13, 1857; and Samuel<sup>8</sup>, b. Ap. 27, 1820, m<sup>d</sup> Elizabeth Welling-ton. Dolly Ropes<sup>7</sup>, b. March 1793, d. Mch. 14, 1859, unm<sup>d</sup>;

Elizabeth<sup>7</sup>, b. , d. 4 George<sup>6</sup>, b. Ap. 27, 1773, d. Aug. 2, 1790; 5. Mary<sup>6</sup>, b. Ap. 1, 1776, d. Sept. 29, 1796. unm. 6. Nathaniel<sup>6</sup>, b. Mch. 1, 1779, d. Aug. 8, 1780; 7. Elizabeth<sup>6</sup>, b. July 9, 1783, d. Dec. 2, 1802. ii. Son<sup>6</sup>, b. June 5, 1744, d. . iii. Elizabeth<sup>6</sup>, b. July 4, 1748 , d. July 30, 1748. iv. John<sup>6</sup>, b. June 14, 1751, d.

Adm<sup>n</sup> upon his est. was grtd. to his wid. Dorothy July 11, 1765. His inv. included a mansion-house barn &c = £255. Land in South Field £40. = 1½ acres 6 poles. A shop standing upon land of David Ropes £26. 13. 4. A shop standing upon land of Mr. Brown's = £22. 0. 0. A pew in Mr. Barnard's meeting-house = £15. 0. 0. A common right, &c. Total of real est. £368. 13. 4. Personal £247. 7. 1. Adm<sup>n</sup>. upon his widows est. was grt<sup>d</sup> to her son Samuel Ap. 11, 1794.

(36) III. GEORGE,<sup>4</sup> b. Feb. 20, 1713-4; d. young.

(37) IV. MARY,<sup>4</sup> b. July 25, 1716, d. Nov. 8, 1812, m<sup>d</sup> Nov. 6, 1743, Jacob, perhaps son of Joseph & Susanna, Ashton, of Marblehead, b. abt. 1713, d. Jan. 7, 1770.

She lived to the great age of over 96 years, and probably dwelt in a house situated next west of the Pickman estate on Essex between North and Beckford Streets.

This I suppose to be the one, 9-10 of which were sold to Jacob Ashton, 'shop-keeper, by Mary Lindall, Spinster,' now of Chlstown. late of Salem, for £222, Aug. 27, 1761. He then resided there,

\* Ins. Coll. Vol. VI. p. 209. No. 23.



and it was bounded S. on the Main St., being 28 f. front, E. by ld. of Bezaleel Toppan, N. by do. of Cook, W. by do. late of Dan. West dec<sup>d</sup>.

Adm<sup>n</sup> upon his est. was grtd. to his son Jacob Feb. 5, 1770.

In his inventory Mch. 4, 1771, amounting to £1551.11.11., are mentioned a house and warehouse in Salem and  $\frac{1}{2}$  of a house in Marblehead "very old and small."

He was a selectman of Salem at the time of his death, and a prominent member of his Church.

Had 1. \*Jacob<sup>s</sup>, bap. Oct. 7, 1744, d.

Dec. 28, 1829, m<sup>d</sup> Susannah, d. of †Richard & Hannah Lee, bapt. Ap. 5, 1747, d. April 1817, by whom he had 1. Susannah<sup>s</sup> bap. July 25, 1773, d.

2. Mary<sup>s</sup>, bap. July 25, 1773, d.

3. Jacob<sup>s</sup>, bap. Jan. 29, 1775, d. Jan. 1788; 4. William<sup>s</sup>, bap. Oct. 5, 1777, d. Ap. 2, 1835, m<sup>d</sup> March 28, 1803, Frances, d. of Hon. Benjamin & Frances (Ritchie) Goodhue, b. Dec. 25, 1778, d. Mch. 21, 1808, & had W<sup>m</sup>, bap<sup>t</sup> Feb. 1, 1805,

\* Ins. Coll. vol. iv, p. 77, No. 47.

† Capt. Lee was of the Manchester family of that name; His will is dated May 15, 1762. To his wife Elish. he gives  $\frac{1}{2}$  his mansion house & c &  $\frac{1}{2}$  of his personal est; the rest he divided among his daughters Hannah, Susanna, Mary, Elish, Lois, Sarah, & Eunice. It was offered for probate July 7 1767. His children were by a former wife; he md. 2dly. Elish, dau. of Benj. & Anna (Derby) Ives, who afterwards md. Josiah Gilman of Exeter, N. H.

Of his daus. Lois md. Sam. Page, Sarah md. Edw. Norris, and Eunice Elijah Tilton of Kensington, N. H.

d. at sea Aug. 1828; Jacob<sup>s</sup>, born Feb. 4, 1807, bap. Feb. 22, 1807, d.

Frances Goodhue<sup>s</sup>, born Jan'y 17, 1808, bap. Ap. 11, 1808, m<sup>d</sup> Feb. 6, 1838, James F. DeyPeyster Esq. of N. Y. 5. Richard<sup>s</sup>, bap. Aug. 29, 1779, d. Jan'y 17, 1805 on his passage from Batavia; 6 Sarah<sup>s</sup>, bap.

7. Elizabeth<sup>s</sup>, b. ab<sup>t</sup> 1784, d. Aug. 1803. 8. Anna<sup>s</sup>, bap. May, 1786. 9. Jacob<sup>s</sup>, bap. Mch. 1788, d. an infant. 10. Jacob<sup>s</sup>, bap. May, 22, 1790, d.

Mr. Ashton graduated at Harvard in 1766, was a merchant, and a prominent citizen of Salem, filling many local situations of trust. He occupied the \*mansion-house of his father-in-law Capt. Lee, purchasing from the other heirs their portions: this is now No. 200 Essex St., nearly opposite Derby Square, and owned by the Misses Batchelder. This house remained in his family until the death of his son William, when it was sold to its present possessors. His surviving daughters now reside in New York in the family of Mr. DeyPeyster.

II. Mary<sup>s</sup>, bap. Mch. 23, 1745, d. young. III. William<sup>s</sup>, bap. Jan. 3, 1747, d.

IV. Mary<sup>s</sup>, bap. Oct. 8, 1749, d. young. V. Dorothy<sup>s</sup>, bap. May 26, 1751, d. May 1802. m<sup>d</sup> ——— Jonathan, son of Benj. & Martha (Hardy) Goodhue b. Dec. 31, 1744, d. April 19, 1778, by

\* Ins. Coll. vol. vi, p. 99, No. 39.

whom she had i. Dorothy<sup>6</sup>, b. 1777, d. Feb. 1858, m<sup>d</sup>

John Dexter son of Hon. John & Mehitable (Dexter) Treadwell, b. May 29, 1768, H. C. 1788, M. D. '1815, d. June 6, 1833, and had i. John Goodhue<sup>7</sup>, b. Aug. 1, 1805, d. July 1856, H. C. 1825, M. D. 1828, and M. M. S. S. the late skilful and benevolent physician, together with his father so well remembered in this community; she m<sup>d</sup> 2dly the Hon. & Rev. \*John, son of John & Hannah (Boardman) Treadwell, b. at Ipswich Sept. 20, 1738, H. C. 1758, d. Jan. 5, 1811. by whom she had no issue. vi. Mary<sup>5</sup>, bapt. Dec. 16, 1753. vii. Joseph<sup>5</sup>, bap. Jan. 11, 1756. viii. Elizabeth<sup>5</sup>, bapt. Sept. 4, 1757, m<sup>d</sup> Jan. 26, 1786, Capt. Nehemiah Buffington, who d. Mch. 18, 1832 aet 87: no issue left.

- (38) V. JONATHAN,<sup>4</sup> (78) b. Dec. 26, 1718, d. Jan. 1799; m<sup>d</sup> Dec. 10, 1761, Mary Coffin of Newbury, b. ab<sup>t</sup> 1731, adm<sup>d</sup> to North Ch. Communion Sept. 4, 1763, d.† Nov. 11, 1774.

\* Ins. Coll. vol. iv. p. 129.

† "Last Friday died here aged 43, after a long and Tedious indisposition, much lamented, Mrs. Mary Ropes, wife of Mr. Jonathan Ropes, merchant, And Yesterday her Remains were respectfully interred. . . . From a just deference to the Resolves of the continental Congress, and a sacred Regard to the endangered Liberties of his

He was a merchant and a prominent person in town affairs.

June 6, 1774, he was chosen a member of the House in place of Richard Derby, who was elected a member of the Council.

Sept. 12, of that year he was chosen a representative to the General Court, which was to meet at the Court House here Oct. 5<sup>th</sup> following. He also filled other responsible offices.

In 1757, he bought of Jos. jr. & Eben<sup>r</sup> Bowditch and wife Mary, for 86£ 13s. a piece of land with the wharf & flats bd. N. by land of Tho. Morong, E. by Burying Point Lane† & ptly. by flats of W<sup>m</sup> Masury, S. by the South River, & W. by land & flats lately of James Lindall Esq. dec<sup>d</sup>, sd. ld. having been sold by David & Anne Phippen & Jona. & Jane Pickering Oct. 18, 1701, to Sarah Bowditch, grmr. of sd. grantors, & to W<sup>m</sup> Bowditch their father, with a warehouse also. •

Ap. 18, of the next year he bought of W<sup>m</sup> Masury and w. Susanna for 300£ a mansion-house, warehouse, and flats, bd. N. & E. on ld. of Dea. John Ward, & ptly. W. on Burying-point Lane, purchased of Mary Collins Ap. 27, 1745.

In 1757 he bought of B<sup>n</sup> Bacon, Perukemaker, and w. Eunice, a dau. of Jos. Neal dec<sup>d</sup> for 5£ 1s. ¼ of 2 common rights, and Ap. 27, 1762, with

Oppressed Country, which Economy & Frugality will tend to restore and secure, Mr. Ropes like a True Patriot put on no further mourning Dress than a black Crape in his Hat, and gave Scarfs to no one, nor gloves, not even to the Bearers, it being also their particular desire that none might be offered them. This worthy Example we trust will be imitated by all the real friends of Liberty in America." Gas. of Nov. 15, 1774.

† Now Liberty Street.

Benj. Ropes, 'Cooper' of John Foster of Manchester & w. 1-5 of one formerly entered to Richard Croad.

Jan. 31, 1769, "Jona. Ropes jr. & Jona. Orne, merchants," obtain land in Newbury to the value of £230, by an execution against Joanna, wid. of Jos. Cottle & Woodbridge Cottle M<sup>r</sup> of Newbury Port.

June 15, 1768, he with others bought of a committee of the Town the Ey. end of the great bridge with flats adj<sup>t</sup> with privilege of erecting a pier, under certain conditions.

This he sold for £2000 to Paul Dudley Sargent & Bartholemew Putnam, being the Southern end of the Ware-house &c. on the Ey. side of the N<sup>n</sup> end of the great bridge Feb. 25, 1779.

Aug. 8, 1782, he conveyed to Benj. Goodhue Jr. for 5s. a piece of land for the purpose of B. G's opening a street thro his field adjoining the premises to the water-side as a public highway of 20 feet wide, being the Sy. end of said St. commencing on the (Federal) St. 33f. 8in. from Sanderson's house, thence running upon sd. S<sup>t</sup> 20 ft. then N. 6 deg. W. to sd. G's ld. 20f. then E. 21 f. to sd. Sn's then S. 12f. to the 1st point, being 1 pole, 38 feet.

In return for this he rec<sup>d</sup> of Mr. Goodhue Aug. 16 following, a part of a field bought of B<sup>n</sup> Beckford, running W. upon the bounds of sd. Ropes and Nath Chamberlain to land of John Appleton 131f., & bdg. E. upon the street to be laid out.

Sept. 18, he also bought of Nath. Lang, 'silversmith' & w. Priscilla, for 48£, a piece of land adjg. this new St. on its western side, bd. on the S. by ld. of sd. J. R., and lately purchased of B<sup>n</sup> Goodhue Jr.

Oct. 18<sup>th</sup> of the same year he sold

for £2800, money of this State, to Jona. Waldo, Merch<sup>t</sup> the est. formerly bought of the Bowditches & Masurys, at the bottom of Liberty S<sup>t</sup>, including a dwelling-house, ware-house, and distill-house built of brick, with the utensils &c., and a cooper's-shop, two large ware-houses & mill house & lands, flats, &c., excepting the land and cellar at the W. end of the said lane.

He made other sales of land from his est. in Federal S<sup>t</sup>

In 1756 administering upon his father's est. he rec<sup>d</sup> the real est., paying a sum of money to the other heirs,—a part tho. of the original est. had been previously sold to his elder bro. John, as above mentioned, which upon the settlement of his est. in 1773, was assigned to his son John, his mother having her right of dower in it: it included in 1774 a dw-ho. & land & was next East of Jona. Ropes's.

Dec. 14, of this year he, with his wife Abigail sells to his mother, the widow Jane, for £302. 5s., all the real est. of his dec<sup>d</sup> father, except what was hers by right of dower, including the mansion-house and <sup>2</sup>/<sub>7</sub> of S. Sibley's dec<sup>d</sup> this also bordered Sy. upon the Main St.

By her will in 1781, the widow Jane devised the whole of her real est. to her daus. Abig. & Eliz. but they soon followed her, leaving it so that it all came to John ( ) their nephew, and he too dying in 1788, the est. came under the adm<sup>n</sup> of Jonathan Jr. also, who was empowered by the Gen. Court to sell it in 1790. He sold it Sept. 22, to Wm. Vans, Esq. for £165, from whom he repurchased it himself, and Ap. 12, 1791, makes an agreement with John Clarke Sen. of Salem, Mass., and w. Sarah and John jr. of Boston, clerke,

and Elizabeth, of S<sup>m</sup> singlewoman; sd. Jona. owning a ho. & ld. in S<sup>m</sup> formerly the homstd. of John Ropes, shopkeeper, dec<sup>d</sup>, and the Clarkes owning the Wy. part of a dw-ho. bdg. W. on sd. Jona's. sd. land, to alter the division line, which is to extend Ny. 70 feet from the Main St.

His will is dated Mch. 18, 1797; in it he gives \$150.00 to Mrs. Jane, w. of Capt. Benj. Shillaber, and her heirs, \$75, to Mrs. Hannah, w. of Mr. Stephen Southwick, now resident in Brookfield; \$75 to Abigail dau. of John & Abigail Ropes, and grdau. of my late bro. John, \$100.00 to Mary, dau. of sister Mary Ashton, \$50.00 to his housekeeper Betty, wid. of Bimsley Peabody late of Danvers, for her faithful services to him and his grandson.

To his grandson. Jona. Waldo jr. his mansion-house in Federal St. in which he then lived, with the land, appurtenances, &c., his late mnho. in Essex St. which was his father's with the land, store & buildings thereon, &c., then improved by his son-in-law Mr. Jona. Waldo, also his other house in Essex St. late his bro's then improved by Mr. Thomas Hartshorne, also the land ad<sup>d</sup> said house and land, bd. N. ptly. on Federal St. and bought of W<sup>m</sup> Pickman, also a piece of land at the bottom of Liberty St. formerly Burying Point Lane, then leased unto Mr. Josiah Parsons, with the rents due, &c., on land of Timothy Brooks, also 3 rights in the Great Pasture, and all stocks and interest in the public funds, which were to be transferred to his name after his own decease.

To his son-in-law Jona. Waldo Esq. his bond of £500, or any other indebtedness.

All the rest of his est. to his sd. grdson J. W. jr.

Son-in-law J. W. Esq. to be executor.

He died Jan. 1799, aged 80, and his will was presented for Probate Feb. 5<sup>th</sup> following.

In his inv. his house in Federal St. was valued at \$2500.00; that in Essex St., late his father's, with the stores, &c., \$3000.00; that in Essex St., late his brother's, \$1100.00; the piece of land adjoining, \$750.00; the piece of land cor. of Liberty & Water Sts., \$500.00; 3 common rights, \$150.00; stocks, silver, personal est., &c., \$20, 127.26. Also notes whose value was uncertain. Acc<sup>t</sup> pres<sup>d</sup> June 2, 1779.

(39) VI. Elizabeth,<sup>4</sup> b. June 12, 1721, (baptismal rec. says Jan. ? 18, 1721,) d. young.

[To be Continued.]

# BAPTISMS BY REV. MR. HOLT OF SALEM, MIDDLE PRE- CINCT; NOW SOUTH DANVERS.

COMMUNICATED BY HENRY WHEATLAND.

Continued from Vol. vii. p. 96.

William son to Daniel and Lydia Reed, Timothy son to Jacob and Mary Hall, Nov. 12, 1775.

Ebenezzer son to Timothy and Hannah Felton, Nov. 26, 1775.

Joseph son to Joseph and Elizabeth Smith, Dec. 17, 1775.

Mehitable dau. to Silvester and Mehitable Proctor, Jan'y 7, 1776.

Daniel son to Samuel and Mary Epps Jan'y 7, 1776.

John son to John and Sarah Page  
Feb. 4, 1776.

Mary dau. to Nathaniel and Mary  
Putnam Feb. 11, 1776.

Sarah dau. to Putnam and Abigail  
Cleaves Mch. 31, 1776.

Samuel son to John and Sarah Page  
Ap. 7, 1776.

John son to Alexander and Eleanor  
Dickeson Ap. 14, 1776.

Mary dau. to Benjamin and Mary  
Kent, Ap. 29, 1776.

Caleb Brooks son to Joseph and  
Ruth Seccombe, May 26, 1776.

Phebe dau. to William and Mary  
Hutchinson June 30, 1776.

Joseph son to Joseph and Sarah Fos-  
ter June 30, 1776.

Job son to Samuel and Marshal  
July 21, 1776.

Ebenezer son to Zechariah and De-  
sier King, July 21, 1776.

James son to Benjamin and Keziah  
Procter, Aug. 11, 1776.

Peggee dau. to Dr. Joseph and Lu-  
cretia Osgood, Sept. 8, 1776.

Thomas Hartshorn son to Ezekiel  
and Abiah Marsh, Sept. 15, 1776.

Abraham son to Richard and Hannah  
Ellege, Sept. 15, 1776.

William son to Samuel and Mary  
Epps, Jan'y 5, 1777.

Enoch son to Joseph and Mary Poor  
Jan'y 26, 1777.

Mehitable dau. to Nathaniel and Gin-  
ger Brown, Mch. 30, 1777.

Sarah dau. to Joseph and Sarah Fos-  
ter, Mch. 30, 1776.

William son to Joseph and Sarah  
Flint, Ap. 13, 1777.

Susanna dau. to Samuel and Hannah  
Reeves, Ap. 13, 1777.

Mary dau. to Samuel and Fel-  
ton, June 15, 1777.

Mary dau. to George and Sarah  
Southwick, June 15, 1777.

Samuel son to Joseph and Sarah En-  
dicott, June 29, 1777.

Joseph son to William and Sarah  
Procter, June 29, 1777.

James son to Searl, June  
29, 1777.

Mary Trevit dau. to Ambrose and  
Tabethe James, July 20, 1777.

Betty dau. to Nathan and Abigail  
Procter, July 27, 1777.

Lydia dau. to Benjamin and Lydia  
Needham, Aug. 24, 1777.

Lois dau. to Israel and Lois Osborn,  
Sept. 14, 1777.

Hitty dau. to Nathaniel and Mary  
Putnam, Sept. 28, 1777.

Priscilla dau. to Benjamin and Pris-  
cilla Shaw, Oct. 5, 1777.

Sarah and John ch. to William and  
Sarah Davis, Oct. 5, 1777.

John son to Samuel and Sarah Gard-  
ner, Oct. 19, 1777.

Anna dau. to William and Abigail  
Goldthwait, Oct. 19, 1777.

George Washington, Horatio Gates,  
twin ch. to Rev. Benjamin and Joanna  
Balch, Oct. 26, 1777.

Mary dau. to Silvester and Mehita-  
ble Procter, Nov. 23, 1777.

Mary dau. to Charles and Mary Hall, Nov. 23, 1777.

Elizabeth dau. to William and Elizabeth Reed, Nov. 23, 1777.

Sarah dau. to Stephen and Sarah Larrabee, Nov. 23, 1777.

Sarah dau. to Nathaniel and Sarah Fits, Dec. 7, 1777.

Betty dau. to Jonathan and Judith Procter, Jan'y 18, 1778.

Mary dau. to John and Barbara Bullock, Mch. 1, 1778.

Betty dau. to Daniel and Lydia Reed, Mch. 8, 1778.

Stephen son to Stephen and Jane Waters, Ap. 12, 1778.

Betty dau. to Putnam and Abigail Cleaves, June 7, 1778.

Susanna dau. to Ebenezer and Hannah Sprague, June 21, 1778.

George son to William and Mary Shillaber, July 5, 1778.

Molly dau. to Amos and Elizabeth Bennett, July 19, 1778.

Hitty dau. to Stephen and Jane Waters, July 26, 1778.

Sarah dau. to John and Martha Endicott, July 26, 1778.

John son to Joseph and Elizabeth Smith, Aug. 2, 1778.

Elizabeth dau. to Jonathan and Huldah Frothingham, Aug. 2, 1778.

Polly dau. to Benjamin and Kezia Procter, Aug. 23, 1778.

Betty dau. to Abel and Lydia Waters, Sept. 20, 1778.

Susee and Isabel, ch. to Jonathan Symonds, Sept. 20, 1778.

Nathan Holt son to William and Sarah Frost, born Sept. 4, bap. Oct. 4, 1778.

Sarah dau. to Samuel & Marshal Oct. 18, 1778.

Elizabeth dau. to Henry and Elizabeth Gardner, Nov. 9, 1778.

Elias, Zela, Rebecca, children to Richard and Rachel Skidmore, Nov. 15, 1778.

William son to William and Abigail Goldthwaite, Nov. 22, 1778.

John son to John and Molly Southwick, Nov. 22, 1778.

Hannah dau. to William and Rachel Chapel, Dec. 6, 1778.

Hannah dau. to James and Hannah Porter, Feb. 21, 1779.

Elizabeth dau. to Samuel and Mary Epes, Feb. 28, 1779.

Desier dau. to Zechariah and Desier King, Feb. 28, 1779.

Betty and Hannah ch. to James and Elizabeth Trask, Ap. 4, 1779.

Hannah dau. to John and Joanna Upton, Ap. 18, 1779.

John son to Timothy and Hannah Felton, Ap. 25, 1779.

James son to James and Elizabeth Trask, Ap. 25, 1779.

Abel son to Abel and Lydia Osborn, May 15, 1779.

Betty dau. to John and Elizabeth Silver, June 20, 1778.

John Silver son to Isaac and Elizabeth Reed, June 20, 1779.

Samuel and John ch. to Sam'l and Sarah Fowler, June 20, 1779.

Samuel Dutch son to Charles and Mary Hall, June 20, 1779.

Joseph son to Isaac and Elizabeth Reed, July 4, 1779.

Greenleaf son to Dudley and Sarah Porter, July 18, 1779,

Sarah dau. to Joseph and Mary Poor July 25, 1779.

Molly dau. to Jonathan and Elizabeth Symonds, Aug. 1, 1779.

Daniel son to Andrew and Mary Mansfield, Aug. 8, 1779.

John, Mary, Samuel, ch. to John and Desier Reed, Sept. 19, 1779.

Aaron son to Joseph and Sarah Endicott, Sept. 19, 1779.

Nathaniel Pope son to Ezekiel and Sarah Russell, Sept. 19, 1779.

Lydia dau. to Nathaniel and Mary Putnam, Oct. 19, 1779.

Sally dau. to Joseph and Mary Whittemore, Oct. 17, 1779.

Benjamin son to Samuel and Hannah Reeves, Oct. 24, 1779.

Amy dau. to Francis and Sarah Bowden, Dec. 26, 1779.

Blaney son to Stephen and Sarah Larrabee, Jan'y 2, 1780.

Mary dau. to William and Elizabeth Reed, Jan'y 23, 1780.

Elizabeth dau. to Joseph and Sarah Foster, Feb. 27, 1780.

Rebecca dau. to John and Martha Endicott, June 4, 1780.

Desier dau. to Ezekiel and Abiah Marsh, June 11, 1780.

Hannah dau. to Jonathan and Judith Procter, June 11, 1780.

Betty dau. to Silvester and Mehitabel Procter, Aug. 11, 1780.

William son to Putnam and Abigail Cleaves, Sept. 10, 1780.

Mary dau. to Richard and Hannah Elledge, Oct. 15, 1780.

Zacheus son to James and Hannah Porter, Nov. 12, 1780.

Amos son to Amos and Elizabeth Bennett, Nov. 19, 1780.

Susanna, Isaac, ch. to Benjamin and Susanna Hammon, Nov. 26, 1780.

Lydia dau. to James and Elizabeth Trask, Dec. 10, 1780.

John son to Samuel and Mary Epes, Mch. 25, 1781.

Amos son to Zechariah and Desier King, Ap. 15, 1781.

Molly dau. to William and Molly Ruee, May 20, 1781.

Jonathan son to Jonathan Symonds, June 10, 1781.

Daniel son to John and Mary Dodge, June 17, 1781.

William son to William and Eliz. Reed, Sept. 23, 1781.

Jacob son to Samuel and Sarah Fowler, Sept. 23, 1781.

Mary dau. to John and Joanna Upton, Oct. 17, 1781.

Hannah dau. to Stephen and Jane Waters, Oct. 7, 1781.

George Abbot son to Joseph and Mary Poor, Oct. 28, 1781.

Edward son to Dr. Edward and Judith Barnard, Nov. 28, 1781.

Nabby dau. to Charles and Mary Hall, Dec. 2, 1781.

Phebe dau. to Nathaniel and Mary Putnam, Dec. 2, 1781.

John son to Joseph and Sarah Foster, Dec. 16, 1781.

Mary dau. to Timothy and Hannah Felton, Dec. 23, 1781.

Hannah dau. to Joseph and Mary Whittemore, Feb. 10, 1782.

Sarah dau. to Nathan and Mary Walton, Feb. 10, 1782.

Edward son to William and Experience Boden, Feb. 17, 1782.

Hannah dau. to Joseph and Dorcas Chandler, Mch. 3, 1782.

Haffield son to Isaac and Elizabeth Reed, June 30, 1782.

William son to John and Martha Endicott, July 14, 1782.

Amos son to Jonathan and Judith Procter, July 28, 1782.

John son to John and Mary Epes, July 28, 1782.

Esther dau. to Samuel and Marshall, Aug. 4, 1782.

Joseph son to Joseph and Rachel Franks, Sept. 1, 1782.

James son to Samuel and Elizabeth Nutting, Sept. 15, 1782.

Jonathan son to James and Elizabeth Trask, Oct. 13, 1782.

Aane dau. to Francis and Sarah Bowden, Mch. 2, 1783.

Sarah dau. to William and Elizabeth Reed, Mch. 2, 1783.

Polly dau. to Samuel and Mary Epes, Mch. 23, 1783.

Samuel son to William and Rachel Chapel, Ap. 27, 1783.

Beckee dau. to Daniel and Lydia Reed, May 4, 1783.

Prissey dau. to Silvester and Mehitable Procter, May 18, 1783.

Jonathan son to Zechariah and Desier King, Aug. 10, 1783.

Rebeckah dau. to Nath'l and Mary Putnam, Oct. 26, 1783.

Sarah dau. to Samuel and Sarah Fowler, Oct. 26, 1783.

William son to William and Rebecca Roberts, Nov. 3, 1783.

Daniel son to John and Sarah Epes, Jan'y 18, 1784.

Sarah dau. to Nath'l and Abiah Goldthwait, Feb. 15, 1784.

Porter Rea, son to John and Polly Lambert, Feb. 22, 1784.

Mercy dau. to Joseph and Sarah Foster, Ap. 11, 1784.

Nancy dau. to Joseph and Mary Poor, May 9, 1784.

Betty dau. to Joseph and Mary Shaw, June 13, 1784.

Frances dau. to James and Elizabeth Trask, June 19, 1784.

Nathaniel son to John and Joanna Upton, Sept. 12, 1784.

Ebenezer son to Ebenezer jr. and Eunice Jacobs, Oct. 10, 1784.

William son to William and Elizabeth Reed, Oct. 17, 1784.

Jonathan son to Ebenezer Jacobs and Eunice his wife, Oct. 24, 1784.

[To be Concluded.]

#### ERRATUM.

The foot-note on page 112 of this number refers to the asterisk on page 111.



# HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

OF THE

## ESSEX INSTITUTE.

Vol. VII.

August, 1865.

No. 4.

### SEAL OF THE COURT OF COUNTY COMMISSIONERS.



The engraving at the head of this article is a very accurate representation of the ancient seal used by the County Commissioners on processes issuing from their court. Under the careful oversight and instructions of Hon. James Kimball, of the Board of County Commissioners, the engraver has succeeded in reproducing the seal, now somewhat worn and defaced, in its original form, with great exactness. This seal has already been described in these Collections,\* as having been used in early probate proceedings, after 1692. This, we are inclined to believe, was a mistake: the only known instances of its use after that date being upon the seals of bonds offered to the Judge of Pro-

bate, by administrators and other parties in court, whose papers were probably prepared by the Register or the clerk of the Register, in whose possession the seal continued, in his capacity of clerk of the common-law courts—the offices of register of probate and clerk of the courts being, for some years, held by the same person. This seal may be occasionally found upon probate documents issued prior to 1692 from the Inferior Court of Common Pleas which, under Andros's administration, had a limited probate jurisdiction; but the proper use of the seal was undoubtedly in the last named court and the court of Quarter Sessions of the Peace which were held together, and had one and the same clerk.

The date of the making of this seal was, probably, about the time of the establishment of the Courts last named—Mar. 3, 1686—although the first paper on file in the Clerk's Office, bearing its impression, is the writ in the

\* See Hist. Coll. Essex Inst. vol. ii. p. 223, note.  
(19)

case of *Fowler v. Gould*, dated June 25, 1687, returnable at Ipswich on the second Wednesday of September following.

To Andros we are indebted for that system of judicature in this commonwealth which continued down to a very recent period and of which the present system is but a slight modification.—Under his administration the functions exercised by the Assistants, the Quarter-Courts, the Commissioners, and the Clerks of the Writs up to the year 1686 were, with some new limitations, transferred to Justices of the Peace. (then first commissioned as such) the Inferior Courts of Common Pleas, the Courts of Sessions, the Superior Court of Judicature, and the Court of Chancery. These courts were, undoubtedly, provided with appropriate seals, although no mention is made of them and no express provision is to be found for preparing them, in the act establishing these courts.

Another use to which the identical seal above represented was put gives it a melancholy interest, as a relic of the past; and that is its being affixed to the warrants and other processes of the illegally established Special Court of Oyer and Terminer before which the unfortunate victims of the witchcraft delusion were arraigned and tried. On the only remaining warrant or writ of execution of this court\* a seal bearing the arms of the Chief Justice, Wm.

\* In the case of *Bridget Bishop*.

Stoughton, is affixed; but all other processes, now preserved in the files of the Clerk's Office, bear this seal.

In the cabinets of the Institute may be seen several larger seals bearing the same device save with a fish in the place of the fleur-de-lys, which is now so worn away as to nearly resemble a fish with rather prominent ventral and dorsal fins. A reference to the earliest impressions, however, leaves no doubt as to the character of any part of the original device.

The seals last mentioned were among the effects of the late Ichabod Tucker, who was for some years clerk of the courts.

ED.

#### BAPTISMS BY REV. MR. HOLT OF SALEM, MIDDLE PRE- CINCT; NOW SOUTH DANVERS.

COMMUNICATED BY HENRY WHEATLAND.

Concluded from vol. vii. p. 144.

Nabby dau. to Daniel and Lydia Reed, Jan'y 16, 1785.

James son to James and Phebe Frothingham, Feb. 20, 1785.

Sarah dau. to George and Sarah Smith, Ap. 17, 1785.

Lydia, Joseph, Hannah, William, Samuel, ch. to Joseph and Lydia Very, June 19, 1785.

Dorcas dau. to Joseph and Dorcas Chandler, June 19, 1785.

Priscilla dau. to Nathaniel and Mary Putnam, July 3, 1785.

Timothy son to John and Martha Endicott, Aug. 7, 1785.

Asa, George, Sally, ch. to Samuel and Sarah Gardner, Oct. 16, 1785.

Silas son to George and Sarah Smith, Oct. 30, 1785.

Joseph son to Levi and Betty Mead, Dec. 11, 1785.

Abigail dau. to Putnam and Abigail Cleaves, Feb. 5, 1786.

Molly dau. to Zechariah and Desier King, Mch. 19, 1786.

Samuel son to James and Elizabeth Trask, June 18, 1786.

Jonathan son to Stephen and Mary Small, July 2, 1786.

Samuel son to Edward and Elizabeth Emerson, July 9, 1786.

Mary dau. to Joseph and Sarah Foster, July 9, 1786.

Thorndike son to Jonathan and Judith Procter, Aug. 6, 1786.

Nathan son to Joseph and Mary Poor, Sept. 17, 1786.

Henry son to Samuel and Mary Epes Oct. 15, 1786.

Mary dau. to Samuel and Sarah Fowler, Jan'y 28, 1787.

Archelaus son to Nath'l and Mary Putnam, June 24, 1787.

Stephen son to Stephen and Larrabee, June 24, 1787.

Samuel son to Samuel and Sarah Symonds, June 17, 1787.

Sarah dau. to Seth and Hannah Richardson, Sept. 2, 1787.

John son to Ebenezer Jacobs jr. and Eunice his wife, Sept. 30, 1787.

Polly dau. to George and Sarah Smith, Nov. 4, 1787.

Fitch son to Jacob B. and Elizabeth Winchester, Nov. 25, 1787.

Hannah dau. to Nathaniel and Abiah Goldthwait, Feb. 24, 1788.

Polly dau. to Daniel and Lydia Reed, Ap. 13, 1788.

John son to William and Elizabeth Reed, June 22, 1788.

Samuel son to Samuel and Eunice Bullock, Aug. 3, 1788.

Polly dau. to James and Barbara Goodale, Aug. 3, 1788.

Joseph son to Ebenezer Sprague jr. and Molly his wife, Aug. 24, 1788.

Betsy dau. to David and Betsy Daniels, Sept. 28, 1788.

Betsy dau. to Samuel and Sarah Gardner, Oct. 19, 1788.

Sally dau. to Samuel and Sarah Preston, Oct. 19, 1788.

Joseph son to Joseph and Mary Shaw, Oct. 19, 1788.

William son to Putnam and Abigail Cleaves, Oct. 26, 1788.

Richard son to Richard and Elizabeth Smith, Nov. 9, 1788.

Bancroft son to Jacob and Elizabeth Winchester, Nov. 16, 1788.

Samuel son to Zachariah and Desier King, Dec. 7, 1788.

Catherine dau. to Samuel and Sarah Symonds, May 3, 1789.

Daniel son to Joseph and Mary Poor, June 28, 1789.

Moses son to Moses and Sarah Preston, July 19, 1789.

Edward son to Seth and Hannah Richardson, Sept. 6, 1789.

Betsy dau. to Timothy and Hannah Felton, Oct. 18, 1789.

David son to David and Mary Clark, Oct. 25, 1789.

George son to Jonathan and Judith Procter, Jan. 10, 1790.

Sally dau. to Samuel and Mary Epes Jan. 17, 1790.

Daniel Herrick son to James and Eliz. Trask, Jan'y 31, 1790.

Beckee dau. to William and Elizabeth Reed, Ap. 18, 1790.

John son to James and Phebe Frothingham, Ap. 18, 1790.

John son to Samuel and Eunice Bullock, May 9, 1790.

Ephraim Phillips son to Ephraim and Abigail Very, July 4, 1790.

Ebenezer son to John and Joanna Upton, July 18, 1790.

Hannah dau. to Caleb and Hannah Osborn, Sept. 5, 1790.

Sukey dau. to Joseph and Sarah Foster, Sept. 19, 1790.

Betsey dau. to Jacob B. and Elizabeth Winchester, Mch. 27, 1791.

William son to William and Goodale, June 12, 1791.

Ebenezer son to Nath'l and Abiah Goldthwaite, July 3, 1791.

Mehitable dau. to Caleb and Hannah Osborne, Aug. 7, 1791.

Robert Shillaber son to David and Betsey Daniels, Sept. 18, 1791.

Hannah dau. to Joseph and Mary Shaw, Sept. 18, 1791.

Stephen son to Lemuel and Mary Child, Oct. 2, 1791.

Aaron son to Ebenezer Jacobs jr. and Eunice his wife, Dec. 4, 1791.

William son to William and Elizabeth Reed, Dec. 25, 1791.

Betsey dau. to Joseph and Mary Poor, Dec. 25, 1791.

Joseph son to Ephraim and Abigail Very, June 17, 1792.

Richard Sprague son to James and Phebe Frothingham, June 17, 1792.

Nancy, James, Dyer, Betsey, Silvester, ch. of James and Nancy Green, (negroes) Sept. 2, 1792.

George son to Stephen and Sarah Latherbee, Nov. 4, 1792.

Henry son to Jacob B. and Elizabeth Winchester, Mar. 3, 1793.

William son to James and Phebe Frothingham, Feb. 2, 1794.

Amos son to Caleb and Hannah Osborn, Feb. 16, 1794.

Barsheba Fairbank dau. of David and Elizabeth Daniels, Ap. 6, 1792.

Rebeckah Pincum dau. of Joseph and Mary Shaw, May 13, 1792.

George son of Caleb and Elizabeth Winchester, June 1, 1792.

Clarissa, Sarah, Mary, John, Uzziel Rea, ch. of Capt. John Shillaber and Sarah his wife, June 29, 1792.

Stephen son of Stephen Needham jr.

---

*Baptisms in adult age by Rev. Mr. Holt.*

Mary wife to Nathan Procter, Ap. 1, 1759.

Hannah Collins, (widow) Oct. 28, 1759.

Lydia Cook, Oct. 28, 1759.

John Moulton jr., July 27, 1760.

Eunice dau. to Nath'l Whittemore, July 27, 1760.

Lydia dau. to Ebenezer and Mary Southwick, Aug. 28, 1760.

Stephen Procter, Jan'y 11, 1761.

Mary Clothther, Jan'y. 18, 1761.

Mary wife to Ebenezer Southwick, July 5, 1761.

Humphrey Marsh, Aug. 23, 1761.

Lydia dau. to Wm. Flint, Oct. 11, 1761.

George Southwick, Oct. 25, 1761.

Elizabeth wife to Joseph Douty, Dec. 13, 1761.

William Twist jr. and Elizabeth his wife, Dec. 13, 1761.

Ruth Needham, widow, Dec, 13, 1761.

Susanna Southwick, Dec. 13, 1761.

Margaret dau. to Jos. and Eliz. Douty, Dec. 13, 1761.

Elizabeth, wife to Robert Wilson, Jan'y. 10, 1762.

Nathaniel Goldthwait, July 4, 1762.

Elizabeth wife to Stephen Needham, July 3, 1763.

Jonathan Pudney, Nov. 6, 1763.

Mehitable Pudney, Dec. 2, 1764.

Thomas Whittemore, May 4, 1766.

Molly Green, May 3, 1767.

Hannah wife to Willeby Faver, Aug. 9, 1767.

Violet a negro woman of Sam'l. King, Sept. 6, 1767.

Samuel Brown, Nov. 15, 1767.

Hepsibah Southwick, July 23, 1769.

Hannah Osborn, Dec 24, 1769.

John and Elizabeth Manning, Feb. 4, 1770.

Mary Hayward, Ap. 29, 1770.

Elias Twiss, Nov. 5, 1770.

William Ruce, Nov. 17, 1771.

Joseph Whittemore, Nov. 22, 1772.

Caleb Southwick, Nov. 22 1772.

Sarah dau. to Stephen and Sarah Osborne, Nov. 22, 1772.

Hanna wife to Joshua Winn, Nov. 22, 1772.

Mary dau. to Isaac and Abigail Wilson, Nov. 22, 1772.

John Very, Sept. 19, 1773.

Ebenezer Southwick, Oct. 24, 1773.

Lydia, wife to Abel Waters, May 22, 1774.

Elizabeth dau. to Abel Waters, May 22, 1774.

Mary, Sarah daus. to Sam'l. and Eliz. Stone, June 26, 1774.

Elizabeth Jackson, Dec. 25, 1774.

Sarah wife to John Page, Feb. 4, 1776.

Molly wife to John Southwick, 4th, Ap. 7, 1776.

Sarah dau. to Nathan and Mary Procter, May 19, 1776.

Sarah, Hannah daus. to John and Elizabeth Very, June 15, 1777.

Hannah Carrel, Oct. 19, 1777.

Sarah wife to Jos. Aborn, Sept. 20, 1778.

Elizabeth wife to Isaac Reed, June 20, 1779.

Sarah wife to Ezekiel Russell, Sept. 19, 1779.

Eunice wife to Ebenezer Jacobs jr., Oct. 10, 1784.

Lydia wife to Joseph Very, Oct. 10, 1784.

Phebe wife to James Frothingham, Jan'y. 16, 1785.

Hannah wife to Ebenezer Pike, Mch. 23, 1786.

Catherine wife to Hezekiah Dunklee, July 6, 1788.

Eunice wife to Sam'l. Bullock, Aug. 3, 1788.

Hannah wife to Caleb Osborn, Sept. 5, 1790.

It has been deemed advisable to present in these communications only the Record of Baptisms during the ministry of Rev. Benjamin Prescott and that of the Rev. Nathan Holt.

June 25, 1713, several communicants were dismissed from the First Church in Salem, to form a church at the Middle Precinct—since known as the Second or South Church in Danvers and the First Church in South Danvers.

Rev. Benjamin Prescott son of Jonathan and Elizabeth (Hoar) Prescott, was born at Concord, Sept. 16, 1687; graduated at Harvard 1709—ordained Sept. 23, 1713, died May 28, 1777 (see Hist. Coll. Essex Inst. vol. v. page 37.)

Rev. Nathan Holt, son of Nicholas Holt, born at Andover, graduate of Harvard in 1757—ordained Pastor Jan'y 3, 1759—died Aug. 1, 1792.

## MATERIALS FOR A HISTORY OF THE ROPES FAMILY.

COLLATED BY E. S. W.

Continued from vol. vii. p. 140.

(16) SAMUEL,<sup>3</sup> by Lydia his wife, had issue:—

(40) I. LYDIA,<sup>4</sup> b. Dec. 3, 1710, d. Jan. 21, 1710-11.

(41) II. LYDIA,<sup>4</sup> b. Dec. 23, 1711; d. Aug. 9, 1762, being deranged, was entrusted to the gdnshp. of her bro. Benjamin, and d. May 13, 1780.

(42) III. SAMUEL,<sup>4</sup> b. Sept. 1, 1714, d. Mch. 9, 1781; md. Sept. 7, 1755, Jane Seymore: md. 2dly, Apl. 3, 1764, Mary,\* wid. of Samuel Stone. He was variously styled "cordwainer," & "merchant."

His real est. was in the neighborhood of his father's. July 28, 1748, he acquired by an execution against Roger Peele, shipwright, for £3, 12 s., a piece of land bd. W. by a piece taken in the same way by John Beckett, N. on land of Sam. Ropes, E. by do. of Rd. Darby, & S. on the Main street. He added to this in 1749 by buying for £240 of Robert Peele, a dw.-ho. & ld. upon the Mn. St. next W. of ld. formerly sd. Roger's, and next E. of Sam. Sibley's, N. by ld. of his fr. Samuel, another lot in the vicinity of sd. Robert for £223, also on the Mn. St., and another from John Beckett & w. Susannah for £74 12s. These parcels were the same est. as that bought by him for £350 of

\* Perhaps maiden name Ulman. She is styled in deeds "Mary Barbara," and once "Mayiri."

Roger & Sam Derby in 1741, a part of their father Roger's homestead.

In 1758, June 22, he with w. Jane sells to his bro. Benj. for £73, 6. 6½, the eastern part bd. N. by his father's land, & E. by that of Rd. Derby, S. on the Main St. 23 f. The Derby land apparently included what is now Monroe St., with the land upon each side of it, fronting upon Essex St.

From the "Derby Family," Ins. Coll. vol. iii., p. 154, we find that Roger Derby, Sen., left the above premises, his homestead, to his wid. Elizh. & his son Richard: the latter having the "rope-house with twenty-six foot of land fronting to the street," and the former the rest of the homestead during her widowhood or lifetime; at her death it was to go to his eldest son Samuel, but he dying before his mother it went to his sons Roger & Samuel, who sold it as above.

In 1773 it again passed into the hands of the family, it being then bought of Sam. Ropes by Rich. Derby,\* merchant, for £266.13. The deed describes it as bd. W. by ld. late of S. Sibley decd. now of J. Higginson Esq., N. by ld. late of Sam. Ropes decd., E. by ld. of sd. Derby, and with a frontage upon the Main St. of 73 f. 8 in., including all the land belonging formerly to Roger & Sam. Derby, & wh. came to the said Roger by execution or purchase from Roger Peele, reserving to his bro. Benj. R. his shop on the premises, underpinning, stones of cellar, &c., with liberty to remove them within 9 months. It does not appear how he could sell to Mr. Derby all the above premises, when

he had previously, in 1758, sold the eastern portion to his bro. Benjamin.

June 27, 1766 Wm. Burnet Browne Esq. of Beverly, Ex'r of Wm. Browne Esq. dec'd, late of the same place, recovered judgment against the estate of Sam. Stone dec'd, to the amount of £90. 8s.

This, being in the hands of Samuel Ropes who m'd his widow & Ex'x, Mary Barbara, and consisting of the dw-ho. where he lived when alive, on the S. side of the Main St. & bd. by land of James Ford & the sd. Browne dec'd, was taken, excepting the shop adj'g the E. side of sd. house, and the ld. at the S. end, garden, &c. Mr. Browne sold it to John Bullock, jr. to whom also the said Sam., & w. "Mary Barbara." Aug. 22, sold another part of sd. Stone's homestead for £33. 6s. bd. E. by land late of Jeffrey Lang, dec'd, S. do. formerly of Gerrish & of Lee, now ptly. of Jere. Newhall & ptly. of John Dowst, W. by do. late of Cock-eril Reeves, dec'd now occupied by his widow, then N. W., & W. on the land taken by process, & N. on the Main St.

I find no further record of him in Salem, and no record of the adm'n of his est. But in Dec. 31, 1778, five years after the sale of his homestead in Salem to Rich. Derby, I find a deed Feb. 10, 1773, from Benj. Prescott Esq. of Danvers, conveying to Samuel Ropes for 150£ a dw-ho. and land in Danvers near the South Meeting House; this, Dec. 3, 1778, he, then of Danvers, 'Innholder,' & wife Mary, sold for 500£ to Abijah Reed Mass, reserving to the said Sam. & Mary, the use and privilege of the middle chamber, with access thereto. I find no further record of him or his wife. I am informed that he had no children.

\* Mr. Derby in his will in 1783 gives to his dau. Mary Crowninshield, "my house called 'Ropes house,' in which she now dwells." This possibly may have been upon the premises.

- (43) IV. SARAH,<sup>4</sup> b. Aug. 7, 1717, d. unmd.
- (44) V. JOSEPH,<sup>4</sup> b. Oct. 22, 1719, d. before May, 1762: "a fine young man."
- (45) VI. BENJAMIN,<sup>\*\*</sup> (81) b. Mch. 22, 1721-2, d. Apl. 20, 1790, md. Mch. 27, 1746, Ruth, dau. of Joseph & Sarah (Pickering) Hardy, d. Dec. 1795. He was a cooper.

May 31, 1746, he with wife Ruth sold to Warwick Palfray, Gent, for £40 1-6 of a small piece of ld., being  $\frac{3}{4}$  of an acre, bd. E. on a lane (now Hardy St.?) S. on ye Harbour, W. by ld. of sd. P., and N. ld. of Mr. James Diman, with 1-6 of the bdgs. thereon. This perhaps came to his wife from the Cromwells, from whom she was descended.

Mch. 1, 1747, he and wife Ruth, together with Timo. Pickering, Gent., & w. Mary, Wm. Cordwainer & w. Eunice, Sarah Mansfield, wid., Benj. Goodhue, blacksmith & w. Martha, Nath. Phippen, jr., cooper, & w. Seeth, Isaack Peirce of Boston & w. Mary, and Edmund Henfield & w. Lydia, sold to Timothy Orne and w. Lois for 5£ all their right to some salt marsh in Lynn, called Pickering's Neck, which Col. Theophilus Burrill Esq., late of Lynn decd., gave by his will, June 14, 1737, to his sister Sarah Pickering. The above heirs also with the exception of Timothy Pickering, & the addition of Timo. Orne & w. Lois, sell to Timo. P. for 5£ all their right to 3 common

rights, which were conveyed by John Slap to Sam. Fisk, clerk, June 29, 1721, & by him to Sarah Pickering, wid., then of Ipswich, & late of Salem, Ap. 7, 1738. They, with the exception of Wm., also for 5£ sold all right to land at Nahant given to sd. Sarah, decd., by her bro. John Burrill Esq. decd., by will Mch. 1, 1747.

Sept. 32, 1757, he bought of Abijah Estes & w. Mary, for 89£, 4 acres 115 p. of land W. on the road to Marblehd, & adj'g ld. of Joshua Ward.

In 1758, as abovementioned, he bought a house lot of his bro. Samuel, and Aug. 13, 1781, he sold for 89£ to Nath. Gould Cab't-mr. a piece of land on the new street of 27 rods, bd. N. W. on sd. street, S. W. on ld. of Jona. Ireland, S. E. on ld. of sd. Benj., & E. on do. of Jona. Ropes. He sold another piece in the same locality to Nath. Chamberlain in April, 1782, for 99£ 12s., bdg. S. on the new St., E. by ld. of Jonathan Ropes, N. by do. of Benj. Goodhue jr., & W. by do. of John Appleton.

Aug. 3, 1762 he and Jacob Ashton were of a committee of the church lately under the care of Rev. Dudley Leavitt, dec'd to make an end of the difficulties between it and the church under the care of the Rev. Thomas Barnard, respecting the name, style, and temporalities of the two churches. The preceding May he had joined with Richard Lee and John Gardner, as a committee to write a letter to that of Rev. Mr. Barnard's church, proposing a reconciliation of the existing difficulties.

John Nutting & Nath. Ropes of Mr. Barnard's church consulted with them, and finally compromised the matter by giving up a part of the plate, money,

\* A member of Dr. Whittaker's church, and upon its division attached himself to the late Dr. Hopkins, of whose church he was a deacon.



and "Deacon's Marsh," but retaining the style of "First Church."

Adm'n upon his est. was granted to his son Samuel, who gave bond with Jerathmeel Pierce and John Leach Ap. 12, 1792. His inv. including a house & land at \$1683.00 amounted to \$1901.46 Feb. 8, 1796.

His widow survived him a few years.

(18) NATHANIEL<sup>3</sup>, by wife Abigail had issue:—

(46) 1. NATHANIEL<sup>4</sup> (93) b. May 20, bap'd 22, 1726, died Mch. 18, 1774: m'd Sept. 2, 1755, Priscilla eld. dau. of Rev. \*John & †Jane (Porter) Sparhawk, b. Aug. 31, 1738, d. Mch. 19, 1798.

As he was an only child he inherited all the est. of his fr., and there was no regular adm'n upon it during his lifetime.

Nov. 30, 1768 he bought of Jos. & Eben'r Barnard, Gent'n of Deerfield, Hampshire Co. for 800£ a piece of land with blds. thereon, in Salem, bd. S. on Main St. 154f. W. by ld. late of Dr. Toppan to the post, E. on ld. of Gerrish, with a piece of ld. N. of this, separated by the new St. now improved by the sd. Nath.

This est. was in Essex nearly opposite Cambridge St.

Mch. 25, 1769, he with his w. Priscilla, sold to Robert Peele jr., for 80£, a piece of land bd. S. on the new street, E. by land of Gerrish, N. by the wall

\* He was son of Rev. John of Bristol R. I., was ordained minister of the First Church, Salem, 1736, and died Ap. 30, 1755.

† Dau. of Rev. Aaron Porter of Medford; her mother was a dau. of Maj. Stephen Sewall.

‡ Now Federal Street.

on the beach of the North River, & W. by land late of Bezaleel Toppan, with the right in the flats. This est. has continued in that family since.

Aug. 2, he sold to Jona. Orne, M't. for £28, pew No. 54, in Rev. Mr. Barnard's meeting-house.

Nov. 30, 1771, he with consent of his wife and mother sold to Mr. J. Appleton as mentioned above, the homestead estate on the Southerly side of Essex St.

Oct. 2, 1760 he sold <sup>1</sup>/<sub>8</sub> & his mother <sup>1</sup>/<sub>8</sub> and her right of dower in the remainder, of a piece of land in the North-field ptly. in Ds. & ptly. in Sm. bd. N. W. by ld. of Higginson, to Sam. Symonds for £46. 13s. Ap. 7, 1755, Nath. Browne Gent, & wife Anne, for £279 sell to Nath. Ropes 'Merchant,' the Wy. <sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> of the ho. & ld. wh. John Becket & Wm. Bartol, conveyed to Tho. Lee jr. June 15, 1736, which Benj. Prescott Mt. conveyed to sd. Browne Oct. 28, 1752, bd. S. on ld. of Davis, W. on do. of Pike, N. on Main St. E. by the other <sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>, blg. to heirs of sd. T. Lee dec'd. This <sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> with the same boundaries as in 1755, & adj'g ld of Chapman & Pike, Mr. Ropes sold to Tho. Lee, Mar., for £266. 13s. Sept. 4, 1767, Mr. Browne being then dec'd.

"Curwen's Journal," and a biographical article in the Ins. Coll. vol. iii. p. 148, furnish us with a sketch of his life. He graduated at Harvard in 1745, was appointed a Justice of the Court of Common Pleas for Essex Co., in 1761, in 1766 Chief Justice, and in 1772 was promoted to the bench of the Superior Court of Judicature. He was also a Representative & a member of the Executive Council, also ruling Elder of the First Church.

He embraced the side of the Crown

in the troubles immediately antecedent to the Revolution, and for this reason became an object of resentment to the excited people.

His death was tragical. "While lying on his bed prostrated with that terrible disease the small pox, disorderly crowds assembled about his house, and breaking his windows, and otherwise defacing his premises, threatened to drag him forth and assassinate him." He expired the next day, Mch. 18, 1774, in the prime of life.

He lived and died in the house on the north side of Essex St. opp. Cambridge St., which upon the settlement of his estate was assigned to his widow. For several years past it has been the residence of his grda., the widow of Joseph Orne Esq.

He was buried in the Pickering Hill burying-ground. Admn. upon his est. was grtd. to his wid. Priscilla Ap. 15, 1774, at the same time with that of his father. In his inv. of Sept. 23, = £1383, 8s. 8d. we find the "Judge's new law library £60; old do. in his chamber £16; one share in the library in the schoolhouse £4.10; house & land adj'g £800. The acct. was not presented until July 15, 1784.

A div. of his real est. was made in 1784, but not presented to the Judge of Probate until 1807. To the wid. were assigned the Mansion-house and grounds adj'g, extending on the Main St. 4 p. 8 l., valued at £1000 she paying the heirs certain sums. To Nath. the eldest son lots 1 & 2 comprising the land next W. of the mn.-ho., bd. W. by land of Toppan, S. on Essex St., & N. by No. 3, &c. To Jane No. 3, which was the west lot on the Back St. and a pew in Dr. Prince's Church, &c. To

John No. 4, wh. was the 'East lot on Back St.,' bd. E. by Mr. Gerrish's land, and S. by do. of the wid's dower with a quantity of marsh land in North fields, &c. To Abigail Orne 16 acres in the Northfield, &c. To Elizabeth, land in Southfields 2½ acres, also do. in Northfields, common right, &c. To Samuel 3¾ acres in great pasture, &c., &c.—Each share equalled £246.19.1½, the eld. son receiving a double portion.

(23) RICHARD<sup>3</sup>, by wife Hannah, had issue:—

(47) I. JONATHAN<sup>4</sup>, (99) b. Nov. 8, 1715, m. Feb. 28, 1741-2, \*Mary d. of John & Blanche (Shillaber) Skinner, b. ab't 1721, d. Nov. 10, 1745: he m'd 2dly. Feb 25, 1747-8, †Mary Smith, b. ab't. 1726, d. Tuesday, May 28, 1751; he m'd. 3dly, July 29, 1756, Susannah, dau. of Wm. Tozzer, & wid. of — †Barnet.

He is called 'Coaster;' he perhaps owned and lived in a house in Curtis St., as his son Jona. & James Hanscom divided one between them in 1774; as they only of his child'n appear to have shared it, it might have come by their mother Mary (Smith.)

Dec. 15, 1763, he and wife Susannah, with Eben'r Tozzer, Mar., & w. Abigail, Wm. Patterson, Mar., & w. Rebecca, Andrew Millet & w. Eliz'h, Sarah Brown, Wid., and Mary Tozer, Spinster for £25. 5s. sell to Wm. Tozzer, Mar., <sup>6</sup>1, of ¾ of land formerly of their hond.

\* A sister Eliz. m'd Sam. Swasey, and Barbara David Masury.

† A bro. Sam. & a sister Mercy Smith both unm'd lived in Northey St.

‡ Perhaps of Boston.

father Wm. Tozzer, bd. W. by Manning's Lane, (now prob. Orange St.,) N. by ld. of sd. Wm., E. & S. by do. of Tim. Mansfield. Nov. 14. 1785, Mary Tozer, Spinster, Eliz. Millet Wid., Sus. Ropes, Wid., Rebecca Patterson, Wid., & Eben'r Tozer, Mar., for £24 sell to Tho. Chipman, Mar., part of a house, owned otherwise by Eliz'h Millet, bought by her of James Cutler & w. 1783, with a piece of ld. bd. E. on do. of Elias Hasket Derby, N. on do. of sd. Millet, W. by a lane (prob. Orange St.) & S. by ld. of Geo. Crowninshield.

(48) II. SARAH<sup>t</sup>, b. Jan 17, 1716-7.

(49) III. HANNAH<sup>t</sup>, b. Jan. 14, 1718-9, d. young.

(50) IV. WILLIAM<sup>t</sup>, bap. at First Ch. Jan 15, 1720.

(51) V. HANNAH<sup>t</sup>, bap. at First Ch. Dec. 30, 1722.

(52) VI. MARY<sup>t</sup>, bap at First Ch. Aug. 2, 1724, d. young.

(53) VII. MARY<sup>t</sup>, bap. at First Ch. Feb. 28, 1731; perhaps the one who m'd Aug. 3, 1768, John Lutnez.

(24) JOSEPH<sup>s</sup>, by wife Elizabeth had issue:—

(54) I. JOSEPH<sup>t</sup>, (106) b. Arg. 8, bap'd 13th. 1721, d. before July 1751, m'd Oct. 10, 1745, Elizabeth, dau. prob. of Dan'l Jr. & Eliz'h Bacon; bap. Dec. 12, 1727, she m'd 2dly. July 7, 1751, John Foster, & d. prob. Mch. 6, 1752. He died during the lifetime of his father, and his son therefore, rec'd his share of the paternal estate.

(55) II. ELIZABETH<sup>t</sup>, b. and bap. July

14, 1723, d. Dec. 1789, m'd \*Benjamin son of George & Jemima (Bondfield?) Felt, bap. July 22, 1705, d. 1768-9.

His will, dated June 24. 1768, gives to his dearly beloved wife Elizabeth £100, and one half of his dwelling house to reside in; to his son Benj. & his dau. Abigail Swasey the rest of his property including the house he then lived in, his new one in which his dau. lived, a pew in Rev. Mr. Huntington's meeting-house, and a share in Bondfield's farm in Marblehead, which came to him from his dec'd kinsman George Finch of that place. His son Benj. & Ephm. Ingalls were made executors. Presented for Probate Mch. 7, 1769.

Her will is dated Nov. 10, 1789; by it she gave to her brother's sons viz: David son of David dec'd, and Dan. jr. Geo. & Jos. jr., sons of Dan.,  $\frac{1}{2}$  of an undivided five acres in South Field, bdg. E. on the road to Mblehd.;  $\frac{1}{2}$  of her house in Church Lane to Jos. son of David, mariner, dec'd, if he died, to Jos. jr. son of Dan. A note of hand from him to her bro. Dan. Notes of hand from bro. David, dec'd, to his childn., viz: David, Sally & Ruthy.—Unto Abig. Swasey, dau. to Abig. Russell, a bond from Sam. Blythe of £13. To Edw. Russell jr. & Benj. Russell, sons of Edw. Russell, a bond of £13 6s. from Francis Ingalls, Benj. Stevens, & Benj. Farnum. Her wearing apparel to Sarah & Ruthy Ropes, Eliz. Sinclair, Priscilla Ropes, Ruth Gray & Mary Ropes, daus. of David & Dan. Ropes, her bro's childn. Also to Sarah and Ruthy daus. of sd. David, dec'd,  $\frac{1}{4}$  of a piece of watered Tabby of 14 yds., the other  $\frac{1}{2}$  to bro. Dan's childn., viz: Eliz.

\* See Appendix.

Sinclair, Pris. Ropes, Ruth Gray and Mary Ropes, sd. Tabby to be sold, and proceeds divided; the furniture also to be equally divided among these daus. of her bros. Her silver plate to the childn. of her bros. excepting Joseph. She made Wm. Safford and Sam. Jones executors. Will presented Jan. 4, 1790.

Her inv. included real est. of the value of £137.10. and personal of £157.9.8.

(56) III. RUTH,<sup>4</sup> b. June 15, bap. 25th, 1725.

(57) IV. GEORGE,<sup>4</sup> (107) b. Oct. 17, bap. 27th, 1727, d. Oct. 30, 1755, md. Nov. 28, 1754, Mary, dau. of Thomas & Mary (Ward) Deane, b. abt. 1732, d. July 6, 1806: she md. 2dly, May. 1, 1760, Samuel Waters.

He was, I believe, a mariner. Admn. upon his est. was grtd. to his wid. Dec. 30, 1756, who gave bond with Benj. Ward (her uncle) & Jos Ropes. He left one child, a son, who died before the acct. of admn. was presented, which was done July 14, 1758. "Charge of sickness of child & funeral of it 6£." Balance 189£ was divided as follows, — $\frac{1}{4}$  of it 69£, 2s. 9 $\frac{1}{2}$ d. went to the wid. as her third; the other  $\frac{3}{4}$  to her "as sole heir-at-law to her son George Ropes decd., the only son and heir of George Ropes decd."

(58) V. SARAH,<sup>4</sup> bap. Mch. 1, 1730.

(59) VI. ABRAHAM,<sup>4</sup> bap. Mch. 5, 1732, d. after Oct. 29, 1750.

(60) VII. DAVID,<sup>4</sup> (108) d. May 28, 1782. He was Commander of the Privateer Jack, and killed

in an action with the sloop-of-war Observer near Halifax. I find no record of his baptism, and know not how to account for its omission, but the evidence is too strong to allow a doubt as to his being a son of Joseph (24): his father's will and other circumstances prove this; he may possibly have been younger than Daniel (61) but the presumption is to the contrary.— This conclusion is not arrived at without careful consideration. He md. Sept. 30, 1762, Ruth, dau. of Joseph\* and Sarah† (Bowditch) Hawthorn, d. June, 1801.

Nov. 28, 1760, in a protest before John Nutting Esq., of Salem, made by David Ropes, Capt. of the Schooner Mary of Salem, of the burthen of 20 tons, Walter Price Bartlett being mate, it appeared that on a certain day they sailed from St. Croix in the West Indies, bound for Bermuda, and arriving on the 17th of the month at Castle Harbour, Bermuda, thence arrived at Salem this Nov. 28. Notarial Record.

Nov. 9, 1763, Wm. & Daniel Hathorne and Ruth & David Ropes, & Sarah‡ & Daniel Cheever, agreed upon a division of the real est. of their father Wm. Hathorne dec'd. This consisted of the mansion and land, bdg. E. on the street leading from the Main St. to

\* Son of Justice John and Ruth (Gardner) and grandson of Judge Wm. and Ann Jane (Porter) Hathorne.

† Dau. of Wm. & Sarah.

‡ Born Jan. 27, 1722.

Cabot's Wharf, (now Washington St.) S. on ld. in occupation of Joshua Ward, & ptly. Miles Ward 3d.,\* W. by do. of Nath. Ropes Esq., then N. on the Main St. then E. & then N. on ld. of David Britton to the highway first mentioned; also the land called Hathorne's Farm, being 95 acres bdg. E. on ld. of Timo. Pickering, from the millpond to the highway or common lands, &c., "saving to Sam. Archer his shop on the homestead land, to John Sanders his, to John Towzel his, and to Benj. Hathorne or whoever claims under him, his, now occupied by Sam. Estes, with liberty to remove the same." Wm. & Dan. took for their half the farm, & the Ropeses & Chevers the homestead and common rights, both in common, with a mutual obligation to pay any debts of the estate.

This Hathorne land included on Washington St.† the site of the mansion house of the late Capt. Joseph Ropes, and on Essex St., a part of the site of Creamer Block, the †corner of Washington & Essex Sts., now occupied by Chase's Building being then owned by Capt. David Britton, who with wife Hannah July 9, 1782, sold it for £480 to Henry Rust, it extending 75 feet upon Essex St., & 30 upon Washington, then called the road leading to Marblehead. Capt. B's. house was burned here in the great fire of 1774; of which the small shops above mentioned next south from the corner were the northern limit. Three of these shops were occupied in Feb. 1772, by Sam. Archer, Sam. Blythe, jr., & Eben'r Swan, Ap. 6, 1764, the homestead was divided, the Ropeses, taking the mansion & land

adjg. bdg. N. on ld. of Brittain 4p. 18 links, E. by Town House St. so called, 8p. 18l., S. ptly. by ld. of Joshua Ward & ptly. of Miles Ward 7p. 9l., W. by the other pt. of sd. est. 7p. 18l; and the Chevers receiving the Wy. pt. divided by a line running strait from the St. to Miles Ward, & bd. W. by ld. of Nath Ropes Esq., being 45 feet in width, with the addition of 7 common rights, & 33£. Mr. Chever's house upon this spot was burned in 1774, and afterwards Col. John Hathorne lived here in a house torn down when the present Creamer Block was built. I think too some of the family of Bowditch lived upon this spot at the time of its demolition.

In 1784 the widow Ruth Ropes for 45£ conveyed to the Town of Salem, in behalf of Henry Rust, a strip of land opposite the West side of the Town-house, bdg. E. on the St. 15in., N. on sd. Rust's land about 75 feet, W. by ld. of John Hathorne abt. 15 in., & S. on her own ld. abt. 75f., being paid for by the Town, in consideration of land given & laid out by sd. Rust to the street on the Northerly side of his lot on Paved St.

May 26, 1769, Eliz. Felt wid. David Ropes Mar. & Daniel Cordw'r for 3£ 6s. sell to Jos. Mascoll, Shipwright,  $\frac{1}{2}$  of a piece of land in east Parish bd. W. by land & flats lately of said Mascoll, N. by his ld., E. ptly. by Becket's lane, & ptly. by the wharfe and flats in possession of Becket & S. on the south harbour. This land probably came from their grdf'r. Abraham Purchase. Sept. 50, 1769, he sold to Jos. Chipman for 9£  $\frac{1}{2}$  of a pew in Rev. Mr. Barnard's church, his bro. Dan. owning the other half.

Dec. 18, 1771, he bought of his

\* Ins. Coll. vol. vi. p. 103, No. 80.

† Inst. Coll. vol. vi. p. 103, No. 79.

‡ Vol. vi. p. 103, No. 78.

nephew Joseph, for 93£ 7s., his  $\frac{1}{2}$  of the house given to him and Eliz. Felt by will of Joseph, Senior.

Sept. 18, 1773, he sold his bro. Dan. for 213£, his half of his late Fr's mn.-house, being the southermost, the whole bdg. S. on Mn. St. 41 ft. 6 in., E. by land of the late Wm. Browne now of Wm. Brown & Jos. Blaney, 154 ft., N. on ld. of sd. David & his sister Felt 41 ft. 6 in., & W. by do. of Capt. Geo. Williams 154 ft.; and Sept. 27, he bought of sd. bro. Dan. for 33£ 6 s. an undivided moiety of a piece of land in the South-field, bding E. on the Mblehd. road. He died, as above-mentioned, in the naval service of his country, in 1782, one of the many victims of that British tyranny and insolent rapacity, which then and for more than twenty years afterward oppressed our commercial marine, in violation of the laws of justice and of nations, and from which no port suffered more than our own.—His est. was administered upon as late as 1801, by his son David, who gave bond with Jno. Hathorne Esq. & Robt. Bray. Among the items of his inventory were  $4\frac{1}{2}$  acres in the South Field bordering W. upon the Marblehead road.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of the lot W. of sd. road=4 acres. The Southerly end of a dw.-ho. on Browne St.=£1,000. Three common rights. Presented Nov. 4, 1801.

His wid. Ruth survived him until June, 1801, upon the 30th of which month admn. of her estate was also grtd. to her son David, who settled it at the same time with his father's. Her inv. included about 40 poles of land in Washington St., &c.,=\$7500.00.; one shop on said land \$20 00; a quarter of a pew—No. 10—in Dr. Prince's meeting-house \$20.00. Presented Nov. 4, 1801.

(61) VIII. DANIEL,<sup>4</sup> (114) bap. June 19, 1737, d. Oct. 8, 1821, and with his wife lies buried in the Charter St. graveyard; his epitaph is given below;\* md. Nov. 19, 1761, Priscilla, dau. of Samuel and Mary (Williams) Lambert, b. about 1739, d. Sept. 22, 1808.

He was variously styled 'cordwainer' and trader, and his name often occurs as witness, &c. He lived in the mansion house partially devised him from his father and bought from his bro. David, in Essex nearly opposite Liberty St. He added to this, as appears by a deed of May 7, 1767, wherein Wm. Burnet Browne Esq. and w. Judith, by their att'y John Higginson, sell to him for 55£ 9s. 20<sup>s</sup>  $\frac{1}{10}$  poles of land bd. N. on a way ldg. fr. the training-field to St. Peter's Church, 3 poles, where the fence now stands, E. on ld. late of Jos. R. deed. 8 p. 12 l., S. on his own 2 p., and W. on his own 8 p. 4 l. This he sold for 58£ 13s. to Jos. Gardner, coop'r and mar., Dec. 8, 1769, it being then bounded W. by ld. sold by sd. Browne to Dav. Ropes, and by him to Josiah Gould. In the division of his fr's est. with his bro. David in 1768, were included land in South Field, and a pew in the Great Meeting-House, adj'g those of Jona. Orne, the Wests, and the 'Women's Seats.' Jan. 22, 1771, he bought of Jos. Ropes for £33 an undiv. piece of ld. in the South Field bdg. E. on the Mblehd. road. He sells to Abijah Northey, goldsmith, for 10£ 13s. a common right Dec. 14, 1772, and one to James Andrew in 1773.

\* "But faith's celestial influence soothed the mind Patient, submissive, and to god resigned."

He also in 1773 exchanged some of his father's est. with his bro. David, as already described. Admn. upon his est. was grtd. to John Punchard, Jan. 1, 1822. His inv'y amounted to about \$3050.00. His wife Priscilla was one of the large and respectable family of Lambert,\* early in the town, and one of the most influential of its time in the East Parish.

(25) JOHN<sup>3</sup>, by wife Mary had issue:

(62) I. JOHN<sup>4</sup>, (125) bap. Aug. 8, 1725,  
d. ab't 1782, m'd ab't 1750,  
†Sarah, dau. of——Titcombe

\* Feb. 6, 1765, Jos. Lambert, mar., 'Margret' White, wid., And. Preston, mar., & w. Mary, Sarah Butman, wid., Moses Townsend & w. Hannah, Dan. Ropes and w. Priscilla, Eliz. L., spinster, with the consent of their mother Mary, widow, sell to Jona. L., mar., for 45£ 6s.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of a piece of land the whole equal to 40 p. with the dw-ho. now in his occupation, bd. S. on the Main St., W. on ld. of Timo. Welman formerly of B'n Smith, N. on a small creek next ye common (flowing up where the lower part of East Street now is) & E. by land of John Masury, formerly belonging to Geo. Hodges and more lately to Thomas Rootes, being the same ho. & ld. wh. Philip Cromwell sold to Jona. Prince, and which his admx. Mary Warner sold to Sam Lambert. This est. was on the N'y side of Essex nearly opposite English Street. Capt. Jos. Lambert's mansion house was the one now occupying the lower corner of Essex & Beckett Sts., the garden formerly extending far down the latter St. Mrs. Margaret White d. Nov. 16, 1803, aged 74, was md. at 23, and lost her husband within a year; his father was an Englishman; left no children. "Much esteemed." Capt. Preston d. Feb. 20, 1800, aged 71, leaving 1 son & 3 daus. 2 md. "He was born in Beverly and was an Inspector in the Customs. A man often shipwrecked but of a good conscience."

† "She was 19 at the time of her marriage with Stocker, then in 3 years a widow, in 6 years md. a Ropes. She left one child married at Amherst, N. H. She had a paralytic stroke 20 years ago,

of Newbury, (perhaps sister of Henry,) and wid. of——Stocker, b. ab't 1722, d. of apoplexy Ap. 16, 1799. He was called 'cabinet-maker' and 'joiner': prob. lived in the house, near the site of the present City Hall, now occupying the Sn. cor. of North & Mason Sts.

He joins Sept. 14, 1763, with his father & sister in a sale to John Cochran of land adjg. Forest River. A deed of sale to Henry Titcombe of Newburyport, blacksmith, for 5 £5s., of <sup>1</sup>/<sub>11</sub> of a ten-acres meadow in Newbury on Easton's Creek, of her late mother Ann Titcombe of Newbury dec'd, of May 1782 is signed by Sarah Ropes alone, tho. drawn up as a joint act of John & w. Sarah.

I find no record of adm. upon his est.

(63) II. MARY<sup>4</sup>, bap. July 21, 1728, d. Dec. 3, 1785, m'd June 12, 1750, \*James Barr, b. in Tottenham, England, Oct. 29, 1721, d. in Salem, Aug 5, 1803. He was a strong adherent and active supporter of St. Peter's Church in Salem, and his family tomb is in its churchyard. They had I, Mary<sup>5</sup>, b. May 12, 1751, d. July 4, 1842. II. James<sup>5</sup>, b. Aug. 29, 1754, d. Jan. 19, 1848. III. John<sup>5</sup>, b. May 23, 1758, d. Sept. 4, 1832. IV. Sarah<sup>5</sup>, b.

and several since, and was very infirm, with intellect weakened."——Dr. Bentley's Record.

\* He md. June 18, 1786 Priscilla Symonds b. July 9, 1731, d. Sept. 28, 1794.

He md. Nov. 30, 1794, widow Hannah Smith, b. 1719, d. Nov. 20, 1798.

Feb. 29 1760, d. in infancy. v. William<sup>3</sup>, b. Sep. 25, 1763, d. Aug. 17, 1805. vi Robert<sup>3</sup>, b. Aug. 3, 1766, d. in infancy. vii. Robert<sup>3</sup>, b. Sept. 23, 1767, d. Sept. 1813. viii. Joseph Ropes<sup>3</sup>, b. Mr. 26, 1769, d. Aug. 1770.

i. Mary<sup>5</sup> m'd 1st, Sept. 9, 1770 John Carde by whom she had no issue; m'd. 2dly. Ap. 22, 1784 \*Benj. son of Peter & Sarah (Moses) Cheever, bap. Jan. 25, 1746, d. Jan. 8, 1832, by whom she had 1 Mary<sup>6</sup>, bap. at East Church Sept. 25, 1791, d. unm'd; 2, Priscilla<sup>6</sup>, & 3, Sarah<sup>6</sup>, twins, bap. Sept. 25, 1791, Priscilla<sup>6</sup>, m'd May 7, 1812 John son of John & Jemima (Young) (Ashby) Howard, and had issue. Sarah<sup>6</sup>, m'd July 8, 1813, †Dana son of David & Lydia (Newhall) Lewis b. in Boston Feb. 22, 1787, d. June 22, 1853, and had issue. 4 Eliza<sup>6</sup>, bap. Sept. 9, 1792, m'd. May 1829, †Malthus Augustus, son of Joshua & Eliz. (Whitworth) Ward, M. D., b. in Haverhill 1792, d. at Athens Georgia, June 1863, by whom she had, Mary<sup>7</sup>, Elizabeth<sup>7</sup>, & Sarah<sup>7</sup>. ii. James<sup>5</sup>, m'd Dec. 28, 1779, Eunice, d. of Col. Sam. & Eunice (Hunt) Carlton, b. Dec. 22, 1754, d. Mch. 16, 1838; by whom he had 1, Eunice<sup>6</sup>, b. Feb. 18, 1781. 2. Sarah<sup>6</sup>, b. July 3, 1782, d. Nov. 17, 1862, m'd Sept. 3, 1807, Samuel, son of Archelaus & Mary (Cook) Rea, b. Feb. 3, 1782, d. Sept. 30, 1842; by whom she had, <sup>(a)</sup>Samuel<sup>7</sup>, d. 1809, <sup>(b)</sup>Mary<sup>7</sup>, d. 1810, <sup>(c)</sup>Samuel George<sup>7</sup>, m'd Sarah Rebecca, dau of George & Eliza<sup>h</sup> (Webb) Peirce, and had Charles Samuel<sup>8</sup>; <sup>(d)</sup>Mary<sup>7</sup>, d. 1838, <sup>(e)</sup>George Campbell Smith<sup>7</sup>,

d. 1820, <sup>(f)</sup>Caroline<sup>7</sup>, <sup>(g)</sup>Charles<sup>7</sup>, d. 1830. <sup>(h)</sup>George<sup>7</sup>, d. 1848. 3, Mary<sup>6</sup>, b. May 11, 1774, d. Dec. 19, 1814, m'd. Dec. 5, 1811, George Campbell, son of George & ——— Smith, b. Ap. 27, 1784, probably lost at sea Sept. 1815, by whom she had, Mary Campbell<sup>7</sup>, b. Sept. 20, 1812, d. July 17, 1813. 4, Betsey<sup>6</sup>, b. Feb. 18, 1786, d. Dec. 29, 1829, m'd. Nov. 9, 1815, Jonathan, son of Gabriel and Lydia (Mansfield) Holman, b. Feb. 1785, d. Sept. 3, 1855, by whom she had Betsey Barr<sup>7</sup>, b. Sept. 6, 1817, d. Ap. 9, 1854, m'd Ap. 22, 1841, Joshua, son of Hardy and Ursula (Chapman) Phippen, and had Mary Elizabeth<sup>8</sup>, m'd. Nov. 5, 1863, Richard Price; Mary Smith<sup>8</sup>, m'd. Samuel Ropes, son of Samuel and Priscilla (Barr) Curwen, and has Henry<sup>8</sup>, Samuel Holman<sup>8</sup>, Caroline Rea<sup>8</sup>, b. Sept. 16, 1851, d. Jan. 6, 1852, Charles Frederick<sup>8</sup>, Betsy Holman<sup>8</sup>, George Smith<sup>7</sup>. 5. Priscilla<sup>6</sup>, b. Mch. 31, 1788, d. Nov. 27, 1763, m'd. Mch. 22, 1818, Samuel Curwen (born Samuel Curwen Ward) son of Samuel Curwen Ward and Jane (Ropes) his wife, b. Nov. 20, 1795, d. July 3, 1831, by whom she had James Barr<sup>7</sup>, who m'd. Feb. 3, 1848, Rebecca Hovey, dau. of Samuel and Caroline (Collins) Endicott, and had Samuel Endicott<sup>8</sup>, b. Nov. 8, 1848, d. July 6, 1849; Caroline Endicott<sup>8</sup>, James Endicott<sup>8</sup>, b. Jan. 14, 1856, d. Mch. 19, 1857; George Endicott<sup>8</sup>; Samuel Ropes<sup>7</sup> m'd. as above; \*George Rea<sup>7</sup>. 6. Hannah<sup>6</sup>, b. Jan. 2, 1791, d. Nov. 26, 1809, unm'd. 7. Nancy<sup>6</sup>, b. Aug. 31, 1793, d. July 27, 1842, unm'd. 8. James<sup>6</sup>, b. June 14, 1799, d. Aug. 22, 1800. iii. John<sup>5</sup> m'd. May 20, 1784

\* He had, by a former wife, Benjamin who m'd., July 12, 1795, Nancy Collins.

† Coll. vol. iii. p. 186, No. 253.

‡ Coll. vol. v. p. 212.

\* To whom this genealogy is indebted for much of its material, and whose care preserves many of the portraits, and interesting mementoes of different members of its branches.



Sarah Peirce, b. Mch. 20, 1758, d. Ap. 3, 1832, by whom he had 1. John,<sup>6</sup> b. July 1786, d. same month. 2. Sally,<sup>6</sup> b. July 26, 1790, d. Dec. 29, 1860, md. Oct. 25, 1832, Jona. Holman above-mentioned. 3. John,<sup>6</sup> b. May 26, 1792, d. Oct. 31, 1826, unmd. 4. Eliza,<sup>6</sup> b. July 21, 1794, d. Jan. 27, 1830, unmd. 5. Mary,<sup>6</sup> b. Dec. 15, 1796, d. Jan. 20, 1839, md. Nov. 17, 1823, William Warwick, son of Thomas and Martha (Crowninshield) Palfrey, who died Aug. 24, 1838, without issue. 6. Henry,<sup>6</sup> b. Sept. 28, 1800, d. June 16, 1837, md. Dec. 16, 1832, Mary Ann Webber Buffum, who d. Jan. 7, 1828, by whom he had Ellen Augusta,<sup>7</sup> md. July 2, 1846, Francis, son of Benjamin and Sarah (Smith) Cox. iv. Sarah,<sup>5</sup> b. Feb. 29, 1770, d. in infancy. v. William,<sup>5</sup> md. Aug. 27, 1786, Rebecca Wood, by whom he had 1. James,<sup>6</sup> b. Aug. 1787, d. in N. Y., Mch. 17, 1853, md. 1812, Sarah Shaw, and had —, <sup>7</sup> Henry, <sup>7</sup> George, <sup>7</sup> Sarah Ellen, <sup>7</sup> Caroline; md. 2dly Dec. 2, 1788, Ruth Doak, by whom he had 2. Rebecca,<sup>6</sup> b. 1791, md. June 13, 1824, Thomas McClintock; md. 2d, Mch. 1834, Francis Skerry; 3. William,<sup>6</sup> b. Dec. 1794, d. in Beverly Aug. 14, 1857, md. May 28, 1838, Mary, dau. of John Wales, b. May 28, 1805, d. Sept. 5, 1847, and had William Wales,<sup>7</sup> b. Mch. 13, 1839, d. 1843; Edw. Francis,<sup>7</sup> b. June 11, 1842, d. Oct. 1842; he md. 2dly, Sept. 3, 1848, Mary, dau. of Samuel and Anna (Wallis) Foster, and wid. of Rich. Butman, no issue; 4. John Symonds,<sup>6</sup> md. Mary F. Gile & had issue. 5. Robert,<sup>6</sup> b. 1796, d. June 24, 1818, unmd.; 7. Hannah,<sup>6</sup> & 8. Sarah,<sup>6</sup> twins, b. 1700; Hannah,<sup>6</sup> md. Aug. 28, 1843, James Eustis of South Reading. vi. Robert,<sup>5</sup> b. Aug. 3, 1766, d. in infancy. vii. Robert,<sup>5</sup> b. Sept. 23, 1767, d. Sept.

1813, md. Aug. 18, 1791, Hannah,\* dau. of Daniel & Mary (Ingalls) Bray bap. Nov. 12, 1769, d. June 8, 1804, by whom he had 1. Robert,<sup>6</sup> b. June, 1792, d. Jan. 15, 1859, md. Sept. 20, 1818, Mary Ropes, by whom he had Mary Eliza,<sup>7</sup> md. Caleb Buffum, Hannah Louisa,<sup>7</sup> Robert Franklin,<sup>7</sup> Harriet Vaughn<sup>7</sup>; 2. James, b. —, d. June 17, 1843, unmd.; 3. John, d. unmd. viii. Joseph Ropes,<sup>6</sup> b. Nov. 26, 1769, d. Aug. 1770.

(64) III. WILLIAM,<sup>5</sup> bap. Feb. 1, 1729, prob. d. young.

(28) BENJAMIN,<sup>4</sup> by wife Hannah, had issue:—

(65) I. BENJAMIN,<sup>5</sup> bap. Mar. 26, 1726, d. between 1735 & 1758, unmd.

(66) II. DAVID,<sup>5</sup> bap. Aug. 13, 1727, d. before Ap. 16, 1735.

(67) III. ANN,<sup>5</sup> bap. Ap. 19, 1730, d. before Ap. 16, 1735.

(30) THOMAS,<sup>4</sup> by wife Sarah had issue:—

(68) I. †THOMAS,<sup>5</sup> b. Aug. 29, bap. Sept. 4, 1737, d. Sept. 13, 1759, m'd Ap. 10, of that year, Eunice, d. of John Bickford, bap. Dec. 13, 1741, to whom admn. was grant-

\* "Hannah, wife of Capt. Robert Barr, d. June 7, 1804, aged 34.

Removed from all the pains and cares of life  
Here rests the pleasing friend and faithful wife  
Ennobled by the virtues of her mind  
Constant to goodness and to death resigned  
Sure in the silent sabbath of the grave  
To taste that tranquil peace she always gave."  
[Grave-stone in Howard St. Burying-ground.]

† "He md. one of Dea. Bickford's daus. The Dea. has lately lost his son Pinson, Capt. Geo. Crowninshield's mate." Gardner's Journal. Coll. vol. ii.

ed upon his est. Nov. 5, she giving bond with John Bickford and Rich. Lang.

His inv. presented Feb. 11, 1760, amounted to £143.6.5, including  $\frac{1}{2}$  of 42 poles of land.

His wid. md. Aug. 30, 1764, Thomas West.

(69) II. DAVID,<sup>s</sup> bap. Ap. 14, 1739, d. Dec. 20, 1793, md. Oct. 9, 1760, Priscilla, dau. of Jona. & Elizabeth (Sanders) Webb, bap. Nov. 8, 1747, d. Oct. 5, 1831, aged 91.

\*He was variously styled 'cooper,' 'trader,' 'gentleman,' 'innkeeper,' and 'merchant'; and he seems to have dealt largely, for those times, in real estate. In 1762, as related above, he sold to John Sanders the house & land on Essex St., bought of Mical Moore, and lately blg. to the wid. Hannah Ropes, having bought previously the other heirs' portions. In 1767 he bought of Wm. Burnet Browne thro. John Higginson his att'y, for 54£ 18s. 20<sup>6</sup>/<sub>10</sub> poles on Browne St., part of the Browne homestead land, next W. of the land sold to Daniel Ropes; this, Ap. 15, of the next year, he sold to Josiah Gould and w. Sarah, for 54£ 18s. His homestead which he inherited from his father, (bought from Dan. Needham in 1734) was on the N'y side of Browne St. in the vicinity of the present Howard St., which was not then laid out; in 1769 its W'y boundary was the land of Mr. †Thomas Poynton, its Nn. the same, and

\* Coll. vol. iii. p. 123, No. 56.

† This was the site of the well-known "Pineapple House," lately removed to the rear, to give place to the recently erected residence of Mr. Stephen B. Ives. It was more recently occupied

he then sold it with his cooper's shop, barn, &c., & pew No. 28 in Dr. Whittaker's meeting-house for £406 to Tho. Pickard of Rowley, in whose possession it seems to have remained until Nov. 25, 1817, when he, then of Ipswich, with w. Abig. sold it back again for £400. Josiah & Elizabeth Gilman, witnesses.—It afterwards became the residence of his bro.-in-law Mr. Stephen Webb, and a few years ago, gave place to the present residence of Mr. Stephen B. Ives jr. Feb. 28, 1769, he buys of Peter Glover, now of Beverly, fisherman, adm'r of father Benjn. late of Sm. dec'd, for 90£, the S'y end of a dw-do. bd. E. by ld. of Wid. Sus. Osgood, S. by do. heretofore of Joshua Trask, W. by Prison Lane, N. on the other pt. of sd. ho., late of Gamaliel Hodges, dec'd, and now improved by Bartholomew Putnam. Jona. Glover, Ichabod & w. Priscilla, & Jacob Oliver, also give up their right to the same. This the following June he sold to Tho. Frye, mar., for whom he bought it. In July, 1769, he bought for 66£ 13s. of John Turner Esq. & w. Mary, 30 poles of the est. of Robert T. dec'd, bd. N. on the new St. (now Derby?) E. on No. 4 of sd. est., S. by No. 3, & W. by Turner's land. Nov. 19, 1770, he bought for 133£ 24 poles of land and a dw-ho. from Wid. Mary Renew (Renough) bd. S. on a way by the South river or harbour, W. on a lane, N. by land of Marg't w. of John Young, set off to her by a partition between sd. M. & M't May 2, 1763, (Reg. of Deeds L. 114, f. 57) E. by ld. of Eleazer

by the Bancroft family, relatives of Mrs. Poynton. Capt. Poynton was a loyalist refugee, and died in England, about 1791, whither he was one of the first to retire at the beginning of the revolution. Family tradition relates that a mob visited this house, but that he refused to make any concessions.

Giles, being what was set off to sd. Mary.

In 1771 he bought of or sold to different individuals, land in the vicinity of Derby St. (then called "the way leading from the Long Wharfe to the Roapwalk") and Turner St., prob. on the corner. These were Mary Renew, wid., Wm. Williams, mar., John Elkins, mar., Dan. Conant, (a mortgage), Wid. \*Hannah Mansfield, Thos. Frye, mar., John Young & w. Marg't, and Wm. Young. That year also he bought of Benj. Felt and w. Sarah, cooper, for 13£ 6s.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of a wall-pew in Dr. Whittaker's meeting-house, No. 14, excepting the right of wid. Eliz. (55) to a seat there, with a claim on a house bought from Capt. Jos. Motey for the use of said pasture (pastor?). The other half he bought, Aug. 29, from Edw. Russell and w. Abigail. She was a dau. of Benj. Felt, Sen., and sist. to Benj. jr., the pew being left to them by their father's will. Mch. 31, to secure a bond, he conveyed to Nath. Silsbee, mar., 24 poles of land, bd. N. on ld. of Abig. Tozzer, Wid., E. on do. of Timo. Mansfield, S. on do. bo't of John and Marg't Young, & W. on a lane, being that bot. of Wid. Hannah Mansfield, Feb. 16, 1771. July 21, 1774, he paid a bond to Dan. Conant, which had been secured by a mortgage, dated May 29, 1772, of his dw-ho. & 30 poles of land, bd. S. on Derby St., W. by Hodges Lane, N. by his own ld., & E. by do. late of Eleazer Giles. Feb. 1, 1775, he sold to Thorndike Proctor and Mathew Mansfield for 10£ 3s. his interest in the land formerly occupied by the meeting-house recently burned down

(Dr. Whittaker's). May 14, 1747, he bought of Sam. Blyth & w. Lucy, for 30£ land in Beverly adj'g land of Lovet. In this deed he is called 'Innholder.' This land he sold in 1779 for £110 to Capt. Benj. Ives of Beverly. Dec. 27, 1782, he sold to John Fisk, merch., a pew in the East Ch., on the eastern side of the main aisle, formerly Thomas Frye's, who mortgaged it to Jona. Glover, who sold it to said Ropes. In 1783 his homestead estate in Church Lane was valued at over £800. Oct. 13, 1782, he (merch't) mortgaged to Miles Ward jr., for £300, the E'n end of the warehouse bot. of Wm. Pickman, adj'g E. on the burying-point land, with  $\frac{1}{4}$  of the wharf also.

I find no adm'n upon his est. but am informed that he lost most of his property; his widow long survived him, preserving in her last years a force of character and amiability, which made her the object of constant and grateful attentions from a large circle of relations. Excellent portraits of herself and her husband are now in the possession of her niece, Miss Shepard.

(34) JOHN,<sup>4</sup> by wife Jane had issue:

(70) I. JOHN,<sup>5</sup> (118) bap. Feb. 18, 1739, d. bef. Ap. 26, 1781, md. Sept. 23, 1762, Abigail Hawkes of Lynn, b. abt. 1741, adm'd to First Ch. May 22, 1763, d. Feb. 3, 1825. He was a captain in the merchant-service. I have obtained no farther information in regard to him.

(71) II. ELIZABETH,<sup>5</sup> bap. Ap. 20, 1740, d. young.

(72) III. NATHANIEL,<sup>5</sup> bap. Aug. 2, 1741, d. young.

\* Died, perhaps, Ap. 16, 1791, aet. 82, suddenly, a widow and an ancient school-dame. Left an idiot dau. Dr. Bentley.

(73) IV. JONATHAN,<sup>5</sup> bap. Aug. 2, 1741, d. young.

(74) V. NATHANIEL,<sup>5</sup> (122) bap. Ap. 10, 1743, d. before Ap. 26, 1781, md. ———.

He was a cooper; mention of him has already been made in the acc't of the disposition of his father's est.—Adm'n upon his est. was grt'd Nov. 6, 1789, at the same time with his bro's to Jona. (38). His share in the mansion-house was  $\frac{1}{5}$ .

(75) VI. ABIGAIL,<sup>5</sup> bap. July 8, 1744, d. young.

(76) VII. ELIZABETH,<sup>5</sup> bap. Aug. 2, 1747, d. Oct. 20, 1783.

In her will of Sept. 3, 1783, she divides her property among her nephew John, & nieces Abig. Jane, & Hannah; John to have a double share. Her uncle Jona. (38) executor. Pres'd Dec. 3, 1783. As she had not finished the settlement of her mother's & sister Abigail's estates, Jona. became executor of them all.

(77) VIII. ABIGAIL,<sup>5</sup> bap. Ap. 2, 1749, d. 1783.

Her will dated Ap. 22, 1783 gave all her est. to her sister Eliz'h, whom she made executrix. Presented July 12, 1783.

(38) JONATHAN,<sup>4</sup> by wife Mary had:

(78) I. MARY,<sup>5</sup> bap. Sept. 18, 1763, d. June 10, 1781; md. Ap. 20, 1780, \*Jonathan, son of Jona. & Mary (Nowell) Waldo, b. in Boston, June 21, 1754, d. Mch. 31, 1815.

He was a Major in the Militia, Se-

lectman, and held various local offices; in company with Messrs. Pickman and Stearns, he built in 1792 the large brick building cor. of Washington and Essex Sts. known as 'Stearns' Building.' He also superintended the repairs of Fort Pickering in 1799.

He resided in Federal St., in the house of his father-in-law, now the property of Mr. Thomas Perkins, upon the corner of Lynn St.

By his wife Mary he had one son, i. †Jonathan,<sup>6</sup> b. May 30, 1781, d. Sept. 27, 1817, unmd. Adm'n upon his est. was grt'd to his half-brother Charles F. Waldo of Chlstown, gent., Oct. 7, 1817. His inv. included the "Dwelling-house &c., in Federal St. = 6,000; Land and buildings on Essex and Federal = 4,000; one quarter of the store and appurtenances on Derby St., No. 17, 300.00, and Pew No. 34, in Dr. Prince's meeting-house = 70.00.

He md. 2dly. Meletiah Messenger of Wrentham, by whom he had issue; she afterwards md. in 1817, the Rev. Dr. Prince.

(79) II. JONATHAN,<sup>5</sup> bap. Mch. 31, 1766, d. young.

(80) III. JONATHAN,<sup>5</sup> bap. Dec. 31, 1769, prob. d. young.

(45) BENJAMIN,<sup>4</sup> by wife Ruth, had issue:—

(81) I. BENJAMIN,<sup>5</sup> (123) b. July 10, 1747, d. Nov. 21, 1778; md. Feb. 6, 1772, Margaret, dau. of Benj. & Margaret (Skerry) Symonds, b. ab't 1752, d. Mch. 24, 1826.

\* Inst. Coll. vol. vi. p. 131, No. 108; and "Waldo Family," Gen. Reg. vol. xix. p. 76.

† In this Town Mr. Jonathan Waldo, late an active and useful member of the Board of Overseers, aged 37.—Salem Gas. of Sept. 30, 1817.

He was a cooper and lived on the corner of North St. and one leading therefrom to the Laboratory in North Salem. He served in the Revolution. A commission to him as "Benj. Ropes Jun'r, Gentleman, Second Lieutenant of a Company of Matrosses, Stationed at Salem, in the County of Essex, Whereof John Symonds is Captain," issued by the "Major Part of the Council of Massachusetts-Bay in New England," and signed accordingly, dated at Boston, June 21, 1777, is now in possession of his grandson, James Ropes<sup>7</sup> ( ). A letter preserved in the same hands, is directed to him as one of Capt. Flagg's Company.

To Mr. Benja. Ropes & Bretheren at Rhode Island in the Salem Company Commanded by Capt. Sam'l Flagg. Salem, Aug<sup>1</sup> 17<sup>th</sup> 1778.

Belov<sup>d</sup> & dutifull Sons

Yrs. of ye 11<sup>th</sup> Inst by N. Ropes we rec<sup>d</sup> & are glad to hear that you are well. we wrote a few lines the 15<sup>th</sup> Inst in a hurry, by Mr. Peters which we hope you have rec<sup>d</sup> we have nothing new here of consequence to informe you off. we & our friends here are all well. I have just now seen your wife, she cannot write now. remembers her love to you. we hear by Joseph Dealand who came home last night that you were to advance toward ye enemy last saturday. our constant prayer is that you & all our friends may be preserv<sup>d</sup> & may be crown<sup>d</sup> with Victory. we are full of anxiety about the event, but desire to leave all with him who Governs with infinite wisdom. Com-mitting & commending you constantly to him who is able to preserve you; hop-ing to see your faces again with joy, we remain your loveing Parents,

B. & R. ROPES.

P. S. your sister Peirce wrote ye 15<sup>th</sup> Inst. now write all oportunities. Remember me to Mr. Peele & all other friends & Relations particularly to B. Goodhue. His wife & friends I believe are well.

Mr. R. has also some pages of "General Orders" of that same campaign, dated at Providence, Aug. 1777, and a list of the members of the Company, Volunteers, which has already appeared in the "Collections." Jacob Ashton, Wm. Orne, Sam. Ropes, Jno. Barr, Jerath'll Peirce, Robert Peele, and Eben'r Porter are found among the number.

(82) II. JOSEPH,<sup>5</sup> b. Oct. 26, 1749, d.

Aug. 8, 1768; a brief family record calls him "a mariner," and "a fine young man."

(83) III. SAMUEL,<sup>5</sup> b. Sept. 21, 1751, d. Nov. 7, 1751.

(84) IV. SARAH,<sup>5</sup> b. Oct. 7, 1752, d.

Aug. 17, 1796; md. Feb. 9, 1772, \*Jerathmeel, son of Jerathmeel & Rebecca (Hurd) Peirce of Charlestown, b. Jan. 1746, moved to Salem in early life, and established the business of leather-dressing in company with †Aaron Waite, under the firm of Peirce & Waite. They continued together in the pursuits of commerce for a long series of years.

In 1782 he built the house in Federal St., a few doors west of North, now occupied by the family of Geo. Nichols Esq., where he lived till his death, which occurred Aug. 19, 1827.

\* Ins. Coll. vol. iv. p. 138.

† Coll. vol. iv. p. 138.

They had i. Benjamin,<sup>6</sup> b. Dec. 6, d. 16, 1772; ii. Joseph A.,<sup>6</sup> b. Ap. 5, 1774, d. at St. Nichola Mole, Hispaniola, Nov. 29, 1793; iii. Benjamin,<sup>6</sup> b. Dec. 13, 1776, d. Sept. 7, 1778; iv. Benjamin,<sup>6</sup> b. Sept. 30, 1778, d. July 26, 1831; Harv. Coll. 1831; merchant in Salem for many years in connection with his father, but being of strong literary tastes, accepted in 1826 the the more congenial situation of Librarian of Harvard University, of which he wrote a history; he md. his cousin, Lydia R. Nichols, by whom he had the following children at Salem: 1. Charlotte Elizabeth,<sup>7</sup> now resident at Cambridge; 2. John Nichols,<sup>7</sup> b. ———, d. ———; 3. Benjamin,<sup>7</sup> fitted for College in Salem, grad. H. C. 1829, Tutor in Harv. Univ. 1829-31; Professor of Mathematics & Natural Philosophy 1831-42, now Perkins Professor of Astronomy & Mathematics; widely appreciated for his great mathematical genius. He md. Miss Mills of Northampton, and has James Mills,<sup>8</sup> H. C. 1853, Camb. Div. School 1859, Instructor in the Univ.; Charles Sanders,<sup>8</sup> H. C. 1859, Instructor in the Univ. 1864, md. Harriet Melusina, d. of Charles & Emily (Hopkins) Fay, of Burlington, Vt.; Benjamin Mills,<sup>8</sup> H. C. 1865; Herbert Henry Davis,<sup>8</sup>; 4. Charles Henry,<sup>7</sup> H. C. 1833, M. D. 1836, a physician in Salem, then resided in Cambridge, where he died in 1855. v. Sally,<sup>6</sup> b. Nov. 24, 1780, d. June 22, 1835; md. Nov. 22, 1801, her cousin George Nichols, leaving issue as below. vi. Betsey,<sup>6</sup> b. Feb. 4, d. July 31, 1783; vii. Betsey,<sup>6</sup> b. Ap. 14, d. Sept. 7, 1785; viii. Betsey,<sup>6</sup> b. Mch. 23, 1787, md. Sept. 29, 1836, her cousin George Nichols, died leaving no issue. ix. Henry,<sup>6</sup> b. Aug. 11, 1789; md. Miss Ainsworth; grad.

H. C. 1808; began the practice of law in Salem, afterwards a clerk in the State Bank, Boston.

(85) V. LYDIA,<sup>5</sup> b. Dec. 4, 1754, d. Feb. 25, 1835; md. Ap. 12, 1774, \*Ichabod son of David & Hannah (Gaskell) Nichols, b. Ap. 20, 1749, d. July 2, 1839; for many years a master of a merchant vessel, and afterwards a merchant, residing principally at Salem, but for a period at Portsmouth, N. H., where several of his children were born.

They had i. John,<sup>6</sup> b. Dec. 1776, d. at Point au Petre, Guadeloupe, June 8, 1798; ii. George,<sup>6</sup> b. July 4, 1777, and is now living, merchant and auctioneer; md. Nov. 22, 1801, his cousin Sally Peirce, by whom he had 1. Sarah Peirce,<sup>7</sup> 2. Lydia Ropes,<sup>7</sup> b. Nov. 16, d. Nov. 19, 1805; 3. Lydia Ropes,<sup>7</sup>; 4. George,<sup>7</sup> H. C. 1828, entered the ministry and was ordained as an evangelist to the Society at Meadville, Pa., 1831; from 1833 proprietor of the University Bookstore at Cambridge; soon after of the firm of James Munroe & Co., Boston; in 1842 of the University Press, at Cambridge, (Metcalf, Keith & Nichols) and since of the "Riverside Press," Cambridge; resides upon Brattle St., Cambridge; md. Oct. 7, 1834, Susan Farley, eld. d. of John White & Susan (Farley) Treadwell, by whom he has, Susan Farley,<sup>8</sup> md. Robert Carter, Esq.; Sarah Prince,<sup>8</sup> b. 1838, d. young; Harriet Farley,<sup>8</sup> md. George Lamb 1865; Elizabeth Peirce,<sup>8</sup> md. Brig. Gen. Edw. W. Hinks; Lucy Treadwell<sup>8</sup>; Mary<sup>8</sup>; John White.<sup>8</sup> 5. John Henry,<sup>7</sup> md. May 27,

\* Coll. vol. iv. p. 133, No. 120.

1832, Sarah Augusta, dau. of ——— Leach; a resident of Salem, and for some years connected with his father in business as broker, auctioneer, and commission merchant, and now connected with his bro. Charles S. in the same; he had John Henry,<sup>8</sup> b. June 27, 1836, d. Aug. 1840; Sarah Augusta<sup>8</sup>; Martha<sup>8</sup>; George Ropes,<sup>8</sup> b. Feb. 1842, d. Feb. 1856; Charlotte.<sup>8</sup> 6. Elizabeth Peirce<sup>7</sup>; 7. Mary Jane<sup>7</sup>; 8. Henry Peirce,<sup>7</sup> resident in Boston, and of the well known firm of Crosby, Nichols & Co., Booksellers and Publishers.— 9. Charles Sanders,<sup>7</sup> md. Miss Ainsworth of Vt. III. Lydia Ropes,<sup>6</sup> b. in Portsmouth, Jan. 3, 1781, md. her cousin, Benj. Peirce, whom she survived; resides in Cambridge. IV. Ichabod,<sup>6</sup> b. in Portsmouth, Sept. 17, 1782, d. there Aug. 30, 1783. V. Ichabod,<sup>6</sup> b. in Portsmouth, July 4, 1784; H. C. 1802; Tutor there from 1805 to 1809, ordained as 3d minister of the First Church (Unitarian) in Portland, Me., May 1809; S. T. D. Bowd. Coll. 1826; Harvard do. 1831, d. at Cambridge Jan. 2, 1859. He md. 1st Dorothea Gilman, of Exeter, N H; 2dly. Martha Salisbury, d. of Stephen Higginson Esq. of Cambridge; by his 1st wife he had 1. John Taylor Gilman<sup>7</sup>; 2. George Henry,<sup>7</sup> H. C. 1833, M. D. Univ. of Penn. 1836, afterwards a physician of Standish, Me.; 3. John Taylor Gilman<sup>7</sup>; 4. Charles Saunders,<sup>7</sup> b. ——— d. ———. VI. Benjamin Ropes,<sup>6\*</sup> b. in Portsmouth May 18, 1786, d. in Boston Ap. 29, 1848; H. C. 1804, Counsellor at Law many years in Salem, and after

1824 in Boston, whither he then removed; md. Mary, d. of Timothy and Rebecca (White) Pickering, b. at Phila. Nov. 21, 1793, by whom he had 1. Mary Pickering<sup>7</sup>; 2. Lucy Orne,<sup>7</sup> md. Jonathan Ingersoll, son of Hon. Nath. and Mary (Ingersoll) Bowditch, and had a dau.<sup>8</sup>; Henry Pickering,<sup>8</sup> H. C. 1861, in the U. S. Service; Charles Pickering,<sup>8</sup> H. C. 1863, in the U. S. Service, perhaps others. 3. Charlotte E.,<sup>7</sup> b. ab't 1821, d. Aug. 1840; 4. Benjamin White,<sup>7</sup> H. C. 1842. 4. Elizabeth Pickering<sup>7</sup> and Mary Pickering,<sup>7</sup> twins; the latter md. Rev. Cyrus Knight of Boston. VII. Charlotte,<sup>6</sup> b. in Portsmouth Nov. 26, 1788, md. Charles, son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Elkins) Sanders, b. at Salem, d. at Cambridge, where he resided many years; H. C. 1802, engaged in commerce for some time, Steward of the College 1827-30, resided at times in Boxford. By his will he left legacies for philanthropic purposes, to the towns of Gloucester and Cambridge, and a liberal benefaction to the University for an "Alumni Hall." VIII. Henry,<sup>6</sup> b. in Portsmouth, July 21, 1791, d. there Oct. 28, of the same year. IX. Henry,<sup>6</sup> b. in Salem, Dec. 18, 1793, md. his cousin, Sarah Hardy Ropes, ( ) who d. Mch. 15, 1826, s. p.; he md. 2dly. ———, at Boston. Was formerly a mariner, from Salem, latterly resided in Boston. X. Joseph Peirce,<sup>6</sup> b. in Salem, Feb. 7, 1795, H. C. 1813, d. at Lima, Oct. 28, 1823; a supercargo of a merchant ship. XI. David,<sup>6</sup> b. Feb. 1, 1797, d. at Salem, May 19, 1814, "a student at Harvard College."

[To be Continued.]

\* Benj. R. Nichols was for several years town clerk of Salem, and served as an assistant in the office of the Clerk of the Courts, where he did very much towards regulating the files and preserving and indexing the records.

# **BAPTISMS OF THE FIRST CHURCH IN SALEM.**

COMMUNICATED BY HENRY WHEATLAND.

Continued from vol. vii. page 128.

1691.

July Susanna of W. Gidny.  
 Aug. Jehodan of Abig. Walk.  
 Seeth of Joseph Hardy.  
 Sept. Grafton of Edw. February.  
 Samuel of Joseph Horne.  
 Judith Pudny at age.  
 Hanna of Jo. Herbert.  
 Oct. Joseph of Jo. Sutherick.  
 Hanna of Hugh Pasco.  
 Susanna of Capt. Steven Sewell.  
 of Jehodan Ward.  
 Abigail Day at age.  
 Nov. Susanna of Susanna Maston.  
 Elizab. of Stevens.  
 Mary Chevarly at age.  
 Jan. Benjamin of Sam. Woodwell.  
 Mary & Richard of M. Chevarly.  
 Mary of Isak Foot.  
 Mch. Abigail of Judith Pudny.  
 of Bethia Peters.  
 1692.  
 April Mary of Jos. Putnam.  
 Joseph of Dan. Lambert.  
 John of Tho. Bedel.  
 Mary, Sam, Sara, of Sam. & Mary Elson.  
 Tho. of Tho. Mascall.

1692.

April Elizab. of Edw. Norris.  
 Robert & William of Sam. Prince.  
 May Ebenezer of Gill.  
 William of Jona. Egar.  
 Joseph of Mr. Hawthorn.  
 June Elizab. of Daniel Webb.  
 July Thomas of Thomas Hayns.  
 Aug. Henry of sister Elkins.  
 Elizabeth of M. Collins.  
 Sept. Abigail of Tho. Flint.  
 Ruth of John Leech.  
 William of William Smith.  
 Oct. Martha of Ezekiel Waters.  
 Joseph of G. Taply.  
 Hanna of Job Swinnerton.  
 Philip of Chevarly.  
 Hannah of Mr. Willowby.  
 Jonathan of Steven Sewall.  
 Feb. 1693.  
 March Peter of Peter Osgood.  
 April Eliz. Cook at age.  
 Jonathan of Sam. Woodall.  
 Jonathan of Felt.  
 May Hanna Ashby at age.  
 Elizabeth Peas at age.  
 Bethiah Peas at age.  
 John of Jehodan Ward.  
 Ruth of Samuel Beadle.  
 June Susanna, John, Hanna, Margret, Elizabeth, of Priscilla Maston.  
 John of Hannah Ashby.  
 Charles, Jeremiah, Josiah, of Mrs. Burrows.  
 Sarah of John Conkline.  
 Estwick of Edw. Bush.



1693.			1694.	
June		Bartholemew of George Corwin.	May	Samuel of Benj. Mayfield. Ruth of John Felton. Margaret of W. Gidny.
July		James of John Foster. Samuel of David Foster.	June	Sam. of Sam Prince. Mary, John, William, Nicholas, of Jo. Loder.
Aug.		Samuel of Wm. Andrews. Elizabeth of John Crode.		Martha Dutch jr. at age. Mary of Sam. Phillips. Sarah of Sara Michel.
Sept.		John & Hanna of John Buttolph. Rachel of Sam. Phipeny. William of Wm. Maston. Elizabeth of Sam. West. Benjamin of Israel Foster. ?	Aug.	Bridget, Samuel, Benjamin, Sara of Abigail Smith. Samuel, Rachel, of Daniel Lambert.
Nov.		Jonathan of John Horne. Skelton, John, Ebenezer, Jonathan, Daniel, Margaret, of Nathan Felton, jr.	Sept.	Joshua of Joshua Grafton. Samuel of Eli Giles. of Wilson.
Dec.		John Macmallon at age. Elizabeth Cash, at age.		Ruth of Mr. Jo. Hawthorn. Abigail of Benj. Ashby. Benj. of Edw. February. Mary of Tho Flint.
Jan.		Eliz. Taply at age.		Elizab. of John Ward.
Feb.		Eliz. Dickinson at age. Priscilla of Ezek. Waters. Thomas of James Rixe. Mary of Joseph Horne.	Dec.	Elizab. of John Herbert. Hanna wife of W. Beckett at age. Tho. of Abigail Smith.
1694.				Benjamin of Will. Maston.
April	1.	Benjamin of Benj. Horne. Abigail of Abigail Walke. Selah of Mary Keiton. Abigail of Abigail French. Jane of Capt. Sewell. Mary of Bowdish. Mary, Samuel, Benjamin, of Taply.	Jan.	Mehitabel of John Maskal. Martha Robinson at age.
			Feb.	James of Edward Norrice.
			1695.	
May		Abel Gardner at age. Ebenezer of George Hacker.	Mch.	John of Deacon Gerrish. Simeon of William Stacy. Ruth of Thomas Maskal. John, Hanna, Margret, William, Mary, of Will. Becket.

1695.			1696.		
Mch		John of George & Sara Mitchel.	Mch.	8.	Lydia of James Rix. Treet of Mr. Josiah Woolcot. James of James Gillingham. John of Mathew Barton. Mary of John Collins.
April		Ebenezer of Richard Peters. Elizabeth of Samuel Woodwell.			
May		John of Samuel West. Mehitabel of Capt. Sewal. Hanna of David Felton. Sarah of Stephen Small. Hanna of Joseph Sibly.	May	3.	Daniel, Sarah, Benjamin, of Daniel Bacon jr. Robert of Oliver Elkins.
June		Margret of Hugh Pasco. Sara of Sara Haddock.		24.	George of Elizabeth Booth. William of widow Cardish. Elizabeth of Joseph Putnam. Margret of Daniel Webb. Sarah Ross at age. Elizabeth of Samuel Felt. Ruth of John Foster.
	23.	James, Sara, Mehitabel, Peter, John, of Mehitabel Fountain.	June		
	30.	Mary, Samuel, of Mary Gale.		14.	Susannah of Daniel Bacon jun.
July	21.	George Hirst at age. Esther of Debora Mechum.		21.	Elizabeth, Ezekiel, Samuel, Philip, John, Hanna, of Hanna Gavet.
Aug.	11.	Rebecca Gillingham at age.		28.	Elizabeth of Mr. John Higginson tertirs.
Aug.	18.	Rebecca, Hanna, of James Gillingham. Mary, Sara, Thomas, Francis of Francis Ellis.	Aug.	1.	Elizabeth of Elizabeth Nicol. Judah Mackentire at age. Joanna Shaw at age.
	25.	John of John Croad. Sarah of Philip Hill. John of Tho. Beadle. John of John Southwick.			
Oct.		Samuel of Peter Osgood.	Sept.	6.	Ruth of Samuel Phillips. Daniel of Daniel Mackentire. Elizabeth of Wm. Shaw jun.
Nov.	24.	Anna Stevens at age.		27.	Samuel of Abel Gardener. Margery of Sarah Hadlock. Sarah of Mr. Bowditch.
Dec.	8.	Joseph of John Pickering.			
	15.	Mary wife of Benj. Pickman jr. at age.			
Feb.	9.	Daniel of Ezek. Waters. Benjamin of John Masters.			

1696.

Mch.	8.	Lydia of James Rix. Treet of Mr. Josiah Woolcot. James of James Gillingham. John of Mathew Barton. Mary of John Collins.
May	3.	Daniel, Sarah, Benjamin, of Daniel Bacon jr. Robert of Oliver Elkins.
	24.	George of Elizabeth Booth. William of widow Cardish. Elizabeth of Joseph Putnam. Margret of Daniel Webb.
June		Sarah Ross at age. Elizabeth of Samuel Felt. Ruth of John Foster.
	14.	Susannah of Daniel Bacon jun.
	21.	Elizabeth, Ezekiel, Samuel, Philip, John, Hanna, of Hanna Gavet.
	28.	Elizabeth of Mr. John Higginson tertics.
Aug.	1.	Elizabeth of Elizabeth Nicol. Judah Mackentire at age. Joanna Shaw at age.
Sept.	6.	Ruth of Samuel Phillips. Daniel of Daniel Mackentire. Elizabeth of Wm. Shaw jun.
	27.	Samuel of Abel Gardener. Margery of Sarah Hadlock. Sarah of Mr. Bowditch.

1696.

Sept. 27. William & Jonathan twins  
of Will Gidny.  
John of John Follet.  
Margaret wife of John  
Harris.

Nov. 21. Eliz of, Thomas of (illegi-  
ble in the original) Capt.  
Swett.  
Jonathan of William An-  
drew.

Jan. 31. Recompence of John Orn.

Feb. 7. William of William Mur-  
rey.

15. Joseph of Samuel Phipen.  
Elizabeth of Mary Keiton.  
28. Benjamin of Benj. Marston.

1697.

Mch. 14. Jemima of George Felt.  
Ruth of Deacon Marston.  
Abigail of Samuel Wil-  
liams.

Ruth of John Follet.  
Hanna of Henry Holten of  
the village.

Benjamin of William Beck-  
et.

Joseph of Jeremiah Me-  
chum.

Ap. 25. Thomas of John Croad.

May 9. Dorothea Lord, at age.  
Mary Parsons, at age.  
Jonathan of Hugh Pasco.  
16. Samuel of Susanna Sibly.  
23. Sarah of Mr. Nathaniel  
Gidny.

Susannah of John Felton.

1697.

May 23. Judah of Daniel Macken-  
tire.

William of William Shaw  
jr.

30. Mary wife of Mr. Lindall  
at age.

Mary of John Meston jun.

June 6. Peter of Peter Ausgood.  
Patience of John Foster.  
Elizabeth of David Foster.

13. Elizabeth Hurst at age.

20. Sarah of Joshua Grafton.

27. Thomas of Mr. Josiah  
Wolcot.

Eunice of Daniel Collins.

Aaron of Aaron Messervy.

July 4. Archelaus of James Put-  
nam.

John of Joseph Whipple.

Mary of John Hutchinson.

11. James of Tho. Maskall.

25. Mary of John & Mary  
Smith.

Aug. 8. Lydia of Gilbert Taply jr.  
Patience of Matthew Bar-  
ton.

Abigail, Joseph, Jonathan,  
David, of Nath. Beadle  
Senior.

Sept. 5. Jonathan of Samuel West.

12. Elizabeth of Lewis Hunt.

Elizabeth of John Loader.

Mary of Richard Peters.

19. Benjamin of James Gilling-  
ham.

1697.

- Oct. 10. Hanna, Benjamin, Bethia,  
of Benj. Hutchinson.
17. Hanna of Capt. Sewall.  
Daniel of Benjamin Put-  
nam of the village.
- Nov. 14. Mary wife of Sam. Foot at  
age.  
Isaac son of Sam. & Mary  
Foot.  
Hanna Harvy at age.  
Francis of John Masters.
21. David of Samuel Wood-  
well.  
Gerard of John Loader.
- Dec. 12. Mary Broodway at age.
- Jan'y 16. John of John Higginson  
tertius.  
Debora Bly at age.  
Hanna of William Picket.

1698.

- Mch. Samuel of Samuel Flint.  
Sarah wife of John Wil-  
liams.
20. David of John Horn.  
Lydia of John Pickering.
27. Bartholemew of Will. Gid-  
ney.
- Ap. 10. Elizabeth of Daniel Bacon  
jun.  
John of Edward Norrice.  
Hanna negro woman of Mr.  
Gardner.
17. Isaack of Isaack Fitz.
- June 5. Samuel of Samuel Felt.
12. Mary wife of Sam. Robin-  
son jr.
26. John of Deacon Gerrish.

1698.

- June 26. Sarah of Joseph Putman.  
Jonathan of Abel Gardner.  
Eleazer of Eleazer Giles.  
Elizabeth of Will. Andrew.
- Aug. 7. Mehitabel of Mr. Wolcot.  
Thomas of Capt. Bowdish.
14. Sarah of Sarah Hinksman.
- Sept. 10. Preserved of John Collins.  
Elizabeth of Philip Hill.
17. Mary of Capt. Sewall.
- Nov. 6. Hanna of John Southwick.
27. Elizabeth of Abig'l French.
- Jan'y 15. Martha of James Gilling-  
ham.
29. Rebecca of Thos. Flint.
- Feb. 12. Elizabeth of Capt. John  
Brown.  
John of Benjamin Pitman  
jr.
19. John of Sam. Prince.
26. Freestone of Colonel Hath-  
orne.

1699.

- Mch. 5. Elizabeth of Samuel Phil-  
lips.  
Joseph of Philip Gavet.
26. Increase of Jeremiah  
Gatchel.
- Ap. 2. Sarah wife of John Carter  
at age.  
Sarah of John Carter at  
age.  
Mary & Martha of John  
Carter.  
Matthew, Daniel, James of  
Daniel Grant.  
Benjamin of John Ward.

1699.

- Ap. 2. Mary of James Rix.  
Daniel of Samuel West.  
of Jeremiah Mechum.
- May 7. James Smith at age.  
Hanna of Benjamin Ropes.
14. Ruth of Mr. John Croad.  
John of George Felt.
21. Benjamin of Joseph Allen.  
Mary of Samuel Golthwait  
jr.  
Hanna of William Pickering.  
Joseph of John Follet.
- June 11. Robert of Mr. Kitchen.  
John of Lewis Hunt.
25. Thomas, William, of widow  
of Tho. Jiggles jun.  
William of Samuel Robinson jun.
- Aug. 20. Benjamin of John Maskal.
- Sept. 17. John of Mr. Benjamin Marston.  
Joseph of David Foster.
24. Abigail of Nath. Felton jr.  
Elizabeth of Francis Ellis.  
Nathaniel of John Masters.
- Oct. 29. Mitchel of Major St. Sewal.  
Mary wife of Robert Moulton at age.
- Nov. 12. Ruth of Mr. John Emerson.  
Nathaniel of John Ropes  
being about 5 years old  
when baptised.
19. Eunice of Deacon Gerrish.  
Joshua of Miles Ward.  
Gilbert of Gilbert Taply jr.

1699.

- Nov. 26. Martha wife of Richard  
Waters at age.  
Hannah of Richard Waters.
- Dec. 31. Hannah of James Brown.
- Jan. 14. Mary of Mr. Benjamin  
Brown.
- Feb. 11. Samuel of Mr. John Higginson tertius.  
Henry of Remember Cocks.
18. John of Daniel Keiton.
- 1700.
- Mch. 9. Mary wife of Sam. Golthwaite at age.
31. John of Mr. Walter Price.
- April 7. Samuel of Samuel Williams.  
William of Joseph Sibly.
14. Daniel of Mr. Edward Wells.  
James of Hugh Pasco.
28. Sarah of John Maston jr.  
Daniel of John Loader.
- May 19. Mary of Samuel Howard.  
Elizabeth of Thomas Darlin.
29. Rebecca of Isaac Fitz.  
Elizabeth of Daniel Grant.  
Joseph of Samuel Felt.
- June 2. Elizabeth of William Becket.
16. Ruth of Mr. Habakkuk Gardner.  
Mary, Lewis of Mr. Lewis Hunt.
23. John of Mr. Peter Osgood.
- July 7. John of Daniel Bacon Jun.
14. Josiah of Josiah Walcot.

1700.		1701.	
July	14. Benjamin of Benjamin English.		Benjamin of Benjamin Ropes.
	28. of James Gillingham.		Mary of John Croad.
Aug.	4. William of Mr. William Pickering.		John of John Smith.
	11. Priscilla of John Smith.	Ap.	13. Ruth of Samuel Goldthwait.
	18. Edward of Mr. Robert Kitchen.		27. Benjamin of Colonel Hawthorn.
Sept.	1. Elizabeth of William Maston.		Sarah of Moses Eburn at age.
	15. Priscilla of Mrs. Hannna Grafton.		Abigail of Henry Harvey at age.
	Mary of Mr. Edmund Batter.		Margaret of Jeremiah Meachum.
	Susanna of John Herbert.		William of Haron Misser-vy.
	22. Mary of Mr. Habbakuk Gardner.	May	25. Abigail of John Ward.
	John of John Allin of Beverly.		Sarah of John Collins.
	27. Theophilus of Mr. John Pickering.	June	1. John of Joseph Allin.
Oct.	6. Benjamin of Mr. Benjamin Lynde.		Elizabeth of John Smith.
	Hanna of Eleazer Moses.		8. Elizabeth of Mr. Abel Gardner.
	13. Joseph of Capt. Bowdish.		15. Elizabeth of Mr. Benjamin Marston.
	20. Joseph of Thomas Maskal.		Hanna of Mr. William Gid-ny.
Nov.	10. Mercy Eliot at age.		22. John of Mr. Sam. Philips.
	Sarah of Samuel Gale.		Joseph, John of John Best Jun.
	Matthew of Walter Shaw of Beverly.		Mary of Samuel Waters.
	John of John Tuck of Beverly.		29. Lydia of Deacon Gerrish.
	Samuel of Samuel Foot.	July	20. Richard of Richard Waters.
Feb.	2. Sarah of Thomas Flint.		Joseph of Samuel Felt.
	Abiel of Edward Norrice deceased.		Anna of John Andrews at age.
			Elizabeth of Mr. Samuel Ruck.
		Aug.	10. William of Mr. Lewis Hunt

1701.	1702.
Aug. 17. Nathaniel of Samuel Williams.	Mch. 29. Susanna of Matthew Barton.
24. Margaret, Mary, Ebenezer of Ebenezer Lambert.	Ap. 5. Richard Prince Jun. at age.
31. Elizabeth of James Rix.	Hanna Hinderson wife of
Sep. 7. Lydia of Widow Boston.	P. H. at age.
Elizabeth of William Tap-	Mary Eger d of Jon. Eger
ly.	at age.
14. Lydia of Robert Hill.	Mary of Philip Hill.
21. Sarah of Sarah Peach.	19. Mehitable of Mr. Park-
28. Samuel of Nathaniel Fel-	man at age.
ton Jun.	Mary wife of John Waters
Oct. 5. Elizabeth of Mr. Batter.	jun. at age.
12. Lydia of David Foster.	Abigail d. of L. Neal.
26. Henry of Major Sewall.	26. Abigail wife of John Al-
Nov. 2. Elizabeth Trask at age.	lin at age.
Sarah of Capt. John Brown	Mary of Samuel Foot.
Deborah of John Masters.	of Joseph English.
9. Deliverance of French.	May 17. William of James Gilling-
Benjamin of John South-	ham.
wick.	24. Lydia of John Carter.
Jan. 4. William of Mr. Ellis.	31. Hanna, Sarah, Martha, d.
Joseph of Mr. Habbakuk	of Mr. Haskel at age.
Gardner.	Lydia of Lieutenant Neal
Mary of Samuel Brown.	at age.
Feb. 8. Bonfield of George Felt.	June 7. Hanna, Mary, Peter, John,
22. Spencer of Daniel Bacon jr.	Sara, Daniel, of Peter
1702.	Hinderson.
Mch. 1. James of Mr. William Pick-	14. Elizabeth of Daniel Grant.
ering.	Thomas of Robert Willis.
8. John of Thomas Darling.	21. Sarah Flint at age.
15. Samuel Ingersol at age.	28. Ebenezer of Samuel Gale.
Elizabeth of Samuel Ing-	July 5. Hanna of Nathaniel Bea-
ersol.	dle jr.
29. William of Mr. Walter	Samuel of Mr. Samuel Gid-
Price.	ny.
	Samuel of Sarah Osburn.
	12. Capt. John Turner at age,

1702.		1702.	
July	12.	Elizabeth wife of Joseph Dean at age.	Feb. 7. Edmund of Mr. Edmund Batter.
		Sarah Hunlock at age.	14. Sarah of Mr. John Higginson 3d.
	19.	John, Mary, Sarah, of John Waters jun.	Feb. 14. Timothy of Mr. John Pickering.
Aug.	2.	Ruth of David Flint.	David of Benjamin Ropes.
		Esther of John Maskel 3d deceased.	28. Elizabeth of John Carter.
	9.	Deborah wife of Thomas Lee at age.	1703.
		Martha of Thomas Lee.	Mch. 7. Sarah of Thomas Elkins.
		John of Capt. Turner.	Nathan of John Foster.
		Benjamin of Thomas Ives deceased.	Ap. 25. Samuel of Ensign Samuel King.
		John of Elizabeth White.	May 16. Jonathan Bly at age.
		Abigail of Elizabeth White.	23. Margaret of Daniel Kaiton.
	30.	of Jonathan Archer.	30. Samuel of Samuel Goldthwait.
Sept.	6.	Nathaniel of Samuel West.	June 6. Barbary of Samuel Waters.
	13.	John of Mr. Josiah Walcott.	13. Ebenezer of Capt. Bowditch.
	27.	Mary Joseph of John Legro.	John of Thomas Mascal.
Oct.	4.	Sarah of Sam. & Eliz. Phippen.	Desire of Joseph Dean.
	11.	Bethia of Isaack Fitz.	27. Abigail of Richard Waters.
		Elizabeth of Samuel Howard.	July . Daniel of Jeremiah Mechum.
	18.	Mary of Aaron Misservy.	Aug. 15. Samuel of Samuel Ingersol.
Nov.	8.	Mehitabel of Eliezur Giles.	Mary, Dina, Stephen, Ephraim, Margrit, of Stephen Ingersol.
		John of Mr. Samuel Leech.	22. Ennice of Peter Hinderson.
Dec.	20.	Steven of Major Sewal.	Elizabeth of Anna Leech.
		Sarah Gusten at age.	Sept. 12. Elizabeth of Elizabeth Mackoway.
	27.	William of Mr. Peter Osgood.	19. Mercy of Mr. Nathaniel Maston.
Jan.	31.	Deborah of Lieutenant Neal at age.	



1703.		1704.	
Sept.	19. Benjamin of Susanna Sibby. John of Joseph Allin. Jonathan of Jonathan Archer.	June	18. Elizabeth of Capt. Turner. 25. John of Obed. Carter.
Oct.	3. Elizabeth of Mr. James Lindal. Hannah wife of Isaac Follet at age.	July	2. John of William Taply. 9. James of James Brown.
	17. Esther, Hanna, Samuel of Ezekiel Goldthwaite. John of Isaac Follet.	Aug.	23. Mary of Aaron Misservy. 6. Sarah Barton at age. Mary of Samuel Ingersol.
	31. Susanna of Matthew Barton.		13. Jon. of Isaack Fitz. Mary of Samuel Williams. Sarah of John Collins.
Dec.	19. Henry of Eleazer Moses. Elizabeth of Mr. Hunt.	Sept.	20. Eunice of Deacon Gerrish. 3. Abigail of John Loader. Mercy of Humphrey French Robert of Sarah Coburn.
Jan.	2. Sarah of Richard Prince. Margret of John Maston jr. John Rogers of Jeremiah R. at age. Sara of Mr. William Pickering.		10. Mehitabel of Mr. Nathl. Marsten. Eunice of Mr. Sam. Leech. Samuel of Simon Jeffreys.
Feb.	27. Ruth of Samuel Ruck. Hanna of John Mafters.	Oct.	1. Elizabeth, Jonathan, at age, Joseph, Thorndike, Alice, of Elizabeth Very, widow.
1704.			8. David of Benjamin Ropes. 15. Mehitabel, Ruth, of Nathaniel Waters.
Mch.	12. Lydia of John Waters jun.	Nov.	3. Sarah Cooper at age. Rachel of David Foster.
Ap.	2. Nathaniel of Mr. Nathaniel Higginson.		12. Dorcas Maybee at age. 19. Daniel of Samuel King.
	16. Mary of Samuel West.	Dec.	24. Robert of Thomas Elkins. 31. Ruth of John Prat. John of Sarah Inglesbee.
	23. Retire of William Becket. Miles of Miles Ward.	Feb.	19. Sarah of Jacob Willard.
	30. John of James Gillingham. Margret of John Ward. Abigail of Samuel Foot.	1705.	
May	7. Hanna of Adoniram Collins.	April	1. Elizabeth of Mr. Josiah Wolcot.
	21. Ebenezer of Eunice Willis.	(23)	
	28. Ruth of David Flint.		

1705.			1705.		
April	29.	Mercy of Habbakuk Gardner.	Dec.	16.	Mary of Mr. James Lindal b. Dec. 14, 1705.
May	6.	Hanna of Samuel Howard.		30.	Francis of Mr. Nathaniel Higginson.
July	1.	Deborah of Jeremiah Meechum.			Eleazer of Eleazer Moses.
		Samuel of Richard Waters.	Jan.	13.	John of Henry West.
	15.	Abiel of Samuel Phippen.		27.	Ruth of Mr. Lewis Hunt.
		Mercy of Joseph English.	1706.		
		Abigail of Jonathan Archer.	Mch.	10.	Abigail of Capt. Benj. Pitman jun.
	22.	Benjamin of George Felt.	Ap.	14.	Samuel Samuel Ingersol.
		John of Philip Hill.		21.	Moses of John Masters.
Aug.	5.	James of Capt. Osgood.	May	21.	Eunice of Ebenezer Lambert.
		Joseph of Doctor Wheeler.			Martha, Mary, of Hooper at age.
	12.	Abigail of Joseph Allin.			
	26.	Mary of Mr. Edmund Batter.	June	9.	Charles King at age.
		Lois of Peter Hinderson.			Susanna Tucker at age.
Sept.	2.	Joseph of Richard Prince.		16.	Adoniram of Adoniram Collins.
	23.	Mary, Elizabeth, twins of Joseph Dean.		23.	Elizabeth of Mr. Ellis.
	30.	Michel of Michael Bacon.			Martha of John Loader.
Oct.	14.	Thomas of Mr. Abel Gardner.	July	14.	Mary of Mr. Josiah Wolcott.
		Samuel of Mr. Samuel Ruck.			Hanna of Hanna Collins.
		Elizabeth of Mr. John Gardner.		28.	Benjamin of Capt. John Brown.
		Malachi of Nathaniel Felton jun.			William of Mr. Francis Willoughby.
		Isaack of John Southwick.	Aug.	4.	Mehitable of Samuel Goldthwaite.
Nov.		Eunice of Mr. John Pickering.		11.	Patience of Mr. Samuel Phillips.
		Samuel, Ruth, Joseph, Benjamin, of Benjamin Ver- ry.		18.	Mary of John Ward.
		Sarah of Jonathan Bly.			Thomas of Benjamin Ropes.
					Eunice of John Waters.
				25.	Abiel of Susanna Misservy.

1706.

- Sept. 1. John Jacobs at age.  
Abigail of John Jacobs.  
15. Mary Tarrin at age.  
15. Zebulon of Joseph Allin.  
Margaret Palfrey at age.  
Elizabeth & Susannah of  
Mr. Palfrey.  
John of John Pain.
- Oct. 27. Hanna wife of William  
King at age.  
Huldah of David Flint at  
age.
- Nov. 3. Margaret Palfrey at age.  
Anstice Palfrey at age.  
Mary of Capt. Turner.  
Samuel of James Brown.  
Mary of John Woodwell.
10. John of Thomas Elkins.  
Elizabeth of Samuel West.
17. Hanna wife of David Foster  
? at age.  
Abigail of David Foster.
14. Samuel of Samuel Howard.
- Jan. 12. Abigail of Mr. Samuel  
Ruck.  
Hanna of John Prat.
- Feb. 9. Martha of Mr. Edmund  
Batter.
16. John of Mr. John Gardner.
- 1707.
- Mch. 16. Elizabeth of John Smith,  
carpenter.
13. Benjamin of Samuel King.
30. Martha of Matthew Barton.

1707.

- Ap. 13. Eunice of Captain Bowditch.  
Elizabeth of Samuel Foot.  
Mary of Nathaniel Felton  
jun.
- May 4. James Hooper at age.  
11. Robert of Hanna Herbert.  
18. James of John Loder.  
William of James Gillingham.
- June 22. Margaret of Michael Bacon.  
Eunice of John Proctor.
29. Humphrey French at age.
- July 6. Mary of Humphrey French.  
13. John of Miles Ward.  
Mehitabel of Nathaniel Waters.
17. William of Mr. William  
Gidny.
24. Ezekiel Goldthwaite.  
Mercy of Richard Waters.  
Sarah of Elizabeth Jeffred.
31. George of Charles Burroughs.  
Hanna of Mr. Richard  
Sims.
- Sept. 7. Samuel of Jonathan Archer.  
William of Peter Hinder-  
son.
14. John of John Carter.  
Sara of Isaac Fitz.
18. Henry of Mr. John Higginson 3d.  
Elizabeth of Jonathan Bly.
- Oct. 5. Israel of Mr. Abel Gardiner.

1707.

- Oct. 5. Samuel of Samuel Waters.  
Mary of Richard Palmer.  
Abigail of brother Kettle.  
Elizabeth of William Herbert.
- Feb. 22. Elizabeth of Mr. Samuel Vial.

1708.

- Abigail of Joshua Beans.
- April 4. Elizabeth of Joseph Small.  
Susanna of Richard Star.
11. Samuel of Major Samuel Browne.  
Benjamin of Major Stev. Sewall.  
Richard of Richard Prince.
18. James of Adoniram Collins.  
John of John Punchin.  
Mary of Richard Darby  
Mary of Samuel Ingersol.  
Mary of Sam. Cook.  
Hanna of Mr. William Pickering.  
Mary of John Meachum.
- July 18. Robert of Joshua Beans.
25. John of John Jacobs.
- Aug. Thomas of Samuel Goldthwaite.
15. Henry of Henry West.
22. Abigail wife of Thomas Massey.  
Elizabeth, Mary, Obed of Obed Carter.
- Sept. 19. Eunice of John Collins.

1708.

- Sept. 19. Rebeckah wife of Ebenezer Glover at age.  
Margaret of Ebenezer Glover.
- Oct. John of Christopher Battin.
10. Benjamin of Matthew Barton.
19. Mehitabel of Mr. Nathaniel Marston.  
of Christopher Bavage.
31. Martha of Mr. Edmund Batter.  
Mary of Mr. Nathaniel Higginson.  
Elizabeth of John Kellum at age.
- Nov. 7. Ebenezer of Capt. John Gardener.
21. Elizabeth of Elizabeth Frost.  
Abigail of Mr. William Turner.  
Mary of Mr. Thomas Phippen.
- Jan. 2. Margaret of Stephen Chapman.  
Samuel of Cockeril Reeves.
- Feb. 20. Robert of Samuel Howard.
27. Samuel of Mr. Samuel Vial.  
Sarah of Mr. Joseph Hardy.  
Michael of Michael Bacon.

1709.

Mch. 27. Bethia of Mr. Francis Wilmoughby.  
 Ap. 17. Jonathan of Mr. Joseph Andrews.  
 May 1. Susanna of Mr. John Prat.  
 8. William of Major Samuel Brown.  
 22. Joseph of Joseph Dean.  
 Jonathan of Jonathan Bly.  
 29. Nathaniel of Nathaniel Waters.  
 June 5. Prudence Witheridge at age.  
 12. John of Major Turner.  
 Abigail of John Waters.  
 19. George of Benjamin Ropes.  
 Mary of William Tapley.  
 July 3. Benjamin of Ebenezer Lambert.  
 10. Ebenezer of Richard Waters.  
 Aug. 7. Daniel of Capt. Bowditch.  
 Elizabeth of Nathaniel Felton jr.  
 21. Benjamin of William Herbert.  
 28. Sara, John, Abigail, Elizabeth, of Thomas Massey.  
 Sept. 4. Malachi of Samuel Foot.  
 18. John of John Ropes jun.  
 Oct. 30. John of Capt. John Brown.  
 Nov. 13. Joanna, George, Jonathan Mehitable of William Shaw.  
 Dec. Sarah of William Ropes at age.  
 Elizabeth of John Webb.

1709.

Dec. Abigail of Humphry French  
 25. Daniel of Capt. John Gardiner.  
 Jan. 1. Jonathan of James Gillingham.  
 Henry of Eleazer Moses.  
 22. Lydia of Christopher Bavage jun.  
 Feb. 5. Sarah of Capt. Price.  
 12. William of William Turner.  
 28. Thomas Field at age.  
 Mary of Thomas Field.

1710.

Mch. 5. Eunice of Capt. Habakuk Gardner.  
 Ap. 2. Hanna of Ebenezer Glover.  
 9. Ebenezer of Miles Ward.  
 John of John Gyles.  
 16. Samuel of John Smith, carpenter.  
 Mary widow of William Brown at age.  
 Mary, Jane, Margaret, Catherine, of Mary Brown.  
 Elizabeth of John Collier deceased at age.  
 John of Elizabeth Collier.  
 23. Nathaniel of Jonathan Archer.  
 30. John of John Battin.  
 May 7. Mary of Samuel Prince.  
 14. Daniel Abbot at age.  
 Elizabeth Hunlock at age.  
 Lydia of Samuel Goldthwait.

1710.		1710.	
May	14.	Mary of James & Mary Collins.	Nov. 26. Susanna, John, Hester, Mary, of Mr. John Cabot.
		Sarah of Thomas & Sarah Foot.	Dec. 3. Jonathan of John Ropes.
		Mary, Henry of John Pain.	Mary Pinson at age.
	21.	Sarah of Abel Gardiner.	10. Samuel of Samuel Cook.
May	28.	James of Mr. James Lindal.	Dec. 24. William of Cockeril Reeves
June	4.	Nathaniel of Samuel King.	Jan. 7. Samuel of Samuel Phippen,
		Jeremiah, Lydia, of Jeremiah Neal jr.	Jun.
	25.	Elizabeth of Mr. John Gerish.	28. Thomas of Mr. Thomas Phippen.
		Jemima of Benjamin Very.	Feb. 25. Daniel of Jeremiah Rogers at age.
July	2.	Edward of John Masters.	Feb. 11. Mercy of Jonathan Pickering at age.
		Sarah of Richard Palmer.	Margaret, Elizabeth, of Nath. Silsbee at age.
	9.	John of Adoniram Collins.	
	16.	Jonathan of Samuel West.	
Aug.	6.	Hannah of Samuel Foot.	1711.
		Mary of Christopher Battin.	March 4. Martha of Joseph Hardy.
		John of Obed Carter, deceased.	Benjamin of Jonathan Bly.
	13.	Peter, Lydia, of Peter Chevers, deceased.	11. Anna of Mr. Cabot.
	20.	Mary, Samuel, of Thomas Elkins.	18. Thomas of Mr. Palphry at age.
Sept.	3.	Mary, John of Elizabeth Carill.	Samuel of Doct. Gutman.
Oct.	1.	Hanna of Mr. Hunt.	Charles of Charles Burrows.
	29.	Samuel of Jacob Willard.	Hanna of Nathaniel Ausgood.
		Josiah of Josiah Willard.	April 15. Elizabeth of John Phippen.
Nov.	12.	Abigail, Anna, of Abigail Allin at age.	Samuel of Michael Bacon.
		Benjamin of Mr. Vial.	22. Anne of Benjamin Ropes.
	19.	Samuel of Timothy Orne.	May 13. Martha wife of Samuel Pope at age.
		Elizabeth of Henry West.	Joseph Winslow her son at age.

1711.		1711.	
May	13.	William and Caleb of William Beans dec.	Oct. 7. Benjamin of William Frost.
	20.	Veren of Mr. James Lindall. Sarah of Mr. Batter. Martha of Samuel Pope. Nathaniel of Joshua Beans. Lydia of John Pratt.	Nov. 4. Daniel of John Jacobs. William of William Taply. 11. David of William Turner.
June	10.	Sarah of Capt. Wm. Pickering. John of Jeremiah Neal Jr.	Dec. 9. John of Doctor Barton. Thomas & Michael Driver both at age.
	24.	Nathaniel of Mr. Nathaniel Marston.	23. Mrs. Abigail Halloway at age.
July	8.	Sarah of Ebenezer Lambert. Nathaniel of Nathaniel Phippen.	30. Dorothy of John Ropes. Lydia of Samuel Ropes.
	15.	William of Capt. John Brown. Mary of John Punchard.	Jan. 20. Samuel of Mr. Benjamin Pitman.
	29.	Preserved of Daniel Lambert.	Feb. 10. Hanna of Thos. Ruck, dec. at age. Jacob of Jacob Willard.
Aug.	12.	Hanna of Capt. John Gardner.	24. Hanna wife of John Brown at age. Margaret King at age. John of Richard Prince.
	14.	Nathaniel of Nathaniel Felton.	1712.
	26.	Abigail of Jonathan Archer.	Mch. 9. Susanna wife of Thomas Lufkin at age. Mary & Hanna Lander; both at age.
Sept.	16.	Mary of John Gyles. Hepsibah of Mr. Samuel Leech.	23. Isabel wife of Peter Lawrence at age.
	23.	Samuel of Lemon Beadle. Malache of Malachi Foot.	30. Lois of Timothy Orne. David of James Gillingham.
	30.	Mary of Richard Waters.	Ap. 6. Elizabeth of Jonathan Felt, at age. Elizabeth of Richard King at age.
Oct.	7.	Lydia wife of Samuel Ropes at age. Ebenezer of William Herbert.	Sarah wife of Stephen Archer at age. Sarah their daughter at age.

1712.  
 Ap. 6. Ebenezer of Ebenezer Glover.  
 May 25. Sarah Searle at age.  
           Mary & Joseph of Sarah Searle.  
           Abigail wife of John Gray at age.  
           Robert of John Gray.  
 May 25. Hanna of Jeremiah Neal at age.  
 June 15. Abigail of George Darlin.  
           23. Sarah Farr at age.  
               Sarah of Mr. James Lindal.

[ To be Continued. ]

♦ ♦ ♦  
 ADDITIONAL NOTICE  
 OF  
 MAJOR THOMPSON MAXWELL.

Since the Narrative of Major Maxwell was printed, in our June number, Mr. Rantoul has received a note from Col. Aspinwall from which we give the following interesting extract, containing some reminiscences of the old hero.

ED.

\* \* \* \* \*

\* \* \* I have endeavored to fulfil your wishes in regard to Major Maxwell, but I fear the few reminiscences which were furnished by a short and casual interview with him at Fort Erie in September, 1814, will hardly be worth communicating.

I met him only once at the quarters of my gallant friend, General Miller, a day or two before the sortie of the

18th. My impression then was that he was an inmate of the General's family in the capacity of a volunteer.

I remember the striking contrast between his personal appearance and that of the other officers, in regard to age and dress. He was evidently, by many years, the senior of the oldest of them and his apparel though very good was very plain, more that of the hardy mountaineer than of an officer of the line. He seemed vigorous and active. His manner in conversation was quiet, unobtrusive, a little taciturn, but observant in the extreme, firm and self-possessed, giving the impression that he would always be found ready at shortest notice to join in any enterprize in warfare and to go through with it with all his might, as a matter of ordinary duty and at any hazard.

At that period I knew nothing of the previous history of his life and various great services in the cause of his country. I think it was the second morning after the sortie that General Miller came into my tent and expressed great sorrow for the capture of Major Maxwell, who had gone out the day before with a foraging party. He then dwelt with some emphasis on the eminent military qualities of his absent friend Maxwell, and appeared to feel the loss of his society very deeply.

I am, my dear sir,

very respectfully yours,

THOS. ASPINWALL.



# ESSEX COUNTY-COURT RECORDS.

COMMUNICATED BY A. C. GOODELL.

Continued from Vol. vii. p. 132.

*More att Quarter Court att Salem, No. 8, Ibid 27<sup>th</sup> 1 m<sup>o</sup>. 1638.*

forman	John Woodbury	W <sup>m</sup> Swifte pl. ag <sup>t</sup> Richard Hol-
	Lawrence Leech	linworth def. in a <sup>co</sup> of debt.—
	Peter Palfrey	Jury finds for pl. ffyve pounds sixe
	Jeffery Massy	shillings sixe pence damadges and
	Rich <sup>r</sup> Dauenport	fower shillings costs.
	Thomas Venner	
Jur <sup>e</sup>	Geo: Norton	Mr <sup>s</sup> Daniell pl. ag <sup>t</sup> Richard Beck-
	Joseph Redknap	ly def. in a <sup>co</sup> of debt Jury finds
	ffrancis Lightfoot	for pl. Twenty shillings damadges &
	Thom: Parker	iiij <sup>s</sup> Costs.
	Willi <sup>a</sup> Hedges	
	Jn <sup>o</sup> Ramsden	

Abram Warren pl. ag<sup>t</sup> Peter Buscott def. a<sup>co</sup> debt Jury finds for pl. eighteene shillings & iiij<sup>s</sup> Costs.

Jacob Chapman of Boston pl. ag<sup>t</sup> Edmund Audley def. in an a<sup>co</sup> of debt. Jury finds for pl. eighteene shillings damadges and fflower shillings Costs.

ex:

*Att Salem the Twenty sixth of ffourth mo<sup>th</sup> Ann<sup>o</sup> 1638 being y<sup>e</sup> 9<sup>th</sup> Court.*

Being p <sup>re</sup> sent		Mr Burrell being convented for
Collonell Endicott		uncleanes & misdemaier y <sup>t</sup> way.
mr Edw: howe	now	The Court fined him tenn pounds
mr Willi <sup>a</sup> hathorne	} all tooke oath:	and to sitt an hower in the stocks
mr Willi <sup>a</sup> Ballard		att Linn next traying* day there.
mr Roger Cannant		

John Legg also for uncleanes was ordered to sitt an hower in stocks heare, and an hower att Linn (to morrow being tra<sup>y</sup>ng day) w<sup>th</sup> Mr Burrell, and y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>o</sup> said Jn<sup>o</sup> shall acknowledg (on the Lords day after the Church meeting, & blessing pnounced) & freely Confesse his sinn for Publik satisfaction.

Willi<sup>a</sup> Edmonds his wyfe shall publikly allso on the Lords day acknowledg hir sinn — — — before all y<sup>o</sup> Congrega<sup>co</sup>.

\* Training.

Robt Key haueing misdemeaned him self towards Goody Newell by vnseemly behaueours & actions towards hir, y<sup>e</sup> Court ordered him to be sett in stocks at Linn an hower w<sup>th</sup> the former and also to sitt in stocks an hower before Lecture att Cambridg vpon the fourth day the next month:

Marmeduke Barton (seruant to francis Weston) for running away f<sup>r</sup>o his sd m<sup>r</sup> & filing of his Lock. the Court Judged him to be seuerly whipped & a lock vpon his ffoote durence pleasure of the Court, vnless Collonell Endicott shall see caus in the Interim to release him. |

Peter Buscott smith was (iustly) *confessione sua* sett in stocks an hower for contemning of the maiestrats warrant bidding y<sup>e</sup> pty wipe his breech w<sup>th</sup> it.

Elias Stilman fined ffyve shillings for absence f<sup>r</sup>o Court being called, one of the Jury in<sup>le</sup>† afternoon.

Thomas Oliuer, & his wyfe Mary Oliuer, bound in recognizance in a some of xx<sup>li</sup> vnto o<sup>r</sup> Soueraigne Lord the king, to answer att Bostowne next courtt such things as shall be alleged ag<sup>t</sup> y<sup>m</sup>. ex:

*More the 9<sup>th</sup> Quarte Court Ibid. 26<sup>th</sup> of 4m<sup>o</sup> 1638.*

foreman	John Woodbury	William Vincent pl. ag <sup>t</sup> Michael
Jur <sup>s</sup>	Jeffery Massy	Lambert def. in an acc <sup>o</sup> of slander.
	Law: Leech	Tho: Chadwell being absent Court
	Peter Palfrey	Lett fale.
	Elias Stilman.	
	Thom: Venner	John Leech & W <sup>m</sup> vincent pl <sup>r</sup>
	Wills Allen	ag <sup>t</sup> Jde* Pride def ac <sup>o</sup> of slander
	Rich: Raym <sup>t</sup> .	the w <sup>ch</sup> was also Lett fall p Court
	Henry ffeack	fo <sup>r</sup> want of testimony.
	Willi <sup>a</sup> Wood	
	Joseph Armetage	W <sup>m</sup> Browne pl. ag <sup>t</sup> Tho: Scruggs
Rich: Johnson.		

def ac<sup>o</sup> of Debt Jury finds for pl. his Corne & 4<sup>li</sup> costs.

Mary Maxell pl ag<sup>t</sup> Geo: Burrell def in ac<sup>o</sup> of Case Jury finds for p<sup>r</sup> ffifteene shillings damadgs & iiij<sup>s</sup> costs.

† Obscure in the original.

\* This is evedently a *lapsus penne* of the clerk: the index makes Pride's christian name John.

Michaell Sallows pl ag<sup>t</sup> James Smith defet ac<sup>o</sup> defamac<sup>o</sup> Jury finds for pl. fferty shillings & vij<sup>s</sup> costs.

Willi<sup>a</sup> Pester pl ag<sup>t</sup> Rich: Lambert def. in ac<sup>o</sup> of debt, Jury finds for pl. fflower pounds twoe shillings vj<sup>d</sup> dam<sup>m</sup> & iiij<sup>s</sup> costs.

Edm: Grover pl. ag<sup>t</sup> Tho: Scruggs & w<sup>m</sup> Alford def. in ac<sup>o</sup> of case. Jury finds for pl. seaunteene bushels of corne att harvest & x<sup>s</sup> Costs.

Antho: Buxton pl ag<sup>t</sup> John Pride def in ac<sup>o</sup> of debt Jury finds for pl. thirty six shillings damages & iiij<sup>s</sup> Costs.

James Smith pl ag<sup>t</sup> Peter Buscott def in acc<sup>on</sup> of the Case. Jury finds for pl. twoe shillings six pence damags & iiij<sup>s</sup> Costs.

Tho: Oliuer pl ag<sup>t</sup> Peter Buscott def. in ac<sup>o</sup> of debt xj<sup>s</sup> 6<sup>d</sup> Ju-ry finds for pl eleauen shillings damages & iiij<sup>s</sup> Costs.. ex:

*Att Salem the 25<sup>th</sup> of Seaventh m<sup>o</sup>. Ann<sup>o</sup> 1638. being y<sup>e</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> Quarter Court. |*

Being p<sup>re</sup>sent  
Collonell Endicott  
M<sup>r</sup> Howe  
M<sup>r</sup> Connant  
M<sup>r</sup> Ballard  
& M<sup>r</sup> Hathorne |

Dorathy Talbie, the wyfe of John Talbie, was sentensed to be seuerly whipped, for missdemanour ageanst hir husband.

William Poole (seruant to the right worship<sup>t</sup> John Endicot Collonell) sentensed to be whipped for runing away from his master.

Item to doe twelue months service to his sd master for damages done vnto him. |

foreman	Lieft. Dauenport
Jur <sup>s</sup>	John Woodbury
	Jefferey Massy
	Phillip Virrin
	Jacob Barney
	Peter Palfrey
	Ensigne Reade
	Nicholas Browne
	henry Collinse
	Joseph Armetage
Richard Johnson	
Joseph Redknapp	

Robert Quodnam pl ag<sup>t</sup> Henry Harwood def in an ac<sup>o</sup> of Case Ju-ry finds for pl. 26<sup>s</sup> 8<sup>d</sup> damages & fflower shillings Costs.

m<sup>r</sup> Haugh .pl ag<sup>t</sup> cp. Turner def. in ac<sup>o</sup> of debt confessed p pl. Jury finds for pl. iij<sup>li</sup> vj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup> & fflower shillings Costs.

Richard Chadwell pl. ag<sup>t</sup> Daniel how def. in an ac<sup>o</sup> of Case Ju-ry find for pl. cleare of defamac<sup>o</sup> & ix<sup>li</sup> xij<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup> damages & iiij<sup>s</sup> Costs.

m<sup>r</sup> Houlgraue pl. ag<sup>t</sup> Tho: howes def: in an ac<sup>o</sup> of trespass Jury finds for pl. vij bushells & a half of Corne & iiij<sup>s</sup> Costs.

Abram Temple pl ag<sup>t</sup> ye worship<sup>l</sup> m<sup>r</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> humphreys m<sup>r</sup> Hows & m<sup>r</sup> Hauks for trespass done by their horses. Jury finds for pl. twee bushell of corne, fyve shillings damages & fflower shillings costs.

John Pride pl. ag<sup>t</sup> Anthony Buxton def. in an ac<sup>o</sup> of Case, Jury finds for pl. iij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup> damages, & iiij<sup>s</sup> costs, & y<sup>e</sup> pl to pay witnesses, If the demand it. |

Hugh Browne planyt ag<sup>t</sup> Tho; howes def, ac<sup>o</sup> of trespass. | Jury finds for pl. 3 bushells of Corne vij<sup>s</sup> vj<sup>d</sup> dam: & iiij<sup>s</sup> Costs.

Stephen Batchler pl. ag<sup>t</sup> Richard Chadwell def. ac<sup>o</sup> of debt Jury finds fo<sup>r</sup> pl. v<sup>l</sup> v<sup>l</sup>: damages & iiij<sup>s</sup> Costs.

James Molton pl. ag<sup>t</sup> m<sup>r</sup> howes & m<sup>r</sup> Hauks. ac<sup>o</sup> of trespass Jury finds for pl. xi bushells one pk of corne & fflower shillings Costs.

James hinds pl ag<sup>t</sup> m<sup>r</sup> hows & m<sup>r</sup> Hauks Ibid<sup>o</sup> ac<sup>o</sup> of trespass Jury finds for pl. iiij bush<sup>l</sup> &  $\frac{1}{2}$  of corne & iiij<sup>s</sup> costs.

Henry Skerry pl ag<sup>t</sup> m<sup>r</sup> howes & m<sup>r</sup> hauks def ac<sup>o</sup> of trespass Jury finds for pl. iiij bushells &  $\frac{1}{2}$  of Corne & & iiij<sup>s</sup> costs. ex.

*Att Salem the 25<sup>th</sup> of Tenth moneth Ann<sup>o</sup> 1638.*

*The xi<sup>th</sup> Quarter Court.*

Being p<sup>se</sup>nt  
Collonell Endicott  
Lieft: Colon<sup>l</sup> Winthrope  
m<sup>r</sup> Hathorne &  
m<sup>r</sup> Connant

Richard Graues and Peter Busgutt being Indited for breach of peace, The said Graues is ordered to sitt one hower in the stocks, for beating the said Busgutt in his owne house & elce. | And the said Busgutt is adiudged to be whipped, for his misdemailor, and vaeing scurlous speeches ageanst ye maiestrat saying if m<sup>r</sup> Nowell should send his warrant to him, he would wipe. his. breech w<sup>th</sup> it. |

Mathew Reade seruant vnto m<sup>r</sup> Charles Gott, being p<sup>se</sup>nted before this Court for drunkenes, on the Lords day, as also fo<sup>r</sup> pilfering from his maister and other misdemailor is adiudged to be seuerlie whipped.

Jane Verrin (the wyfe of Joshua Verrin) haueing neglected publike assemblies for the worshipp and scrvice of God, did appeare before this Court, but vpon the request of m<sup>r</sup> Peter was respitted for further Conference to Convince hir. | ex.

*It. The sd xi<sup>th</sup> Quarter Court viz: Continued*

*The twentie fifth day of the Tenth moneth 1638.*

forman	Liefe Dauenport	John friend pla. ageanst Hugh
	John Woodbury	Browne defend <sup>t</sup> a <sub>co</sub> of Debt. Hugh
	Jeffery Massy	Browne tendred twenty seauen shil-
	Jacob Barney	lings & twelue pence Costs in Court.
	Ed: Batter	and hath the bill deliuered him in, &
	Lawrance Leech	Jury remitted first & Last Charges
Jury	John Balch	dew to them.
	Lyn	
	John Smith	Georg Ching of marble head
	Joseph Armetage	pl. ag <sup>t</sup> Peter Busgut def. in an a <sub>co</sub>
	Thomas Parker	of Case. Jury finds for pl. ix <sup>s</sup> dam-
	Willia Knight	
	Jarrett Spencer	
ags & iiij <sup>s</sup>	Costs.	

John ffarrington de Lynn pl. ag<sup>t</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Hale def. a<sub>co</sub> of trespas. Jury finds for pl. 6 bushells &  $\frac{1}{2}$  of Corne & iiij<sup>s</sup> Costs.

Isaack Disberoe pl. ag<sup>t</sup> Ann Burt def. who being absent hir husband Hugh Burt answered to a<sub>co</sub> of Case. Jury finds for pl. viij<sup>s</sup> damags & iiij<sup>s</sup> Costs.

frances Linford pl (p attorney Tho: Brook) ag<sup>t</sup> hugh Norman def in an a<sub>co</sub> of Debt for vj<sup>li</sup> Court granted a iudgm<sup>t</sup> ag<sup>t</sup> the def<sup>t</sup> for fower pounds eightene shillings. |

The worship<sup>l</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Humphreys Esq<sup>r</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Winthrop Esq<sup>r</sup> and m<sup>r</sup> hugh Peter plantifs ag<sup>t</sup> Phillip Kertland def. in an a<sub>co</sub> of debt of Tenn pounds dew to frances Dent. Jury finds for pl. Tenn pounds ij<sup>s</sup> vj<sup>d</sup> damags & iiij<sup>s</sup> Costs.

Richard Graucs pl ag<sup>t</sup> Peter Busgut def. Jury finds for pl. Twenty one shilling vj<sup>d</sup> clai : & iiij<sup>s</sup> Costs.

It. Richard Graucs pl. ag<sup>t</sup> Peter Busgut def. a<sub>co</sub> of defama<sub>co</sub> Jury finds for pl. Twenty twoe shilling dam: & iiij<sup>s</sup> Costs.

Sargant Dixie pl. ag<sup>t</sup> Geo. Wright & Rich: Graucs def. a<sub>co</sub> trespas Jury finds for pl. vj<sup>s</sup> dam: & iiij<sup>s</sup> Costs & referr y<sup>e</sup> fact to ye Court.

Geo: Wright sent an humble confession to the Court w<sup>ch</sup> was published, the 2 m<sup>o</sup> 1 day 1640.\*

\* This is interlined in the original, apparently at a later date.

William Vinson pl. ag<sup>t</sup> Geo: Willi<sup>as</sup> def. in an a<sup>con</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> Case. Jury finds for defend<sup>t</sup> xij<sup>d</sup> damag<sup>s</sup> & iiij<sup>s</sup> Costs & his hogg ageane.

Isaack Disberoe pl ag<sup>t</sup> hugh Burt def. in an a<sup>co</sup> of defama<sup>co</sup> Jury finds for pl. fiftie shillings damag & iiij<sup>s</sup> Costs.

Richard Hollinworth pl. ag<sup>t</sup> Raph Ellinwood def. a<sup>con</sup> of trespas. Court aduiced y<sup>m</sup> to End it by arbitra<sup>co</sup>.

Isaack Disberoe pl. ag<sup>t</sup> Nath: Kertland def. in an a<sup>co</sup> of Case.— Jury finds for pl xvij<sup>s</sup> vj<sup>d</sup> dama: & iiij<sup>s</sup> Costs.

Raph fogg pl (in behalf of himself and y<sup>e</sup> caust<sup>†</sup>) ag<sup>t</sup> Ensigne Read def in an a<sup>co</sup> of trespase, for his hors eating vp the hay grass of R f[fogg] (how euer agreed p aduic<sup>†</sup>) yet Jury finds for def. 12<sup>d</sup> damages et.

An attachm<sup>t</sup> granted by the Court vnto ye worship<sup>l</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Humphrey Esq<sup>r</sup> ag<sup>t</sup> the pson of Peter Busgutt. ex.

*Att Salem the 25<sup>th</sup> of the first month an<sup>o</sup> 1639: y<sup>e</sup> xii<sup>th</sup> Quarter Court.*

Being present  
Collonell Endicot  
m<sup>r</sup> Hathorne &  
m<sup>r</sup> Connant

fforman	Jn. Woodbury
	William Clarke
	henry Birdsall
	Jn <sup>o</sup> Holgraue
	Joseph Batchler
	Georg Williams
	Peter Woolfe
Jury:	Lyn
	Joseph Hermitage
	Richard Johnson
	ffrancis Lightfoote
	Robt Driuer
	Robt Parsons

William Vincent pl. ageanst William Bennet def. in an a<sup>co</sup> of Case. This a<sup>con</sup> by Consent was ended by y<sup>e</sup> Court w<sup>th</sup>out a Jury vide w[aste?].

Abram Temple pl. ag<sup>t</sup> William Browne def in an a<sup>co</sup> of Debt of 7<sup>u</sup> 8<sup>s</sup> & mor. 2. 12. 0

It. Abram Temple pl. ag<sup>t</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Browne def. in an a<sup>co</sup> of 8<sup>u</sup> od mony debt. }

These two a<sup>cons</sup> debated together. The Jury find for pla ffifteene pence damag<sup>s</sup> & Eight shillings Costs.

It Willi<sup>am</sup> Browne pla ag<sup>t</sup> Abram Temple in an action of dffamation. Jury finds for pla fforty shillings damages & six shillings six pence Costs, viz iiij<sup>s</sup> Costs of Court & ij<sup>s</sup> vj<sup>d</sup> p 2 wittnesses. ex.

† This word is obscure<sup>t</sup> in the original.

‡ This word is also obscure in the original.

*At Salem 25<sup>th</sup> of 4<sup>th</sup> m<sup>o</sup> 1639 y<sup>e</sup> 13<sup>th</sup> Courte.*

Being p<sup>re</sup>sented

John Winthrop Senior Gouner  
John Endicott Collonell  
John Winthrop Junior Lieft Collon<sup>n</sup>  
John Humphreys Esquire  
Emanuel Downing Esquire  
m<sup>r</sup> Thomas Willes  
m<sup>r</sup> William Hathorne  
m<sup>r</sup> Edward Holloicke

Hope an Indian (living with m<sup>r</sup> Hu: Peter) is censured to be whipped for running a way, & being drunck.

Edm: Audley, bound in recognizance in x<sup>th</sup> to answer w<sup>t</sup> shalbe alledged ageanst him vide p. 25.

Abram Warren bound in recognizance in x<sup>th</sup> for his good behaviour vntill this time twelue months, & then heare to appeare to answer what shalbe further objected ageanst him or vpon good behaviour to be cleared.

A Complaint brought in by m<sup>r</sup> Anthoine Thatcher (ageanst Jane James) for things taken forth of his house w<sup>ch</sup> she had receiued. Wherefore Jane James bound to good behaueour, for w<sup>ch</sup> end hir husband Erasmus Jams is bound in Recognizance in the some of x<sup>th</sup> to answer to this Court this tyme twelue months. The boys to be whiped by the Gouverno<sup>r</sup> of the familie wher the had offended.

It is ordered y<sup>t</sup> wheras m<sup>r</sup> Gervas Garford had a Cowe of John Pease for hire for a year, the tyme now being expired and y<sup>e</sup> sd John Pease not returned, whervpon y<sup>e</sup> sd m<sup>r</sup> Garford requested aduice fr<sup>o</sup> this Court w<sup>t</sup> to doe w<sup>th</sup> hir) vpon w<sup>ch</sup> the Court ordered him to keepe the Cowe vntill the ptie shall returne vpon the same tearmes he kept hir before.

It is ordered that m<sup>r</sup> Holloock in behalf of the Lord Brooks, by m<sup>r</sup> Ballards agreem<sup>t</sup> shall pay ffitie shillings p hire of a yoke of oxen for 3 months. to Rich<sup>r</sup> Hutchenson. ex.

*More the 13<sup>th</sup> Court Continued 25<sup>th</sup> of 4<sup>th</sup> m<sup>o</sup> 1639.*

form<sup>a</sup> Lieft Dauenport  
Robert Molton  
John Alderman  
Jefferey Massy  
Jacob Barney  
Georg Norton  
John Gidney  
for Linn  
Rich: Sadler  
Thomas Layton  
Joseph Armetage  
Jenkin Davis  
francis Lightfoot

Jur

John Pickeringe of Salem pl: ag<sup>t</sup> Richard Lambert def. in an ac<sup>o</sup> of Case. Jury find for def. 2<sup>d</sup> 6<sup>d</sup> & iiij<sup>s</sup> Costs.

Phillip Verrin pl. ag<sup>t</sup> Joseph Pope in ac<sup>o</sup> of Case Referred by the] Court to m<sup>r</sup> Hathorne & m<sup>r</sup> Sharpe to Audit the Acc<sup>o</sup> to hear & determine y<sup>e</sup> difference agenst next Court.

frances Perry & Jane Perry pl<sup>s</sup> ag<sup>t</sup> Phillip Virrin & Dorcas his wyf. in an ac<sup>o</sup> of defamac<sup>o</sup>. There is a free Release on both sides each to other (p<sup>r</sup> cured by a motion fr<sup>o</sup> the Gouenor, & this Court | not only touching this ac<sup>o</sup> but all other former differences.

John Tarbx\* pl ag<sup>t</sup> Daniell Salmon def. in ac<sup>o</sup> of Debt Jury find for pl. 27<sup>s</sup> damadgs & iiij<sup>s</sup> Costs.

John Leech pl ag<sup>t</sup> John Pride def. in ac<sup>o</sup> of Debt found for pl. 42 | \* 6<sup>d</sup> dam: & iiij<sup>s</sup> Costs. to g.<sup>†</sup> an execu<sup>c</sup>:

John Leech pl ag<sup>t</sup> Ric<sup>r</sup> Graues in an ac<sup>o</sup> of Debt agreed by the Court, being Lieft: Collonell Winthrop pmiseth paym<sup>t</sup> of x<sup>s</sup> if Graues doe acknowledg the debt.

John Humphreys Esq<sup>r</sup> pl. ag<sup>t</sup> Ed: Audley def. in an ac<sup>o</sup> of Case for pl: vj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup> & iiij<sup>s</sup> Costs.

John Goit pl ag<sup>t</sup> Isaak Disberoe def in ac<sup>o</sup> of Debt To grant out attachm<sup>t</sup> ag<sup>t</sup> him for x<sup>s</sup> Costs & to app<sup>r</sup> next Court.

Elizabeth Pitt pl. ag<sup>t</sup> Daniell Salmon in ac<sup>o</sup> of Case Jury find for pl. vj<sup>th</sup> x<sup>s</sup> & iiij<sup>s</sup> Costs. ex.

*The 14<sup>th</sup> Quarter Court att Salem held the 24<sup>th</sup> of 7<sup>th</sup> m<sup>o</sup> 1639 There*

Being p<sup>r</sup>sent  
Collonell Endecott  
m<sup>r</sup> Emanuell Downing  
m<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Hathorne  
m<sup>r</sup> Edw: Hollioche  
m<sup>r</sup> Tho: Willes

Edward Audley fined Twenty shillings for buying a sowe in a fraudulent way) to be paid betwixt this & y<sup>e</sup> next Court. |

Mary Olliuer brought in question for hir speeches att the arriuall of some new co<sup>m</sup>ers, The sentence of Court is to convey the body of Mary Olliuer f<sup>r</sup>o hence to y<sup>e</sup> Prison att Boston their to remaine till their be further order taken in hir behalfe. dt. 24<sup>th</sup> of 7 m<sup>o</sup> 1639 By the Court. To the Constables of Salem & Lynn. & to pay 4<sup>s</sup> p 2 witnesses. |

George Harris in regard of stopping the poundidg of swine is adjudged to pay ffyve shillings to the Court. |

Thomas Olliuer bound in recognizance of 20<sup>li</sup> that his wyfe shall appea<sup>r</sup> att the next quarter Court att Boston. |

[ To be Continued. ]

\* Tarbox.

† This is obscure in the original; it may be intended for "Co. g."—i. e., *court granted*; but it more nearly resembles the above as printed and I have concluded that the clerk might have intended it for an abbreviation either of "to give," or "together," or "together with."



## PUBLICATIONS OF THE ESSEX INSTITUTE.

For Sale by the Secretary. or exchanged for the Publications of other Societies.

<b>JOURNAL</b> of the Essex County Natural History Society, 8vo, 1836 . . .	\$0 50
<b>PROCEEDINGS</b> of the Essex Institute. 8vo. Vol. I. 1848—1856 . . .	2 00
“ “ “ “ “ “ II. 1856—1858 . . .	2 00
“ “ “ “ “ “ III. 1858—1863 . . .	2 00
“ “ “ “ “ “ IV. 1864—1865 (pres't vol.)	5 00
<b>HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS</b> of the Essex Institute. Vol. I. 1859 . .	2 00
“ “ “ “ “ “ II. 1860 . .	2 00
“ “ “ “ “ “ III. 1861 . .	2 00
“ “ “ “ “ “ IV. 1862 . .	2 00
“ “ “ “ “ “ V. 1863 . .	2 00
“ “ “ “ “ “ VI. 1864 . .	2 00
“ “ “ “ “ “ VII. 1865 pres. vol.	2 00
<b>COLE'S</b> Infusoria of Salem. Pamphlet, 8vo, 1853 . . .	0 50
<b>WHITE'S</b> Covenant of the First Church. Pamphlet, 8vo, 1856 . . .	0 10
<b>STREETER'S</b> Account of the Newspapers and other Periodicals published in Salem. Pamphlet, 8vo, 1856 . . .	0 15
<b>ENDICOTT'S</b> Account of Leslie's Retreat. Pamphlet, 8vo, 1856 . . .	0 25
<b>FOWLER'S</b> Account of the Life, Character, &c., of the Rev. Samuel Parris, and of his connection with the Witchcraft Delusion of 1692. Pamphlet, 8vo. 1857	0 15
<b>WHITE'S</b> Memoir of the Plummer Family. Pamphlet, 8vo. 1857. . .	0 15
<b>DEDICATION</b> of Plummer Hall. Pamphlet, 8vo, 1857 . . .	0 30
<b>WEINLAND'S</b> Egg Tooth of Snakes and Lizards. Pamphlet, 8vo, with a plate, 1857 . . .	0 15
<b>ENDICOTT'S</b> Account of the Piracy of the Ship Friendship of Salem in 1831. Pamphlet, 8vo, 1859 . . .	0 15
<b>THE WEAL-REAF</b> , a Record of the Essex Institute Fair. Pamphlet, 8vo, 1860	0 30
<b>WHITE'S</b> New-England Congregationalism. I Vol. 8vo, 1861 . . .	1 00
<b>UPHAM'S</b> Memoir of Gen. John Glover of Marblehead. Pamphlet, 8vo, 1853	0 50
<b>BRIGGS'</b> Memoir of D. A. White. Pamphlet, 8vo, 1864 . . .	0 30
<b>PUTNAM'S &amp; PACKARD'S</b> Notes on Bees. Pamphlet, 8vo, 1865 . . .	0 75
<b>NATURALIST'S DIRECTORY</b> , Part 1. Pamphlet, 12mo, . . .	0 75
“ “ “ Bound and interleaved . . .	1 00

# STATE NORMAL SCHOOL, SALEM, MASS.

**T**HIS INSTITUTION IS OPEN TO Young Ladies not less than 16 years of age, (without limit as to place of residence,) who may wish to pursue a course of study extending through three terms, or a year and a half, in direct preparation for the work of teaching.

To all who intend to teach in the public schools of Massachusetts,

## **TUITION IS FREE.**

Text-Books are mostly furnished, from the Library of the School.

Good board can be obtained at from \$2 to \$3 per week.

From the State Appropriation and other sources, more than \$1000 are annually distributed to pupils who may merit and need the aid. The Terms commence on the last Wednesday of February, and the first Wednesday of September; and contain each twenty weeks of study, with a week's recess near the middle of the Term. Candidates for admission are examined on the first day of each Term.

For Circulars, or further information, address

**ALPHEUS CROSBY,**  
PRINCIPAL.

---

**J. PERLEY, JR.,**

(194 Essex Street, Salem, Mass., up Stairs,)

**BOOK-BINDER**

AND

**BLANK-BOOK MANUFACTURER.**

**PERIODICALS OF ALL DESCRIPTIONS,**

Bound in Plain and Ornamental Style.

**PAPER RULED,**

AND BLANK BOOKS MADE TO ANY DESIRED PATTERN.

Particular attention paid to Binding Piano Music and Illustrated Newspapers

**HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS**

**OF THE**

**ESSEX INSTITUTE.**

---

**Vol. VII.**

**OCT. DEC. 1865.**

**NOS. 5, 6.**

---

**SALEM:**  
**PRINTED FOR THE ESSEX INSTITUTE,**  
**AT SWASEY'S JOB OFFICE.**  
**1865.**

## CONTENTS.

### NUMBER FIVE.

<p>Higginson Papers, communicated by Hon. B. F. Browne. . . . . 193</p> <p>Letter of Samuel Sewall, Jan. 27th, 1780, communicated by W. P. Upham. . . . . 195</p> <p>Materials for a History of the Ropes Family; collated by E. S. W. (continued) . . . . . 198</p> <p>Dellehonde Family. From Mss. in possession of Mr. Timothy Ropes, of Salem, . . . . . 205</p>	<p>Materials for the History of Ship-Building in Salem, by William Leavitt, No. V. . . . . 202</p> <p>Rev. Stillman Barden, a biog. and obit. sketch by Mrs. P. A. Hannaford, . . . . . 212</p> <p>Baptisms of the First Church in Salem; communicated by Henry Wheatland, (continued) . . . . . 212</p> <p>Essex County-Court Records; communicated by A. C. Goodell, Jr. (continued) . . . . . 212</p>
--	--

### NUMBER SIX.

<p>Old Schools and School-Teachers of Salem; communicated by Jona. Tucker, . . . . . 241</p> <p>Methuen in the Revolution; communicated by Joseph Moulton, . . . . . 243</p> <p>Bray family of Salem, Genes. Notes; by E. S. W. 244</p> <p>Upton Family; communicated by Matthew A. Stickney. . . . . 247</p> <p>Materials for a History of the Ropes Family; collated by E. S. W. (continued) . . . . . 248</p>	<p>Obituary Notices. . . . . 242</p> <p>Baptisms of the First Church in Salem; communicated by Henry Wheatland, (continued) . . . . . 242</p> <p>Letter of Ferdinando Gorges 1670. Relating to his claim to the Province of Maine, . . . . . 272</p> <p>Essex County-Court Records; communicated by A. C. Goodell, Jr. (continued) . . . . . 272</p> <p>Index of names. . . . . 272</p>
--	---

## Officers of the Essex Institute, ELECTED MAY 10, 1865.

**PRESIDENT.**—Francis Peabody.

**VICE PRESIDENTS.**—*Of Natural History*—Sam'l P. Fowler. *Of Horticulture*—J. F. Allen. *Of History*—Abner C. Goodell, Jr.

**SECRETARY AND TREASURER**—Henry Wheatland.

**LIBRARIAN.**—Charles Davis.

**SUPERINTENDENT OF THE MUSEUM**—Fred. W. Putnam.

**FINANCE COMMITTEE.**—John C. Lee, R. S. Rogers, H. M. Brooks, George D. Phippen, J. Chamberlain.

**LIBRARY COMMITTEE.**—J. G. Waters, Alpheus Crosby, Henry J. Cross, William Sutton, G. D. Wildes.

**PUBLICATION COMMITTEE.**—A. C. Goodell, Jr., George D. Phippen, Ira J. Patch, C. M. Tracy, William P. Upham, R. S. Rantoul, F. W. Putnam.

**LECTURE COMMITTEE.**—A. C. Goodell, Jr., Francis Peabody, G. D. Phippen, George Perkins, James Kimball, G. W. Briggs, F. W. Putnam.

**FIELD MEETING COMMITTEE.**—G. B. Loring, C. M. Tracy, S. Barden, S. P. Fowler, J. M. Ives, G. D. Wildes, Charles Davis, E. N. Walton.

**CURATORS OF NATURAL HISTORY.** — *Botany*—C. M. Tracy. *Comparative Anatomy* — Henry Wheatland. *Vertebrata*—Fred. W. Putnam. *Articulata*—James H. Emerton. *Radiata*—Caleb Cooke. *Mollusca and Paleontology*—Henry F. King. *Mineralogy*—Charles H. Higbee. *Geology*—Henry F. Shepard.

**CURATORS OF HISTORY.**—*Ethnology*—Wm. S. Messervy, M. A. Stickney, John Robinson. *Manuscripts*—W. P. Upham, Henry M. Brooks, Gilbert L. Streeter, Samuel B. Buttrick, E. S. Waters, G. D. Wildes. *Fine Arts*—Francis Peabody, Joseph G. Waters, J. A. Gillis,

**CURATORS OF HORTICULTURE.**—*Fruits and Vegetables*—John M. Ives, Joseph S. Cabot, John Bertram, George B. Loring, Richard S. Rogers, Samuel A. Merrill, Wm. Maloon, A. Lackey, G. F. Brown, C. H. Norris, C. H. Higbee. *Flowers*—Francis Putnam, Wm. Mack, George D. Glover, Benjamin A. West.

# HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

## OF THE

# ESSEX INSTITUTE.

Vol. VII.

October, 1865.

No. 5.

### HIGGINSON PAPERS.

COMMUNICATED BY HON. B. F. BROWNE.

Copy of a letter from Elizabeth Higginson, widow of Nathaniel H. Nathaniel was a son of the Rev. John Higginson.\*

LONDON, 16 February 1708-9.

*To Messrs. Coll. John Higginson and Nathl Higginson:*

Dear Bro'r & Cosin.

This is to acquaint you with yt Just Sorrow I labour under, not being possible to Express by words that dismal trajedy I have been spectator of, by the death of my dear husband who was always dearer to me than my own Life, whom my Just God by his powerful afflicting hand of providence saw fitt to take from me on the last day of October last of that fatal distemper the Small pox which carried him of in seven days during which short tyme he

bore his Illness with a compedness of mind and Temper suitable to his person being sensible to the very last hour and patiently Resigning his soul to his faithful Creator, leaving me with five small Children to condole my misfortune and their Great Loss which they are not sensible of.

\* \* \* \* \*

My dear husbands death has Involved me in a great deal of trouble besides the Insupportable Loss of himself, he being a General Trader to all parts and a man of so good a Reputation in ye world that he was trusted with very great Concerns of abundance of his friends abroad, the adjusting of whose acco'ts will be very Troublesome and more than I should be able to undergoe now, if not for the assistance of some of his and my friends who I hope will not only be Just and faithful to mee, but very careful to see that neither I nor my children are wronged, so far as

(25)

\* See Institute Collections, Vol. 5th, Page 35.

it is in their power to prevent it, which I think Dear Bro is a great mercy for one under my afflictions.

We have not yet been able to balance my husbands books to know exactly what he died worth, but I am made Sensible that my husband has had very great Losses and has made abundance of bad debts, and his estate is not one quarter part of what the world thought him to be worth neither indeed will it be near so much as I myself once thought he might be worth, however as to that matter, if at last there be but Enough to maintain me and my Children and decently to dispose of them when they are grown up, I shall be contented. Inclosed I send you for your Satisfaction a copy of my husbands will, which I have proved in Doctors Commons, and have taken out Letters of Administration in due form.

\* \* \* \* \*

I am glad to hear yt my father Higginson is still in ye Land of ye Living, tho'h sorry yt he is so very weak, pray give in me and my Childrens humble Duty to him and our love and service to all Relations and friends and please to accept of our humble service and Love to yourselves, which Being what I call to mind needful to advise at present I subscribe and remain

Your Affect. Kinswoman, Sister  
and humble Servant

ELIZABETH HIGGINSON."

Copy pr. Capt. Holberton in ye Anna.

*Will of Nathaniel Higginson.*

"I Nathaniel Higginson Merchant now living in Charter house Yard London do make this my last will and Testament and recommitting my Soul to the mercy of God who made it and hoping for Salvation thro' the alone merits of Christ my Saviour. I will that my Body be burried at the discretion of my Executrix the charge not to Exceed Forty pounds.

Item I will that my just Debts be paid.

Item I give and bequeath the following Legacies, viz: To my Cosin Elizabeth Higginson whatsoever shall remain due from her by my Books, to my Aunt Mary Whitfield if Living Twenty pounds, To the Two Daughters of my uncle Daniel Whifield deceased Ten pounds each.

Item After Debts and Legacies paid I give and bequeath unto my Beloved wife Elizabeth Higginson one third part of my whole Estate (all her Jewels, wearing apparell and Household goods in use to be valued at five hundred pounds and to be accounted part of her said third part) the Remaining Two third parts I give & bequeath unto my children living at and (if any be) born after my death, to be divided equally among them, their Respective Shares to be paid to them at the age of One and Twenty years or day of marriage which shall first happen. The share of any child or children dying before the said age or day of marriage to go to the Survivors equally.

Item I desire my children may be maintained out of the profitts of their shares, so as they may receive the principal shares with the Remainder of

Profitts if any bee after Deduction of charges of maintenance.

Item If my wife shall see cause to marry again I desire and order that before second marriage She deliver and place all my Childrens Estates in the hands of Two Trustees for ye use of my Children, so as they may be maintained and may receive their portions in like manner as before Expressed.

Item I appoint my said beloved wife Elizabeth Higginson sole Executrix of this my last Will and Testament and my good friend Mr. Lawrence Hatsell of Lombard Street Scrivener Overseer and hereby desire my wife to gratify him for his trouble and hereby Revoke all former wills.

In testimony whereof I have hereunto putt my hand and Seal in London this thirty-first of July Anno Domini 1703.

NATH'L HIGGINSON."

Signed and sealed by the within named Nathl Higginson and by him declared to be his last will and Testament in presence of us

Wm. Atwill

Wm. Annison

John Tulidge.

We the Subscribers do attest this to be a true Copy of the last Will and testament of Nathl Higginson deceased as proved in Doctors Commons.

Jo: Styleman

John Hope Servt to

Nathl Higginson deceased

Enclosed in the foregoing letter was a power of attorney from Elizabeth Higginson, executrix of Nathl H, appointing John Higginson & Nathl Higginson of Salem, her attorneys for transacting her business. Dated at London, Dec'r 8th 1809. Witnessed

by John Emerson, Thos. Bannister and Walter Newberry & attested by Thos Bannister at Boston 1st June 1710, before Jer: Dummer Jus. Peace and recorded by John Valentine Not'y Pubke at Boston.

In a letter of 25th October 1711 she says: "My Eldest Child being my only son now living and about seventeen years of age, is Just come from Holland, where he has been some time for his Education who I design to put to a Merch't that Trades to your parts, so when occasion offers I hope you will be assisting to him."

LETTER OF SAMUEL SEWALL,  
JAN. 27TH, 1780.

COMMUNICATED BY W. P. UPHAM.

The following letter was written to Mr. Jonathan Jackson, then a member of the Convention for framing the Constitution of Massachusetts, by Samuel Sewall, afterwards Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Massachusetts. Samuel Sewall was a direct descendant of Henry Sewall, who came over to New England in 1634, and settled in Newbury, Massachusetts. It is remarkable that four of the descendants of Henry Sewall were Judges, and three Chief Justices of the Supreme Court of Massachusetts, their terms of office covering a period of eighty-three years, Samuel Sewall, Chief Justice 1718 to 1728, Stephen Sewall, Chief Justice

1752 to 1760, Samuel Sewall, Chief Justice 1814. and David, Judge, 1777 to 1789. The first Samuel was a son of Henry, and was the grandfather of Samuel Sewall, of Boston, who was the father of Samuel Sewall the second named Chief Justice.

Samuel was born at Boston Dec. 11th, 1757. He graduated at Harvard in 1776, and studied law with Francis Dana, and in the winter of 1779-1780, he commenced practice at Marblehead. Dec. 8th, 1781, he married Abigail, daughter of Dr. Humphrey Devereux, of Marblehead. He was frequently sent to the General Court, and in 1796 and 1798 was a representative in Congress from the South Essex District. He was commissioned June 17th, 1800, a Judge of the Supreme Court of Massachusetts, and was appointed Chief Justice January 18th, 1814. He died while performing the duties of his office, on the 8th of June of the same year, universally lamented as a man distinguished by his learning and ability, and by the excellence of his private character.

A notice of Chief Justice Sewall may be found in the August number of the Monthly Law Reporter for 1861.

MARBLHD, Jan'y 27th, 1780.

Dear Sir,

I thank you for sending me the 2d Vol. of Voltaire. You ask me how I am spending my Winter, and I must needs answer you in a melancholy

strain. You know this place as to its barrenness, its coldness, its separation from the rest of the World, and you will easily conceive all the inconveniences we suffer from being buried in the immense bodies of snow that have fallen this winter. This town has been in fact & without a Metaphor, *buried in the snow*, if by buried we mean the being covered up & cut off from all human Society but ourselves. In the town, tho' we have had a great deal of snow, yet we have not had so much as has fallen in other towns—but at the Entrance of this town, & on the roads to Salem & Lynn, are very large tracts of snow indeed. So that it was for several days we remained here, no person going out, or coming in. The humour of the inhabitants at the taxes, and other subjects of complaint deprived us of the resource of the labour to dig us out of the Snow, which it seems has been customary here. In short we have suffered a considerable scarcity of provisions & are now but scantily supplied. But you cannot conceive how much we are distressed for wood. The poorer people go begging continually for every stick they use, and many of the better sort are under a necessity of keeping but one fire. Some I know who have burnt Chairs, Hogsheads, Barrels, Chests of Drawers &c. &c. For my part, tho' I have not suffered with cold or hunger; yet I am deprived of the pleasures of studying, and passing my time in



office, by the scarcity of wood. In the family where I board, we have had but one fire. So that I am reduced to the disagreeable employment of running about to the fires of my friends, of walking in the Street in the Sun, and of spending some part of my time in the midst of cooking, pots, kettles, & other household affairs. But, what is worse than all the rest, during these winter months I have had but little business, & a very heavy price for board to pay. I have the satisfaction, however to think that I have cleared my way hitherto, & have now a few dollars in pocket, which I have earned since I came here. The hopes of Prizes in the Spring cheer me amidst these glooms & difficulties, and engage me to persevere.

I have one thing to mention to you, Sir, which nothing but the utmost well-founded confidence in your candor, & your kindness in aiding me so readily, would tempt me to explain. There is no Justice of the Peace in this town. Several gentlemen have the Commission, but think they want knowledge in the business & so refuse to act. By the frequent mistaken applications to me in that way, I believe a Justice might have considerable business here, & that if one was appointed who by his profession was, or ought to be, versed in the matter, the gentlemen who have the commission would take the oath & lend assistance in all difficult cases. I laugh to think myself asking you to get *me* made a Justice.

I must entreat you, Sir, not to tell of it, & to conceive of it favourably yourself. It certainly has a ridiculous air, but I hope you will be candid enough to believe that it is no ambition for Title, & no Pride of Office, that leads me to this request, & in short will think of the matter merely as an affair of business & thus *risum teneas amice*. I have thought that on the mention of there being no Justice here, & that I was resident at Mblhd & as a Lawyer, to Mr. Thos. Cushing, to Gen. Hancock, to Mr. Austin, or any Gentleman of the Council it might answer the purpose. Do not, Mr. Jackson, suspect me of Vanity in this proposal; if I know my heart, it does not influence me to it. I make you the proposal, you will judge of the reasonableness of it, & if it is not easy and agreeable to you to gratify me in it I shall rest satisfied with my present advantages. I wish you all success at the Convention, and am with respects to Mrs. Jackson, Mr. Wendell & Lady, with the sincerest gratitude to you, Sir,

Your obliged & very

humb. Servt

SAML SEWALL.

Mr. Jon'n Jackson.

The letter is directed

MR. JON'N JACKSON,

Fav'd by  
Col. Lee.

at  
Boston.

# MATERIALS FOR A HISTORY OF THE ROPES FAMILY.

COLLATED BY E. S. W.

Continued from vol. vii. p. 167.

- (86) VI. SAMUEL,<sup>5</sup> (137( b. Mch. 8, 1757, d. Dec. 5, 1841; md. May 27, 1780. Sarah, d. of Ezekiel Cheever, b. Mch. 7, 1758, d. Oct. 11, 1842.

In early life he was a cooper, afterwards for many years he was of the well-known firm of "Page & Ropes," Ship-chandlers, Cor. of Derby & Union Sts. He resided in the house upon the cor. of Bridge & Northey Sts., during the latter part of his life. May 20, 1782, Jos. Blaney Esq. sells for £273 in silver, to Sam. Ropes & Nicho. Lane a p. of ld in East Parish of 45½ sq. poles, bdg. W. on the land of Geo. Dodge 176 f. 9 in.; N. on a Town Way 75 f. 6 in., E. on his own 165 f. 4 in., & S. on his own 73 f. 7 in., with liberty of passing with carts in the way on the East of sd. premises, ldg. fm. the town-way afsd. to his wharf 23½ f. wide fm. W. to E., & 165 fm. N. to S. This way mentioned was the present Blaney St., leading from Derby St., nearly opposite Becket St., and he lived in a house on the Wy. side of said way for some years, perhaps built by Mr. Lane and himself.

His wife was a member of the East Church for some time, but in 1823, joined the communion of the Tabernacle. She died at Cambridge at the age of 85.

- (87) VII. HARDY,<sup>5</sup> b. Mch. 15, 1759, d. Oct. 2, 1761.

- (88) VIII. RUTH,<sup>5</sup> b. Feb. 12, 1761, d. May 18, 1850, md. May 18, 1783, John, son of Robert & Mary (Trask) Leach, b. Nov. 5, 1741, d. Oct. 9th, 1804, at sea; a master-mariner and merchant; a naval commander in the Revolution. His first wife was Sarah Hooper. See Inst. Coll., Vol. III, p. 91.

They had i. Joseph,<sup>6</sup> b. Ap. 28, 1784, d. Ap. 28, 1799; ii. Charles,<sup>6</sup> b. Sept. 15, 1785, d. Oct. 3, 1785; iii. Charles,<sup>6</sup> b. Dec. 27, 1786; iv. Ruth,<sup>6</sup> b. Dec. 20, 1788, d. Nov. 20, 1857; v. Mary Hardy,<sup>6</sup> b. Feb. 18, 1791, md. Caleb Smith; vi. George,<sup>6</sup> b. Feb. 25, 1793, d. Aug. 18, 1823; vii. Hardy Ropes,<sup>6</sup> b. Mch. 14, 1796, d. Aug.\* 22, 1839; viii. Joseph Ropes,<sup>6</sup> b. Dec. 4, 1800, d. Oct. 3, 1817; ix. Benjamin Ropes,<sup>6</sup> b. Dec. 16, 1802, d. at Macao, China, Aug. 26, 1838; an obituary notice of him may be found in the Gazette of Feb. 12, 1839.

- (89) IX. HARDY,<sup>5</sup> (145) b. Jan. 17, 1763, d. ; md. Aug. 28, 1786, Hannah, dau. of Joseph & Hepsibah Elson, bap. May 26, 1765, d. at Lyme, N. H., Feb. 1823.

His health failing about 1800 he purchased a farm in Orford, N. H., to which he removed, and where he lived during the rest of a long life. His brother George followed his example, but becoming weary of a farmer's life, returned to Salem.

- (90) X. †GEORGE,<sup>5</sup> (156) b. Aug. 28.

\* Sept. 3?

† He lived after his return from Orford, in the

1765, d. Ap. 4, 1807; md. Dec. 27, 1787, Seeth, d. of Nathan? Millett, b. abt. 1769, d. July 30, 1823.

He was a captain in the merchant service, and was lost overboard from his vessel, the brig *Venus*, off Gibraltar, and was drowned, at the age of 42, leaving a widow and many children.—Admn. upon his est. was grtd. to his bro. Samuel, who gave bond with Benj. Millett & Capt. Jona. Ingersoll, Aug. 31, 1807. He lived for a time in the house late Dr. Johnson's residence in Brown St., the Crowninshield house. His wife was a member of the East Church.

(91) XI. JOSEPH,<sup>5</sup> b. Feb. 7, 1770, d. Jan. 24, 1795, in the Schooner *Active*, at sea; unmd.

(92) XII. TIMOTHY,<sup>5</sup> (163) b. Ap. 9, 1773, d. Feb. 17, 1848; md. Sarah, d. of Thomas & Sarah (Delhonde) (Clough) Holmes, b. Sept. 15, 1775, d. Mch. 9, 1848.

He was a cooper, and then a master mariner. June 11, 1796, he, jointly with his bro. Hardy, buys of the rest of the heirs their shares of the homestead of their father for \$2000. It was described as follows: beginning at the S. E. cor. by land of Jona. Ropes running W'y 59 ft. 4 in. on Essex St., then N. on ld. of Jacob Very 57 ft., then W. on sd. Very's 54 f. 8 in., then N. on land of Jona. Ireland 95 f. 6 in., then

Easterly end of the house, built by John Crowninshield Jr. about 1759-60, in Brown St., nearly opposite Newbury, since altered.

I am informed that Capts. Jona. & Daniel Ingersoll, & a Capt. Pratt also accompanied him to Orford, but only Capt. Pratt remained there.

E. on heirs of Nath. Gould decd. 72 f. 10 in., then Sy. on ld. of Jona. R. 32 f. 3 in., then E. on the same 30 f. then Sy. on the same 90 f. 6 in. to the first bounds by the fence.

July 3, 1799, he bought his bro. Hardy's share for \$1333.00, thus becoming the sole possessor. Here he lived for some years, until Jan. 6, 1813, when it passed into the hands of Ichabod Nichols; it is described at this time as bounded on the W. by "Ropes street so called," now Monroe\* St., upon which it extended 132 ft. to land of Widow Gould. He afterwards lived in a house nearly opposite to this in Essex St., where he died.

(46) NATHANIEL,<sup>4</sup> by wife Priscilla had issue:—

(93) I. NATHANIEL,<sup>5</sup> (173) b. June 13, 1759, d. Aug. 8, 1806, md. Ap. 17, 1791, Sarah, dau. of Dr. Ebenezer & Sarah (Scollay) Putnam, b. Aug. 30, 1765, d. Dec. 20, 1801; he md. 2dly, Ap. 12, 1803, Elizabeth Cleveland, b. Aug. 31, 1757, d. Mch. 1, 1831.

He was a merchant, and resided in Salem, and sometime upon his farm in Danvers, which afterwards passed into possession of the family of Phelps.

(94) II. ABIGAIL,<sup>5</sup> b. 1761, d. May 20,

\* May 11, 1801. At the adjournment of March Meeting this day, Voted that the Town accept a report of their Selectmen to lay out a street from Essex St. to Federal St. over land of Capt. Lawrence and Esqr. Manning on Essex St., thence over land of Capt. T. Ropes, over land of the heirs of Nathaniel Gould, and over land of Mr. Jona. Ireland to Federal St. Cost to the Town for Land, \$780 00. Manuscript Journal of Benj. Blanchard, Decd.

1813, md. Mch. 24, 1780, William, son of Jona. & Elizh (Putnam) Orne, an eminent merchant, b. Feb. 4, 1752, d. Oct. 18, 1815; by whom she had,—

- i. William Putnam,<sup>6</sup> b. May 10, 1781, d. at Springfield Aug. 16, 1813, unmd.
- ii. George,<sup>6</sup> bap. Sept. 7, 1782, d. young.
- iii. Eliza,<sup>6</sup> b. May 10, 1784, d. Mch. 27, 1821; md. May 7, 1804, Wm. son of Wm. & Catherine (Pyncheon) Wetmore, b. Aug. 9, 1777, d. Feb. 27, 1807, and had William,<sup>7</sup> b. May 4, 1805, d. Aug. 4, 1810. She md. 2dly, Aug. 1, 1819, Hon. Daniel Appleton, son of John & Elizabeth (Haynes) White, b. June 7, 1776, d. Mch. 30, 1861, and had William Orne,<sup>7</sup> H. C. 1840, Minister of the Unitarian Church at Keene, N. H., md. Sept. 25, 1848, Margaretta E. Harding.
- iv. Samuel,<sup>6</sup> b. Jan. 30, 1786, md. May 4, 1809, Lucinda D. Howard.
- v. Charles Henry,<sup>6</sup> b. Apr. 1, 1789, d. Dec. 25, 1816, md. March 24, 1814, Lucy Blanchard.
- vi. Joseph,<sup>6</sup> b. Jan. 31, 1796, d. Sept. 1, 1818, md. May 19, 1817, Sally Fisk Ropes,<sup>6</sup> (176), and had Elizabeth Ropes,<sup>7</sup> b. Feb. 27, 1818, d. Mch. 8, 1842, unmd.

- (95) III. JOHN,<sup>5</sup> (178) b. Jan. 10, 1763, d. July 9, 1828; md. June 10, 1784, Abigail Ropes,<sup>6</sup> (130) b. July 12, 1765, d. Mch. 30, 1786; he md. 2dly. Dec. 11, 1787, Hannah, d. of Capt. Jona.\* & Eunice (Diman) Haraden, b. Sept. 1, 1768, d. June 29, 1845.

He was a merchant and resided in the house now occupied by Hon. Chas. W. Upham, to whom it came by inheritance from his dau. Hannah Haraden

(181). It formerly belonged to the family of Abbot, from a member of which, named Cogswell, it was purchased by Mr. Ropes. He was a man of retiring disposition and fine character; a truthful and discriminating observer; early notice of him may be found in the papers of the day.

- (96) IV. ELIZABETH,<sup>5</sup> b. Nov. 28, 1766, d. Aug. 30, 1840, md. Mch. 3, 1788, Jonathan, son of Gamaliel & Priscilla (Webb) Hodges, b. Mch. 1, 1764, d. May 2, 1837, by whom she had—

- i. Elizabeth,<sup>6</sup> b. Jan. 1, 1789, d. Dec. 23, 1834, md. Ap. 7, 1808, George, son of Stephen & Margaret (Jeffry) Cleveland, b. Jan. 26, 1781, d. Mch. 12, 1848, and had 1. Margaret Jeffry,<sup>7</sup> b. Mch. 1, 1809, d. 16, 1809; 2. Elizabeth Hodges,<sup>7</sup> b. May 6, 1810, d. Mch. 27, 1851, md. May 22, 1845, Gardiner Leonard, son of ——— & Lucretia (Greene) Chandler, & had Lucretia Greene,<sup>8</sup> b. Aug. 1847, d. Aug. 26, 1848; Gertrude Cleveland.<sup>8</sup>
3. George William,<sup>7</sup> b. Jan. 22, 1812, d. in Pontotoc, Miss., Sept. 2, 1848, *sine prole*; he md. July 12, 1833, Harriet, dau. of Edward & Anna (Fisk) Allen.
4. Mary Hodges,<sup>7</sup> md. Oct. 1, 1842, John Fisk, son of Edward & Anna (Fisk) Allen, by whom she had Lucy,<sup>8</sup> b. July 18, 1843, d. Sept. 2, 1848, George Cleveland,<sup>8</sup> b. Sept. 30, 1844, d. Ap. 21, 1847; Marion<sup>8</sup>; Elizabeth Cleveland.<sup>8</sup>
5. Dorcas Hillier,<sup>7</sup> md. Sept. 15, 1841, Richard, son of Nathaniel and Julia (Houston) West, & had William<sup>8</sup>; Julia<sup>8</sup>; a son,<sup>8</sup> b. Mch. 6, 1848, 8th, 1847; Nathaniel.<sup>8</sup>
- ii. Mary,<sup>6</sup> b. Nov. 17, 1791, md. May 2, 1819, John, son of John & ——— (——) Stone, d. Nov. 22, 1849, *sine prole*.

\* A noted naval captain of the Revolution.

George,<sup>6</sup> b. Dec. 15, 1792, d. Feb. 12, 1793. iv. George Atkinson,<sup>6</sup> b. Sept. 21, 1794, d. Oct. 25, 1863, md. Oct. 9, 1817, Abigail Elizabeth, dau. of Henry & Phoebe (Brown) White, b. May 24, 1795, d. Mch. 23, 1863, and had 1. Elizabeth Carlton<sup>7</sup>; 2. George Derby,<sup>7</sup> md. Elizabeth Barret, and d. June 12, 1863, *s. p.*; 3. Charles Edward,<sup>7</sup> md. June 11, 1851, Mary, d. of Dr. O. H. Blood, of Worcester, & had Harry Blake,<sup>8</sup> Frank Appleton,<sup>8</sup> Charles Edward,<sup>8</sup> Percy,<sup>8</sup> Mary<sup>8</sup>; 4. Harriet White,<sup>7</sup> md. Ap. 6, 1846, Frank P. son of ——— & ——— (———), Appleton, and had Nathaniel,<sup>8</sup> Alice,<sup>8</sup> Charles Tilden,<sup>8</sup> b. Nov. 7, 1858, d. Aug. 31, 1860, William Channing<sup>8</sup>; 5. Mary White,<sup>7</sup> b. Nov. 8, 1829, d. Sept. 26, 1830; 6. Mary Stone,<sup>7</sup> md. Oct. 22, 1856, Nathaniel Devereux, son of Nathaniel & Mary Anne Cabot (Devereux) Silsbee, and has Eliza White,<sup>8</sup> Nathaniel,<sup>8</sup> Rosamund.<sup>8</sup> v. Samuel Ropes,<sup>6</sup> md. Dec. 7, 1831, Jane R. dau. of Edward Kellerman, & had 1. Samuel Kellerman<sup>7</sup>; 2. Henry Stone,<sup>7</sup> b. Oct. 15, 1834, d. June 11, 1856, unmd; 3. Ellen Kellerman<sup>7</sup>; 4. Priscilla Clark.<sup>7</sup> vi. Priscilla Sparhawk,<sup>6</sup> md. Sept. 4, 1821, John Clark, who died Jan. 28, 1851, *s. p.* vii. Edward,<sup>6</sup> md. June 24, 1846, Sarah Ann Odell, and has issue.

(97) V. JANE,<sup>5</sup> b. Jan. 22, 1767, d. Jan. 18, 1803, md. Oct. 31, 1790, Samuel Curwen, son of Richard & Mehitable (Curwen) Ward, b. June 29, 1767, d. Nov. 26, 1817, and had,—

i. Samuel Curwen,<sup>6</sup> b. Dec. 10, 1791, d. Sept. 12, 1795. ii. George Atkinson,<sup>6</sup> b. Mch. 29, 1793, d. Sept. 22, 1864. The original compiler of this

(26)

genealogy, and of whom a biography may be found in the present volume of the "Collections;" md. Oct. 5, 1816, Mehitable, d. of James & Sarah (Ward) Cushing, b. Feb. 28, 1795, d. at New Brighton, Staten Island, N. Y., Oct. 4, 1862, by whom he had 1. George Richard,<sup>7</sup> b. July 6, 1817, d. in San Francisco, Cal., Feb. 12, 1861, unmd. 2. Sarah Jane,<sup>7</sup> b. July 31, 1811, d. Aug. 19, 1849, unmd. 3. James Cushing, md. 1864, Miss Hopkins of Northampton. 4. Frank, b. Sept. 2, 1824, md. Oct. 4, 1848, Henrietta Zimmerman, who d. July 23, 1849; no issue. iii. Samuel Curwen,<sup>6</sup> (who was allowed in 1802 to drop the name of Ward) b. Nov. 26, 1795, d. July 3, 1831, md. Mch. 22, 1818, Priscilla, d. of James & Eunice (Carlton) Barr, b. Mch. 31, 1788, d. Nov. 27, 1863; gr. dau. of Mary Ropes (63) in which connection her issue have been already given. iv. Charles,<sup>6</sup> b. July 10, 1797, d.

v. Jane Sparhawk,<sup>6</sup> who resided in Salem, now in Northampton.

(98) VI. SAMUEL,<sup>5</sup> b. 1773, d. at sea Sept. 21, 1794, unmd.

(47) JONATHAN,<sup>4</sup> by wife Mary (Skinner) had issue:—

(99) I. ELIZABETH,<sup>5</sup> b. on Sunday, July 3, 1743, d. Monday, Aug. 6, 1770, md. Dec. 11, 1763, Robert,\* son of Robert & Mary (Bartlett) Peale, b. June 4, 1737, d. June 2, 1792, and had

i. Josiah Bartlett,<sup>6</sup> b. Feb. 5, 1765, d. June 20, 1784, unmd. ii. Robert,<sup>6</sup> b. Ap. 19, 1767, d. Mch. 21, 1842, md.

\* He md. 2dly. Eunice Stearns, who d. June 22, 1780, & 3d. Wid. Mary Bradshaw, nee Mansfield, of Lynnfield.

Ap. 18, 1793, Elizabeth, d. of David & Hannah (Goodhue) Smith, b. in Chebacco, Ipswich, Aug. 21, 1768, d. Dec. 28, 1828, and had 1. Robert<sup>7</sup>; 2. Josiah Bartlett,<sup>7</sup> b. Nov. 16, 1795, d. unmd. at Havana, July 5, 1822, unmd.; 3. William,<sup>7</sup> b. May 1, 1799, d. July 20, 1801. 4. Elizabeth Ropes.<sup>7</sup> III. William,<sup>8</sup> b. Ap. 2, 1769, d. Mch. 21, 1770.

(100) II. WILLIAM,<sup>8</sup> b. June 27, 1745, d. Dec. 18, 1745.

By 2d wife, Mary (Smith) he had issue:—

(101) III. JONATHAN,<sup>8</sup> (187) b. Dec. 3, 1749, d. May 19, 1836, md. Dec. 25, 1772, Hannah, d. of Samuel & prob. Hannah (Ashby) Luscumb, b. June 25, 1749, d. Dec. 9, 1830.

Ap. 9, 1774, a division was made between Jona. 3d., cooper, and James Hanscom of Beverly, of a dwho. & ld. bd. N. ptly on ld. of Curtis & ptly on do. of Stileman, E. on Curtis's lane, S. on land of John Brown, & W. ptly on ld. of Rich. Derby & ptly on do. of Rd. Manning. Jona. had the N'n part =<sup>2</sup>/<sub>12</sub> & James the Sn. =<sup>10</sup>/<sub>12</sub>. This he sold June, 1782, to Seth Ring, goldsmith, for 24£ in specie. He is, in the deed, called "fisherman."

Mch. 15, 1800, he with wife Hannah sells all right to the Bonfield Farm in Marblehead.

In 1802, May 25, he bought from John Hutson, Deputy Sheriff, for \$162.31, ld. in South Field, bd. W. on the Mill Pond, & Ny. by his own land, also a parcel of land for a private\* way extending from sd. J's land to the highway ldg. to Mblehd.

\* Now Ropes Street.

In the autumn of that year he bought a dwelling house & ld. adg. his own, bd. N. W. by land of sd. Ropes, E. by street, W. by do. formerly of Blaney, of the sisters of "Daniel Henderson who lately died at Salem, unmd. and under 21, the only son of Daniel H., decd., sometime the husband of Mary (now Thompson) the mother of sd. sisters," viz: Nancy Craft, Spinster, Mary w. of John Brown of Portland, and Hannah wife of Frederick Jordy of Boston; also James & Sally Pease of Lynnfield, sd. James being a bro. of Dan. Henderson, and a son of Mary Thompson. This is the house now standing upon the S. E. cor. of Ropes & South Sts., in possession of his grdson, Jona. ( ). He was a man of strong and upright character.

(102) III. MARY,<sup>8</sup> b. Monday, Oct. 12, 1750, d. Mch. 8, 1837, md. Aug. 13, 1770, James\* Hanscom of Kittery, & had,—

I. James,<sup>8</sup> b. d. young. II. Mary,<sup>8</sup> b. Feb. 16, 1774, md. Dec. 25, 1802, Jonathan Ropes, her cousin (187) III. Sarah,<sup>8</sup> b. d. abt. 1862, set. 76, md. James, son of James & Hannah (Quiner) Pratt, of Lynn, who d. at Portsmouth, N. H., & had 1. Sarah,<sup>7</sup> md. Alley, & had issue; 2. James,<sup>7</sup> md. & had issue; 3. William,<sup>7</sup> md. Richards, & had issue; 4. Mary,<sup>7</sup> md. & had issue; 5. Samuel,<sup>7</sup> d. unmd.

By 3d wife, Susannah (Barret) he had issue:—

(103) IV. SUSANNAH,<sup>8</sup> b. Thursday, June 9, 1757, d. , md. Felt, and had,—

\* He had a brother Uriah. James H. lived, I am informed, in Curtis St.

i. Susan,<sup>6</sup> md. June 1, 1804, John Marston, and had 1. Susan,<sup>7</sup> md. a Page, perhaps of Boston, and others; ii. Mary,<sup>6</sup> md. mch. 9, 1806, Jacob Lakeman, & had 1 Jacob,<sup>7</sup> 2. Mary<sup>7</sup>; md. 2dly, Aug. 19, 1816, John Waters, & had issue.

(104) V. SARAH,<sup>5</sup> b. Wednesday Feb. 21, 1759, d. Thursday, Dec. 8, 1763.

(105) VI. William,<sup>5</sup> b. Sat. May 16, 1761. d. unmd.

(54) JOSEPH,<sup>4</sup> by wife Elizabeth, had issue:—

(106) i. JOSEPH,<sup>5</sup> bap. Sept. 21, 1746, d. abt. 1777.

He was a shopkeeper, then a mariner. Oct. 7, 1769, he sold for £6, to Tho. Needham & wife Seeth, a piece of land bd. N. on a private way, S. on a creek, W. on ld. of heirs of Archibald Greenfield, & E. by ld. of Nath. Felt.† This land was in the vicinity of the lower end of Norman St., inherited from the Bacons. As abovementioned, he sold his share of the land in South Salem, inherited from his gr. fr. Jos. & his uncle Dan. in 1771, and his half of the house in Brown St., to his uncle David the same year.

Admn. upon his est. was grtd to Daniel (61) who gave bond with Miles Ward, Jr. & James Angress, June 3, 1777. He appears to have died unmd.

(37) GEORGE,<sup>4</sup> by wife Mary had issue:—

(107) I. GEORGE,<sup>5</sup> bap. Sept. 28, 1755,

†Bn. Bacon, Perukemr., & Jos. Ropes Mar., Tenants in common of a dw ho & ld, N. on Norman's Lane, S. on Creek &c. Jos. to have 1 pt. Bn. the other. Ap. 13, 1768.

Indenture of Partition.

d. Mch. 28, 1756, and was buried by the side of his father, in the Charter St. burying-ground.

(60) DAVID,<sup>4</sup> by wife Ruth had issue:

(108) I. DAVID,<sup>5</sup> (194), b. abt. 1763, d. Feb., 1812, md. Ap. 23, 1786, Mary Hutchinson, of the East Parish, who d. June, 1803.

He was a well-known goldsmith, and had a shop on the Western side of Central St, or Washington St.

By the will of his aunt Eliz. Felt, Nov. 10, 1789, he inherited  $\frac{1}{4}$  of her  $\frac{1}{4}$  of the five acres in the South Field; in 1796 he bought the shares of his cousins, and coheirs with himself Jos. Jr., Mar., and Dan. Jr., Mar., (each  $\frac{1}{4}$ ) for \$35 00 apiece, with also their fourths of a common right; to this he obtained the whole ownership by buying Oct. 11, 1802, of his cousin Geo. Ropes, & w. Hannah, then of New York, Mar., for the same price his quarter, and also of the common right.

In the divn. of his fr's. est. he obtained the land bd. N. by that of Henry Rust 76 f. 10 in., E. by Washington St. 56 f. 6 in., S. by his bro. Jos's share 85 f., & W. by land of Col. John Hathorne, being late of Wid. Ruth, and  $\frac{1}{4}$  of the land E. of the Mbhd road, f'ly of David Sen.

His will was made May 23, 1811, directing his executor, his bro. Joseph, to sell his real est. in two years as he thought fit. Of the net proceeds he gave to "Miss Mary Brown, then his housekeeper, for her faithful services, \$65 00, if she continued with him till his decease." In addition to their shares, from their probable wants on acct. of their youth, he gave to his dan.

Ruth \$150, to son Robert, \$100 00, to son Eben. \$50 00, and dau. Mary \$50 00. All the rest to be divid'd equally among his children, to be paid to his sons of age, within two years after his decease. to those under age, at 21, to daus. at 21 or marriage. His executor was especially confided in with regard to the expenses of their education. Will presented Mch. 4, 1812.

John Daland,  
Hero Nichols,  
Sam. Mansfield.

Acct. presented Oct 18. 1814. House\* and land in Washington St. sold to Philip & Abijah Chase \$3590. Lot of land in South-fields to John Pratt, \$650 00. Com-right to E. A. Holyoke Esq. \$105 00. Rec'd of Edmd. Gale for house-rent \$19 00.

(109) II. RUTH,<sup>5</sup> bap. Jan. 6, 1765, d. an infant.

(110) III. SARAH,<sup>5</sup> bap. Feb. 15, 1767, md. Mch. 25, 1792, Robert, son of John & Elizabeth (Driver) Bray. bap. Nov. 16, 1760, d. , & had I. Ruth,<sup>6</sup> d. unmd.; II. Sarah,<sup>6</sup> md. a Parnell, of Andover; III. Robert,<sup>6</sup> d. unmd.; IV. Elizabeth,<sup>6</sup> d. unmd.

She lived at one time at the homestead of her husband's father, on Essex opp. Herbert St., but afterwards removed to Brown St. She rec'd Oct. 7, 1801, on the settlement of her parents' estate, the Sn. end of the dwelling house on Brown St., bought by their father from Joseph (106); and from his bro. Joseph for \$900.00 the Ny. end,

bequeathed him by his aunt, Elizabeth Felt; at this time bounded N. by Brown St., E. by ld. late of Geo. Williams, S. by do. of Dan. Ropes, & W. by do. of Jeremiah Shepard. This house is still standing, and the residence of the family of the late Stephen Shepard; the lane leading from the street to what was once the garden of the Ropes house on Essex St., mentioned as 'the cartway by Mr. Browne's land,' is still open as then.

She also recd. the land W. of the Marblehd road in South Salem, and 1/2 common rights.

(111) IV. RUTH,<sup>5</sup> bap. Oct. 9, 1768, d. July 25, 1797, and was buried in the Charter St. grave-yard.

(112) V. JOSEPH,<sup>5</sup> (201) b. abt. 1771, d. Sept. 29, 1850, md. Feb. 3, 1801, Sarah, dau. of Zachariah & Sarah (Daniels) Burchmore, b. abt. 1774, d. July 30, 1842.

He was a man of strong and decided character, and of liberal ideas in religious and political matters. He was Captain of the well known Privateer America, in the war of 1812, and afterwards a successful merchant, and prominent in town affairs. He built a brick mansion house upon the land which came thro. his mother from the Hathornes, and resided there until his death, after which it was sold to its present occupant.\*

(113) VI. NATHANIEL,<sup>5</sup> bap. Nov. 14, 1773, prob. d. young.

(61) I. DANIEL,<sup>4</sup> by wife Priscilla had issue:—

(114) I. ELIZABETH,<sup>5</sup> b. Feb. 28, bap.

\* This was the house on the southerly corner of Washington and County Streets.

\* Ins. Coll. vols. iv. p. 135, No. 135 & vi. p. 103, No. 79.



at North Church, Mch. 6, 1763, d. Sept. 19, or Oct. 20, 1798, md. May 13, 1781, Capt. John Sinclair.

They lived for a time in the Crown-inshield house in Browne St., next northeasterly but one from Howard St. They had i. \*John,<sup>6</sup> bapt, Sept., 1782. ii. A child bapt. June, 1785. iii. William,<sup>6</sup> bapt. Mch. 1, 1789. iv. Son,<sup>6</sup> bapt. June, 1793. They have descendants living in the city of New York, I am informed.

(115) II. PRISCILLA,<sup>5</sup> b. Jan. 4, bapt. Jan. 6, 1765, d. Ap. 24, 1843; md. June 27, 1790, James Archer, who d. Nov., 1802, aged 40, by whom she had issue.

She lived in the homestead of her father in Essex St., where too some of her sisters resided in their latter years.

Nov. 6, 1822, John Punchard, Adm'r of Daniel Ropes, Trader, dec'd, sells for \$2800 00 to Priscilla Archer, Widow, Sam'l Gray, Cordwainer, and Joseph Ropes Brown, Mariner, the est. late of said Daniel, bdg. S. on Essex St. 41 f. 6 in., W. on the premises of the Union Marine Insurance Co., 154 f., N. on Bray's heirs 41 f. 6 in., & E. on Jos. Peabody's 154 f.

David Hill,  
John Goodhue, Jr.

The estate decended in the Archer family.

(116) III. DANIEL,<sup>5</sup> (203) b. Jan. 1, bapt. Jan. 4, 1767, d. Jan. 11, or 12, 1808 in London; md. Nov. 8,

\*"Capt. John Sinclair d. at Chlstm, S. C., Feb., 1820, Sarah N. his dau. at Salem, Feb. 1821 set 6, Mary, his widow at Brooklyn, N. Y., June 12, 1858, aged 75." Mr. Cloutman's Record.

(26\*)

1789, Alice, dau. of James & Mary (Allen) Cheever, b. abt. 1766, d. Oct. 3, 1853.

He was a master-mariner, and in 1794, Dec. 26th, bought for £240, of Edm'd Whittmore & w. Hannah, the dw ho. and land bd. E. on Daniels St. 69 f., N. on Essex St. 30 f. 8 in., W. by land of Retire Whittmore 68 f. 3 in., S. on E. W.'s land 31 f. This house, on the Wy corner of Essex & Daniels Sts., is still standing, tho. somewhat altered and improved since its purchase; it was occupied by his widow until her death, and is now by his descendants and Francis Putnam, Esq., who md. a gr. dau.

From Dr. Bentley's Record we learn that Capt. Ropes was "cast away on the coast of England, had been sick with a fever, suffered in the storm, and died after he reached London." He died at 42, leaving a son and a dau., and a widow who survived him many years, living to see several grown-up grand-children.

[ To be Continued. ]

## DELHONDE FAMILY.

*From Mss. in possession of*  
MR. TIMOTHY ROPES, OF SALEM.

The following genealogical memoranda relating to the family of Delhonde, are here inserted for preservation. The original has been strictly followed, excepting some slight changes in the arrangement of the heading to the family of John Delhonde.

Dr. Delhonde, a native of France, and a Protestant, was obliged to leave that country, probably by the revoca-

tion of the edict of Nantes, came to Boston and had a son, a physician, there, who had nine children, two of whom were living in 1820, viz.:

1. Elizabeth b. 1742 married Samuel Grant and had three children whose names are given below. 2, Sarah married John Clough by whom she had 3 children, one of whom John\* Clough was living in 1820 and was born July 26, 1769. After Mr. Clough's death she married Thomas Holmes May 18, 1774 who came to this country from England & died at sea; he left three children, viz.:

I. Sarah, b. Sept. 15, 1775, married Timothy Ropes.†

II. Thomas, b. May 7, 1780 md. Nancy Cross & has four children.

III. Benj. Delhonde, b. ——— d. at Boston of consumption Oct. 13, 1818, mariner, married Patty Rowe & left three children.

Elizabeth Delhonde was born 22nd July Saturday in the morning.

John Delhonde was born the last day of May 1716 at 1 o'clock in the afternoon.

Elizabeth Delhonde born July 1717 and died ———

Sarah Delhonde was born the 14th Sept. 1719.

Lawrence Delhonde was born the 23d day of ———

\* John Clough married for a second wife Sarah Melville of Newport, R. I. He is a sailing master in U. S. Navy, and resides at Brooklyn, N. Y.

† See "Materials for a History of the Ropes family," in this volume; p. 199.

Mary Delhorne was born the 8th day of June, 1728.

Benj'n Delhonde was born the 17th day of ——— 1730.

JOHN DELHONDE and ELIZABETH his wife (who was born June 1st, 1717 and died 1793), had

Lawrence Delhonde born Nov. 4th, 1739.

Elizabeth Delhonde born Nov. 28th, 1742.

——— Delhonde born March 18th 1744.

Sarah Delhonde born June 17th, 1745.

——— Delhonde born March 31st, 1738, died Jan'y 13th ———

——— Delhonde born Feby 1st 1755.

——— ——— ——— A. D. 1751.

——— Died July 4th 1751 The first

Mrs. Sarah Holmes mother of Thomas Holmes born June 13th 1745 died Augt 1832 age 87 ys.

*An account of my age and all my family.*

Samuel Grant born Aug. 25th 1740, and married in Decr 1762 to Elizabeth Delhonde. She was born Nov. 28th 1742.

Sarah Grant my first daughter was born Nov. 7th 1763.

Elizabeth Grant my second daughter was born March 22 1767.

Samuel Grant Junior My first Son born Sept. 21st 1742. [1772 ?]

Sarah Grant my first daughter died

on wednesday Sept. 16th 1789, being 25 years old.

Elizabeth Delhonde my Grandmother died Sept. 10th 76 years Old 1793.

Samuel Grant my Father died april 10th 1794 being 54 years old.

Mrs Elizabeth Grant married James King Nov. 5th 1820.

James King\* my Husband died June 3d, 1831 being 79 years old.

## MATERIALS FOR THE HISTORY OF SHIP-BUILDING IN SA- LEM.

BY WILLIAM LEAVITT.

No. V.

### RETIRE BECKET.

The ship-yard of the Becketts was situated between Phillips Wharf and Webb's Wharf, and its eastern portion is now occupied by the Essex Marine Railway. This place has always been known as Becket's Beach, and is directly in front of the old mansion-house built by John Becket about 1655. It has been occupied by the Becketts as a ship-yard from 1655 to 1800, a period of 145 years. After 1800, Retire Becket built his vessels on or near the site of the brick store occupied by Volney C. Stowe as a bakery.

Retire Becket was descended in the fourth generation from John Becket, shipwright, who is first mentioned in

\* Father of the late Hon. John Glen King.

the History of Salem, in 1655, as a ship-builder. From this date to the present generation, all the males of this family have been distinguished in this or kindred occupations; probably each generation becoming more expert in the art, until it culminated in the productions of such master-pieces of skillful workmanship as the ships Mount Vernon, Active, Hazard, Margaret, America, and the brigantines Cleopatra's Barge and Becket. This brigantine "Becket" he built for John Crowninshield in 1818, when he was 65 years old; it was his last work, and it was also one of the neatest specimens of ship-carpentry that ever issued from any ship-yard in Salem. The pilot, Joseph Perkins, said of her, that "she worked as easily as a pilot boat." She was named Becket by John Crowninshield, her owner, in honor of the builder, as a testimonial of respect for, and admiration of his high character as a ship-builder, and a worthy, honest and faithful man. The Cleopatra's Barge was certainly his master-piece; she was universally acknowledged to be one of the best built vessels in the world, and as the owner, Capt. George Crowninshield, possessed unlimited means, Mr. Becket was at liberty to give full scope to his genius; his age at this time was sixty-three.

### SHIP AMERICA.

There have been four noted ships in succession, in Salem, bearing the name

## VESSELS BUILT BY RETIRE BECKET.

No.	Names.	For whom built.	Masters.	When built.	Length in feet.	Breadth in feet.	Depth in feet.	Tons.
1	Sch. Experiment,	Himself,	Joseph Teel,	1784	57	17	8 7-12	72
2	Sch. Lively,	Himself,	Joseph Brown,	1785	56	17	10-12 8 9-12	74
3	Sch. Hope,	John Becket,	Joseph Valpey,	1793	54	17	4-12 8 10-12	71
4	Ship Recovery,	Elias H. Derby,	Jos. Ropes, John Carlton,	1794	95	26	13	284
5	Sch. Hector,	Robert Stone,	George Smith,	1794	66	18	7	81
6	Sch. Jason,	Benjamin West,	Benj. West, Jr.,	1794	68	9-12	8	91 72-95
7	Brigantine Friendship,	Timothy Wellman,	John Fillebrown,	1796	75	23	11	157
8	Brig Exchange,	Ezekiel H. Derby,	William Richardson,	1796	76	23	12	185
9	Ship Brutus,	Richard Crowninshield,	Benj. Crowninshield,	1797	90	3-12	14	303
10	Sloop Lydia,	Gen. John Fisk,	John Edwards,	1797	50	16	7	47
11	Brigantine Alert,	Robert Stone,	Robert Gray,	1798	71	9-12	9 7-12	123
12	Ship Mount Vernon,	Elias H. Derby,	E. H. Derby, Jr.,	1798	99	28	14	356
13	Ship Active,	Geo. Nichols & others,	Timothy Bryant,	1799	79	4-12	12	206
14	Brig Antelope,	John Dutch,	John Gray, Jr.,	1799	78	25	13 7-12	212
15	Ship Hazard,	John Gardner,	Rich. Gardner,	1799	101	27	13	325
16	Ship Margaret,	Samuel Derby,	Sam. Derby,	1800	91	27	5-12	295
17	Ship Java,	John Derby,	Benj. Bullock,	1801	83	25	12	232
18	Ship Fame,	Geo. Crowninshield & Sons,	Benj. Bullock,	1802	103	28	14	363
19	Brig Besey,	John Crowninshield,	James M. Fairfield,	1803	71	22 2-12	8 11-12	120 84-95
20	Brig Hector,	Israel Thornndike,	Nicholas Thornndike,	1804	85	24	12 2-12	230
21	Ship America,	Geo. Crowninshield & Sons.	Benj. Crowninshield,	1804	114	30	8-12	473
22	Ship Herald,	Z. F. Silabee & James Devereux.	Z. F. Silabee,	1807	94	25	12 11-12	274
23	Brig Diomed,	John Crowninshield,	James Brace,	1809	87	24 2-12	12	223
24	Brig Cleopatra's Barge,	Geo. Crowninshield,	Benj. Crowninshield,	1816	83	22 11-12	11	191
25	Brig Becket,	John Crowninshield,	Benj. Shillaber,	1818	70	18	11	128 61-95

of America. They were all of them first-rate vessels, noted for their good qualities, great sailers, lucky under all commanders, and by bearing the popular and patriotic name of America, and perhaps, too, by the popularity of their owners, they became the great favorites of the people of Salem.

The *first* of these ships that was named America, was a prize vessel, captured during the war of the Revolution by the Privateer Ship Grand Turk, Capt. Joseph Pratt. Her English name was The Pompey; she was a first-class vessel, coppered, had two decks, mounted 22 guns, and measured 400 tons. She was built in England in the spring of 1782, and sailed on this voyage Feb. 11, 1783, with a very valuable cargo of provisions. She left England after the preliminaries of peace were signed, but when she fell in with the Grand Turk, she had passed the peace limits, and was therefore a good and lawful prize. She arrived in Salem as a prize April 3, 1783, and was sold at auction by Joseph and Joshua Grafton, April 22, 1783, to E. H. Derby, merchant, of Salem, and when he took out the new register for her, he gave her the name of America.

Capt. Benjamin Carpenter went a voyage in her to Europe, and Francis Clarke was the joint supercargo.

This ship America was finally sold in New York.

The *second* America was a French built vessel; she was bought at the

Isle of France for Elias H. Derby, by Jacob Crowninshield. Jacob and Benjamin Crowninshield afterwards bought her of Mr. Derby for 9000 Dollars, and they named her the America when they took out a new register. This was the vessel which brought the first elephant to the United States. She arrived in New York April, 1796, where the elephant was sold for 10,000 dollars.

The *third* ship America was bought in France, at Bordeaux, by Benjamin Crowninshield, for Geo. Crowninshield & Sons. She was a frigate built ship of 700 tons, and formerly belonged to the French Navy, and was called the Blonde; she had the name Blonde on her sails, when she arrived in Salem, Oct. 30, 1798. She arrived first at New York sometime in May, 1798. Whilst the Blonde was at New York, the Messrs. Crowninshield offered her to the U. S. Government on a loan at six per cent., her value to be ascertained by appraisers appointed by the Government. They offered also the ship Belisarius (which was fitted to carry guns), on the same conditions, but the Government declined the offer, and accepted the offer of the Salem merchants to build a frigate.

When she arrived in Salem (1798) she was found to be too large to lie at any of the wharves, and a pier was built at some distance from the shore, nearly opposite the foot of English Street, for her to lie against it, in order to be coppered. This pier was after-

wards connected with the shore, and thus India Wharf was built.

Benjamin Crowninshield (afterwards Benj. W.) went in her on a voyage to Calcutta in 1799, and returned in 9 months. Dr. James Cook went as the Surgeon.

Capt. Stephen Webb went to Havana and back in her, in 1800. She arrived in Salem from this voyage Oct. 9, 1800.

Capt. John Crowninshield went in her to Sumatra in 1801.

Capt. Jeremiah Briggs went to Sumatra in her in 1802.

In December, 1802, Capt. John Crowninshield went in her to Europe, where he sold her (in France) for a Privateer; her upper deck was taken off which caused her to sail better, and her name America was changed to Blonde, her first name.

The three preceding ships were all first rate vessels, and had acquired a great name for their good qualities. The *fourth* ship America, being built to succeed them, naturally inherited a part of their fame, and just as naturally inherited a combination of their good qualities; something better than common was expected, as the great interest evinced by the inhabitants of Salem and vicinity plainly showed. The country people came from a distance of 30 or 40 miles to witness her launching.

She was built near the head of India Wharf, (now Phillips) on the spot of ground where now stands the two story

brick building occupied by Volney C. Stow as a Bakery. She was built by Retire Becket for George Crowninshield & Sons. Mr. Becket was assisted in building her by a Mr. Glytton, a Scotchman, a man of great mechanical genius, of a good education, and an excellent draughtsman. He resided in Beverly, and came over every morning to his work in Salem. Many of our older citizens will recollect him, as he always wore a green cap, and he always had a kind and pleasant word for the boys who loved to stand round him and see him work.

The America was launched in June, 1804, and her register was dated June 28, 1804. Her length on deck was 114 feet, her breadth 30 feet and 8 inches, and her depth of hold 15 feet and 4 inches, and her burthen was 473 tons. Her windlass and capstan were made by Edward Dorr,\* who also put on her figure head, which was an Indian Chief.

The America was fitted for a Privateer in the months of July and August, 1812; her upper deck was taken off, and her sides planked up solid like the sides of a sloop-of-war. This work was done by Joseph Webb, who began it on the 6th day of July, 1812, under the directions of Capt. Geo. Crowninshield, Jr., and the perfect manner of her preparation and equipment proved him to have been a thorough-bred seaman.

\* From an unpublished Hist. of Salem Privateers.

After being cut down for a Privateer, she measured on deck 108 feet and 7 inches; her breadth was 30 feet and 8 inches, her depth of hold 11 feet and 6 inches, and her burthen 331 tons.

*Dimensions of the Ship America's Masts and Spars.*

Fore Mast.....	63 feet.
Fore Topmast.....	38 "
Fore Top Gallant Mast.....	26 "
Fore Royal Mast.....	10 "
Fore Skysail Mast.....	7 "
Main Mast.....	69 "
Main Top Mast.....	44 "
Main Top Gallant Mast.....	27 "
Main Royal Mast.....	12 "
Main Skysail Mast.....	10 "
Mizen Mast.....	61 "
Mizen Top Mast.....	33 "
Mizen Top Gallant Mast.....	19 "
Mizen Royal Mast.....	8 "
Mizen Skysail Mast.....	6 "
Bowsprit.....	36 "
Gib Boom.....	37 "
Flying Gib Boom.....	34 "
Fore Yard.....	58 "
Fore Topsail Yard.....	48 "
Fore Top Gallant Yard.....	32 "
Fore Royal Yard.....	20 "
Fore Skysail Yard.....	10 "
Fore Boom 33 feet, and Top Sail	
Yard Boom.....	28 "
Main Yard.....	67 "
" Topsail Yard.....	52 "
" Top Gallant Yard.....	34 "
" Royal Yard.....	24 "
" Skysail Yard.....	12 "
" Boom.....	37 "

Main Topsail Boom.....	28 feet.
Mizen Yard.....	46 "
" Top Sail Yard.....	36 "
" Top Gallant Yard.....	24 "
" Royal Yard.....	14 "
" Skysail Yard.....	8 "
Boom 43 feet, and Gaff 33 feet.	
Spritsail Yard.....	32 "

SHIP ACTIVE.

The ship Active was altered into a barque in 1803, and, in March, 1810, she was made into a brig. In the latter part of May, 1810, William P. Richardson, Master, she sailed on her famous voyage to the Fejee Islands and Canton, and on her return arrived at Salem on Friday, March 27, 1812, having made one of the greatest voyages that was ever made from Salem. This was a new enterprise in those days, and was eminently successful, and was the first trading voyage to these islands from Salem. When the war came on, she was sold to Pickering Dodge for 10,200 dollars, who sent her to St. Salvador, under the command of Nathan Cook, where she was put under the Portuguese flag, and continued through the war to trade between Salem and St. Salvador, Edward Barnard being the Master. She was finally sold in St. Salvador, and became Portuguese property entirely.

SHIP MARGARET.

The Margaret was a remarkably fast sailing ship; her loss at sea in May, 1810, under very distressing circumstances, brought misery and an-

guish to many families in Salem and vicinity.

*Dimensions of her Masts and Spars,  
made July, 1800.*

	Feet.	Head.
Fore Mast.....	56....	9 feet.
" Top Mast.....	34....	5 "
" Top Gallant Mast..	29....	10½ "
" Yard.....	48	
" Topsail Yard.....	34	
" Top Gallant Yard..	24	
" Royal Yard.....	16	
Main Mast.....	60....	9½ "
" Top Mast.....	37....	5½ "
" Top Gallant Mast..	31½....	11½ "
" Yard.....	51	
" Topsail Yard.....	36	
" Top Gallant Yard..	25	
" Royal Yard.....	17	
Mizen Mast.....	54....	6½ "
" Top Mast.....	26....	3½ "
" Top Gallant Mast..	23....	8 "
" Cross Jack Yard...	36	
" Topsail Yard.....	26	
" Top Gallant Yard..	17	
" Boom.....	37	
Bowsprit.....	25 without the	
		Bows.
Jib Boom.....	33	
Sprit Sail Yard.....	30	

The Margaret was 295 tons burthen, was launched some time after July, 1800. She sailed on her first voyage Nov. 10, 1800, to Sumatra, and then to Batavia, thence to Japan, and returned to Salem June, 1802. Her officers were Samuel Derby, Commander, James Stewart, 1st Mate, Thomas West, 2d

Mate, and George Cleveland, Clerk. Lincoln Stetson, Carpenter. She was a very fast sailer, and was lost at sea June, 1810, under the command of Capt. William Fairfield.

SHIP JAVA.

Capt. Benj. Bullock. Sailed on her first voyage Jan. 4, 1802, bound for Manila; she was a fine coppered vessel.

SHIP BRUTUS.

Ship Brutus was one of the three Ships, sailing at the same time, which were cast away on Cape Cod, Sunday Feb. 21, 1802, William Brown, master.

The other two were the Ulysses and Volusia.

Two of them, the Brutus and Ulysses, were bound for Bordeaux, and the Volusia for the Mediterranean.

SHIP ULYSSES.

The Ulysses was built in Haverhill in 1798, for Wm. Gray and Josiah Orne, and afterwards sold to the Messrs. Crowninshield, length 105, beam 27½, D, 13 10-12, 340 tons.

SHIP VOLUSIA.

The Volusia, James Cook, Master, was built in Falmouth, Mass., in 1801, L, 89 11-12; B, 26½; D, 13½; 274-48-95 tons,—Capt. Samuel Cook and Israel Williams, owners.

SHIP RECOVERY.

For tonnage see table.

*Fore Mast.*

Mast, 58 feet,  
Top Mast, 38 feet,  
Top Gall. Mast, 29 feet, 12 feet head,



Yard, 50 feet,  
Topsail Yard, 38 feet,  
Top Gall. Yard, 27 feet.

*Main Mast.*

Mast, 60 feet,  
Top Mast, 39 feet,  
Top Gall. Mast, 30 feet, 13 feet head,  
Yard, 52 feet,  
Topsail Yard, 39 feet,  
Top Gall. Yard, 28 feet.

*Mizen.*

Mast, 52 feet,  
Top Mast, 30 feet,  
Top Gallant Mast, 22 feet,  
Yard, 39 feet,  
Topsail Yard, 29 feet,  
Top Gallant Yard, 18 feet,  
Bowsprit, 35 feet,  
Jib Boom, 32 feet,  
Sprit Sail, 30 feet.

**BRIG CLEOPATRA'S BARGE.**

The model of this beautiful vessel was made by Retire Becket, and was pronounced by competent judges to be his master-piece. The workmanship was done in the best manner, and no expense was spared to render her the best built vessel in the world.

She was built for a voyage of amusement and travel, in the Mediterranean, and her accommodations were the most convenient that could be placed on board a vessel. Her large dining room was in a style of richness and elegance never surpassed.

She was an honor to the taste and skill of the Salem Mechanics.

She was completely rigged, and had her sails bent while on the stocks, and at the time of her launching, was highly decorated with flags.

After she was finished Capt. Crowninshield devoted himself for a week to the reception of company, on board, to view her; she was visited by thousands, who expressed their admiration at this singular and splendid exhibition, and their gratification at the politeness with which they were attended.

The Cleopatra's Barge was the second Yacht built in Salem.

**THE JEFFERSON.**

This beautiful fast sailing sloop was built in the winter of 1800, and was launched in March, 1801. Her dimensions were as follows: Length, 35 feet, 10 inches; Beam, 12 feet, 4 inches; Depth of Hold, 6 feet; Burthen, 22 15-95 tons.

---

**REV. STILLMAN BARDEN.**

*A biographical and Obituary Sketch.*

BY MRS. P. A. HANAFORD.

"Servant of God, well done;  
Rest from thy loved employ:  
The battle fought, the victory won,  
Enter thy Master's joy."

*Montgomery.*

The members of the Essex Institute, and those especially who were accustomed to attend the Field Meetings of that Society during the past few years, will long remember the pleasant face and welcome words of one of our fel-

low-members, Rev. Stillman Barden. He passed to the other and higher life on the seventh day of August, 1865, leaving his friends to write in their hearts, as his memorial inscription: "Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord! . . . They rest from their labors, and their works do follow them." The present sketch of his life and labors will help to keep green his memory among his associate lovers of science and history.

He was born Dec. 8, 1812, in the town of Stoddard, N. H., and was named Stillman in honor of Rev. Dr. Stillman, a minister of some celebrity, who was admired by his parents.

His grandfather, Philip Barden, and his wife, Phebe Bassett, were married at Walpole, Mass., and then went to Stoddard to reside; he had seven children: Susan, Polly, Lucy, Rebeckah, Achsah, Esther, Lewis and John. At the time of his removal to Stoddard, two of his brothers went with him, Noah and Elijah—they were all farmers—the place was then almost a wilderness; they cleared the land, and built for themselves houses.

John Barden, the father of the subject of this memoir, born Aug. 26, 1780, died Oct. 14, 1814, married Achsah Proctor of Chelmsford. He kept a store at Stoddard, and was a very active man, and also honest; so much so that he was called "Honest John Barden."

At the age of twelve or thirteen, Stillman was placed by his widowed

mother with the Rev. — Robinson, the minister in his native town. He continued in this situation a short time, when he left to learn "the art preservative of all arts." In 1837 he retired from the printing office, and studied at Dracut Academy, guided in his choice of a profession by the advice of Rev. Dr. T. B. Thayer. He gladly received the goodness of salvation when he was favored to hear it from time to time at "Father Gardner's church" in Lowell, and so he became a believer and a preacher of free grace and God's impartial love. He studied for a while at Marlborough, Mass., under Rev. T. J. Greenwood. He was ordained in Salem, Mass., June 7, 1838, as Pastor of the Universalist church in Harvard, Mass. The sermon on that occasion was preached by Rev. Zenas Thompson, and the prayer of ordination was by Rev. T. J. Greenwood. Rev. Dr. O. A. Skinner gave the charge, and Rev. Dr. T. B. Thayer the right hand of fellowship. Rev. Dr. Thayer was one who greatly influenced Mr. Barden in reference to entering the Christian ministry, and the spotless life and faithful preaching of the subject of this sketch never gave him reason to regret it.

Rev. Mr. Barden remained at Harvard till 1841, when he left and supplied at South Reading, during 1842. From April, 1843, to Sept., 1851, he preached in Orleans. From Oct. 5, 1851, to May 29, 1853, he labored in Beverly. He also preached for some

months in Hopkinton, and was then employed as a missionary on Cape Cod, till June 8, 1856, he became pastor of the U. Church in Marblehead, where he remained till, in August, 1861, he removed to Rockport, where he remained till his departure from earth. His last sermon was preached on the 25th Feb., 1865. Failing health induced him to relinquish his labors, and the angel Death at last came, as before stated, releasing him from the bonds of the flesh at 1½ o'clock one summer morning, and leaving mourning friends to say, with Montgomery, submissively:

"A Christian cannot die before his time,  
The Lord's appointment is the servant's hour."

Rev. Mr. Barden was married in Lowell to Miss Sarah Watkins, daughter of John W. and Elizabeth (Petty) Watkins, of Warner, N. H., on the 9th of April, 1839. They have had two children: Albert Eugene, born Jan'y 30, 1840, died Oct. 13, 1850, and Edward Emery, born April 9, 1846, who is still living, a student of medicine, lately of Tufts College, and giving promise of comfort to his mourning parent, and of bearing with honor the name of his father's family.

Rev. Mr. Barden was a resident member of the Essex Institute, and was elected a corresponding member of the Buffalo Society of Natural Sciences, for his attainments as a geologist, Feb. 3d, 1865.

Some account of the rise and progress of his interest in mineralogy may

be found in the following interesting letter. Probably an earlier acquaintance with Prof. Mudge, then of Lynn, who gave Mr. Barden his first small collection of specimens, was the well-spring of his interest in geology. The letter is from one well known to the members of the Essex Institute, and is as follows:\*

MARBLEHEAD, Dec. 4, 1865.

MRS. P. A. HANAFORD.

MADAM,—Your note of the 21st of November has been received and I embrace the first opportunity to reply.

My first acquaintance with our late friend Mr. Barden dates from his first coming to this town, he moving into my father's house, where he lived during his five years stay in this town. At this time he had not made the study of mineralogy a speciality, at least he had not made any collections in that department of science. Indeed his tastes and inclinations at this time were rather miscellaneous in their character, having a little collection of shells, Indian relics, &c., which he displayed with that rare good taste which characterized his large and valuable collection of minerals during his later days. But soon after coming here he became deeply interested in the study of mineralogy, and he entered into it with that enthusiasm which all of us so well remember who have attended the Institute field-meetings. My walks with him at this time were quite frequent and interesting. Every section

\* Mr. Barden's son thus speaks of his father's cabinet: "The collection numbers 1500 specimens. It contains green feldspar crystals and smoky quartz crystals that are the best in the country, and perhaps the best in the world. The cerium varieties are also very fine."

of the town was visited and nearly every ledge and boulder of any magnitude examined, and specimens of all desirable varieties collected for further investigation; but his chief interest in the minerals of this section centred in the beautiful varieties of porphyry found on the Neck at this place. I have spent many pleasant hours with him in collecting and assorting the different varieties of this mineral, and many a cabinet in different parts of the country has been enriched by the addition of Marblehead porphyries furnished by our late friend.

Perhaps one of the most interesting of my early rambles with him was a visit to the jasper and amygdaloid locality in Saugus. Being ignorant as to the locality of the last mineral, we gave our attention to the collection of specimens of the jasper. Here we worked for several hours in a very warm sun, with hammer and chisel, when, having secured as many specimens as we wished we sat down by the side of a well and ate our dinner; after which I went into a house a short distance off to inquire for the locality of the amygdaloid, leaving my friend searching for it among the hills. Having made my inquiries, I was on my way back when I heard the voice of my friend exclaiming that he had found it. On reaching the spot, I found him in perfect ecstasies; handing me a specimen he had just chipped off, he remarked with much emphasis that he had no idea that it was so beautiful a mineral, that it was indeed a perfect gem.

So enthusiastic and earnest was he in securing specimens of this really splendid mineral that a suggestion from me that we could not possibly carry away one half of what we already had,

scarcely induced him to desist from the laborious work.

Subsequently, on the occasion of a field-meeting of the Institute at Lynn field, we visited the serpentine quarry of that place. Our late friend considered this of more than ordinary interest from the fact of its having been extensively worked previously in the manufacture of Epsom salt, which fact he alluded to at some length in describing the mineral to the meeting.

Thus, in one way or another, we visited nearly all the localities of interest in this section, collecting specimens here and there as they occurred.

After his removal to Rockport, he naturally gave his attention to an examination of the quarries, and it was but a short time after his removal to that place that I received a note from him, accompanied with specimens of the beautiful green feldspar crystals which he had the good fortune to discover there, and which were so eagerly sought for by collectors in all parts of the country.

I have not at the present time the means of knowing the exact number of minerals that he discovered in Rockport, but among the rare minerals discovered may be mentioned zircon, fluor spar, feld spar crystals, both green and light, crystals of smoky quartz, some of them exceeding a foot in length and the finest I have ever seen; fergusonite, one of the rarest of minerals, pyrochlore, also exceeding rare; eudialyte, phyllite, chlorophane, zinc, &c.

My rambles with him round Cape Ann were of the most interesting nature. He would conduct me from one locality to another, and point out the different objects of interest that he had discovered in his perambulations.

My last visit to him was about one year ago, at which time he seemed to be in the enjoyment of perfect health. A short time before, he had discovered a very interesting locality of chlorite at Hudson's Cove, Gloucester, which we visited, and after the most fatiguing work with hammer and chisel succeeded in getting fine specimens.

Leaving this locality we continued our ramble to the quarries at Lanesville, from thence across the woods by the singular rocking-stone, which he would always set in motion whenever we passed it, to the more important quarries of Rockport; here we visited a spot that I had often visited with him before.

Connected with one of the quarries, and facing the north-west, is a large flat section of granite having a slip of about 45 degrees. To an ordinary observer there is nothing about it to attract special attention but to the scientific eye of my friend it was replete with interest; it was the record of long centuries ago. Here the diluvial drift had left unmistakeable marks in the grooves and scratches with which the surface of the rock was covered.

The theory of the diluvial drift was a subject that greatly interested our late friend. To a contemplative mind like his, fired with the pursuit of his favorite science, this was a theme calculated to call forth all the enthusiasm of his nature. Cape Ann, covered as it is over its whole surface with boulders, many of them weighing hundreds of tons, the deposit of the diluvial drift, in connection with its interesting minerals, was a very desirable place for the investigations of our late friend. In visiting with him the well-known boulders called the Whale's Jaw, and the

rocking-stone before mentioned, I have seen him stand and gaze at them for some minutes in perfect silence; then he would suddenly exclaim, with all the enthusiasm of his nature, "Wonderful! Wonderful!" after which he would enter into a long speculation as to the causes and effects of that interesting period.

The amount of labor performed by our friend in this section was really wonderful; his discoveries reached the ears of scientific men of all sections, and in a short time he was in correspondence with mineralogists in all parts of the country, all anxious to obtain specimens of the minerals he had discovered.

But he was destined not to reap the full benefit of his labors. At the time when his contributions to science were being felt and acknowledged by scientific men, he was taken away and a void created which cannot be easily filled.

I have hastily written down the few disconnected notes above in the few spare moments I could gather. Should you find anything in them that will in any way aid you in your work, I shall be much pleased to think that I have been able to contribute my mite to aid in the perpetuation of the memory of my late friend.

With my best wishes for the success of your undertaking, I remain,

Your Ob't Servant,  
J. P. HASKELL.

The foregoing letter has awakened in the mind of the author of this sketch, many pleasant reminiscences. I call to mind my first visit to his rare and beautiful cabinet, one rainy day, in 1863, and the rambles afterward at his side,  
(28)

with others of the Institute, among the quarries of Rockport, and the jasper and amygdaloid localities in Saugus, and had I sufficient space would gladly enlarge upon these rambles and show how he ever awakened or increased an interest in mineralogy among those who accompanied him. His enthusiasm spread among us like fire amid prairie grass, and he enriched our minds as well as our cabinets. Prominent in interest among the specimens in my own collection will ever remain the minerals I gathered with him at our field meetings and some specimens from his cabinet, especially one of ferruginous limestone from Mount Zion, which in all my earthly future will remind me pleasantly that the donor's feet now stand upon the Mount of God, and that there we shall one day meet again, and, with the redeemed of all nations and of all time, praise Him whose works on earth we have so loved to study.

Our departed fellow-member needs no eulogistic reference to his character, but it may be interesting to the readers of these pages to know how one so respected among us was mentioned by those who knew him in the branch of Zion to which he belonged. "The Universalist" of Aug. 12, 1865, thus announces his departure:

DEATH OF REV. STILLMAN BARDEN.

The sad intelligence reaches us, that this brother beloved—esteemed for his uprightness as a man, and his fidelity as a Christian minister—has gone to

his rest. We have been intimate with him these many years; and the more we have known of him, the deeper has been our respect and esteem. We knew that he had been failing in health for several weeks; yet the news of his decease strikes us as sudden. His family and kindred will have the sympathies of the brethren. May the Lord be their Comforter in affliction. In our next we hope to give the particulars of the funeral service, which was assigned for Wednesday. The following letter reached us Monday:—

Rockport, Aug. 7, 1865.

*To the Editors of the Universalist:—*

Rev. S. Barden, late pastor of the Universalist Society in this town, passed from the earthly into the heavenly house this morning, at 1½ o'clock. Two weeks ago our dear brother made all the arrangements for the funeral services, and fully set his house in order. The funeral will be held in the Universalist church here on Wednesday, the 9th inst., when Bro. Spaulding, of Salem will deliver an address, and will be assisted in the services by several of our clergymen. A Christian minister and a citizen universally beloved by the people of this town has entered into the fruition of those hopes which held him up in the painful descent to the passage of the dark valley. May God comfort the afflicted family.

Yours in the Lord,

J. H. FARNSWORTH.

The following, from the "Cape Ann Advertiser," gives an account of his funeral, and shows the estimation in which he was held. A crowded church and tearful listeners attested to the place he had gained in the hearts of

the people of Rockport, who, whether they agreed with his theological views or not, esteemed him as a man and a Christian.

"Rev. Stillman Barden, late pastor of the Universalist Society, of Rockport, died at that place on Monday, 7th inst., of congestion of the lungs, aged 53 years. He commenced his pastorate over the Society in July, 1861, and preached his last discourse about the first of March, 1865, his failing health rendering it necessary that he should give up preaching. His friends hoped that a temporary suspension from labor might prove beneficial, and he be enabled to resume his duties as a pastor; but his disease was too deeply seated, and he gradually failed until death came to his relief, after an active service of 26 years in the ministry. He died triumphantly, bearing testimony to the power of the faith he had so earnestly preached, retaining full consciousness to the last, and making all the necessary arrangements for his funeral. He leaves a widow and one son, who is at present studying at Tufts College.

Mr. Barden, during his residence in Rockport, had endeared himself to the hearts not only of his parishioners, but to the community at large, and his death has caused universal sadness. He always took a very active part in public affairs, and in the welfare of the public schools he took a deep interest. In the science of mineralogy he was much interested, and had gathered quite a large and valuable cabinet of choice specimens. He possessed strong social qualities, and a heart that was full of sympathy for all mankind. Affability of manner and earnestness of purpose were leading traits in his character, and

those who knew him best will long treasure his memory.

The funeral services of the deceased took place from the Universalist church, on Wednesday afternoon, at one o'clock, and were of a most solemn and impressive character. Rev. Dr. Chapin, of New York made a most eloquent and fervent prayer, and Rev. Willard Spaulding, of Salem, delivered an address appropriate to the occasion. Rev. Messrs. Willis, of Annisquam, Coffin, of New Hampshire, Nichols, of Beverly, Moore, of Vermont, Farnsworth, of Connecticut, also assisted in the solemnities.

At the conclusion of the services at the church, a procession was formed, and the funeral cortege proceeded to the cemetery at Folly Cove. At the Grove the following beautiful hymn was sung, in accordance with the request made by Mr. Barden previous to his death:—

"We are waiting by the river,  
We are watching on the shore,  
Only waiting for the boatman,  
Soon he'll come to bear us o'er.

Though the mist hang o'er the river,  
And its billows loudly roar;  
Yet we hear the song of angels,  
Wafted from the other shore.

And the bright celestial city,  
We have caught such radiant gleams,  
Of its towers like dazzling sunlight,  
With its sweet and peaceful streams.

He has called for many a loved one.  
We have seen them leave our side;  
With our Saviour we shall meet them,  
When we too have crossed the tide.

When we've passed that vale of shadows,  
With its dark and chilling tide;  
In that bright and glorious city  
We shall evermore abide."

It was one of the most imposing funerals that ever took place in Rockport. A good man has gone to his rest."

Rev. H. Jewell, of Canton, Mass. said in a letter to the "Universalist" of Aug. 26, 1865:—

"I cherished him as a very dear brother. In former years we were much together. When I was preaching in New Hampshire, as a missionary, in 1842, he spent some time with me, and often preaching by my side on the same occasion. He was of my age (53.) When young we were much together. I now look upon his memory with reverence. May I be faithful as he was faithful—this is all any minister of Christ can ask or pray for. May grace be with the family, and heavenly good come to our brotherhood from this dispensation of Providence."

The Rev. John Nichols, who followed Mr. Barden in the pastorate of the Beverly Church, preached a funeral discourse concerning him, in that place, from which the following extract is given:

"Rev. Stillman Barden was a preacher of Christ as the complete personification of the Infinite Father's grace and truth, and as the Savior of the world. Wherever he went preaching the Gospel he made many friends. Indeed, all who knew him loved him. All the members of this Society during his ministry here loved him, and have loved him ever since. He was a faithful preacher of righteousness. He did not attract so much by his eloquence as by his genial Christian spirit and temper. His heart was always warm with a true zeal, with the spirit of Christian charity and affection. As those of you who knew him loved him truly, sincerely, so he loved you. I know that he rejoiced in your

prosperity. There was no envy or jealousy mingled with his spirit. He sought and loved that close intimacy that true and full confidence, that true and disinterested friendship which only the true and good can know and appreciate. He was too sensitive, perhaps, only however as he saw, or thought he saw, a lack in the true Christian spirit of love on the part of those who make the Christian profession. Such sensitiveness is not to be regarded as weakness, but rather as indicative of spirit tender like that of Christ, who wept because of the sinfulness and hardness of human hearts, and who forgave even while he wept and suffered.

Christian fidelity was a marked trait in our brother's character. He possessed a moral courage, a love of the truth, and a regard for the best interests of our cause which led him to rebuke error faithfully, yet at the same time in a way to convince and profit. His whole ministerial life, his whole domestic and social life, has been a life of Christian fidelity and zeal. Not preaching to large congregations of people, never receiving a large salary for his labor, he was nevertheless quite successful in winning souls to Christ. He has gone. His work on the earth is done. The Universalist denomination has lost another of its most faithful preachers. His end, as had been his whole life, was peaceful and quiet. To the brethren of the ministry who called upon him a short time before his death, he said, "It will be sweet to die." In view of death and eternity, he said, "All is beautiful."

Mark the good man and behold the upright, for the end of that man is peace. It is our comfort and consolation to know that our brother, though absent from the body is present with



the Lord. We shall have him in everlasting remembrance. Spontaneous in our hearts is his memory. We shall remember his faithful word of doctrine, of counsel from the pulpit. We shall ever remember him as he was in the conference meeting, the words burning with the spirit of gospel truth, of brotherly love and affection, coming from his heart, helping us to rejoice evermore in God and in hope of eternal life. We shall ever remember him as we have seen him and have known him in our several homes—a true, sympathizing friend and comforter in seasons of bereavement, in times of deepest sorrow and affliction; also as rejoicing with us most heartily in all our prosperous days. In his manners and general deportment a true Christian brother and gentleman, he was just the man whose influence we felt that ourselves and our children needed—that influence, which, like the genial rays of the sun, warms and gladdens, and imparts new and increasing light and life and joy to all—that godlike influence, which, once felt, is *always* felt.

We shall have the righteous man in remembrance while we live on the earth, and when we shall be called to follow him into the ever-living presence of the spiritual world we shall see him as he is, and shall be, may it please God, glorified together with him. We shall with him, we trust, through the blessed Savior, be permitted to enjoy the blessedness of God's immortal kingdom, a true foretaste of which enabled our brother to say, "It will be sweet to die;" and as, with the eye of faith he beheld the infinite glories of the spirit's home of rest, to exclaim, "All, all, is beautiful!"

This concurrent and repeated testi-

mony to the excellence of our late brother in scientific pursuits will be acceptable to all who will here peruse the record, and will show that while he esteemed it a high privilege to be a member of such an Association, his own life and character reflected honor upon his favorite society,—for, next to the church of God, we have reason to think he valued the Essex Institute.

He was not backward in using voice or pen in support of truth, and though not a voluminous writer, contributed articles in prose and verse to the press from time to time. It is hoped by many friends that an extended biography of this good man may be written, containing also the productions of his pen. Meanwhile he will not be forgotten, and "the memory of the just is blessed!"

Reading, Mass.

## BAPTISMS OF THE FIRST CHURCH IN SALEM.

COMMUNICATED BY HENRY WHEATLAND.

Continued from vol. vii. page 184.

1712.

June 23. Charles of Ensign Samuel King.

July 20. Hanna, John, Tabitha, Mary of John Bacon.

Hanna of Nathaniel Ausgood.

Sara of Nathaniel Waters.

Aug.	3.	Elizabeth Neal at age. John of John & Elizabeth Neal.	1713.	
	10.	John of John Webb.	Mch.	8. Jane of Mr. Josiah Willard.
	17.	Anna of Mr. John Gerrish. Henry of Ephraim Skerry. Caleb of Joshua Beans.		22. Sarah of Michael Bacon. Susanna of Cockeril Reeves
			Ap.	20. Eunice of Major Turner.
Sept.	21.	Hanna of William Frost. Hanna of Thomas Field.	May	10. Jonathan of Rev. Mr. George Corwin. Abel of Mr. Abel Gardiner.
	28.	Martha of Mr. Batter. Mercy of Samuel Waters.		Benjamin of Nathaniel Felton jr.
Oct.	5.	Bethiah of Mr. Willoughbee.		17. Mercy of Mr. John Swinerton.
	19.	Thomas of Thomas Elkins. of Mr. Wolcot. Nathan of Mr. Thomas Phippen.	June	14. Abel Robinson at age. Abel of Abel Robinson. Lydia Cook at age. Joseph of Samuel Phippen. John of John Battin. Mehitable of Christopher Bavage.
	26.	Mary of Henry West. Benjamin of John Punchard.		Margaret of John Cabot.
Nov.	9.	Hanna of Mr. Nathaniel Higginson. Hanna of Samuel Stacy at age.		21. Abigail of Mr. James Lindal. Rachel of Christopher Battin.
Dec.	7.	William, John, of David Flint. Joseph of Joseph Small.		28. Margaret of Nathaniel Phippen.
Jan.	4.	Samuel of Capt John Gardiner. Bethia of George Deland.	July	5. Samuel of Samuel Leech.
	11.	Elizabeth of Capt. Wm. Pickering.		12. Charles Mr. Maston's negro at age.
	18.	Anne of William Turner. William of Capt. William Bowdich. Elizabeth Ingals. at age. Seeth of Joseph Hardy.		19. Lydia of Doctor Gatman. 26. Elizabeth Pinson at age. Maverick of Mr. John Pratt at age.
			Aug.	16. Kesia wife of Francis Proctor. Lydia of Samuel Howard.

	23.	Susanna of Jonathan Bly.	May	9.	Elizabeth of Capt. Price.
	30.	Mary of Samuel Pope.			John of Ensign Samuel King.
		Ruth of Sarah Inglesby dec.	June	6.	Jonathan of Jeremiah Neal.
Sept.	6.	Seeth of Ebenezer Lambert.		13.	Pasco of Samuel Foot.
	13.	Richard of Richard Darbee.		19.	Elizabeth of Joshua Beans.
	20.	Thomas of Richard Downing.			Abigail, Jonathan of John Pain,
					Elizabeth & Sarah Simons both at age.
Oct.	11.	Rachel of John Phippen.			Benjamin of Mr. Benj. Gerrish.
	18.	Thomas of Thomas Driver.	Aug.	1.	Mary of Samuel Leech.
	25.	John of Bartholomew Brown at age.		8.	Sarah of Mr. John Gerrish.
		Samuel of Eleazer Moses.		15.	Joseph of Mr. Bartholomew Putnam.
Nov.	8.	of Adoniram Collins.			Susanna of Clement English.
Dec.		Lydia of Benjamin Ropes.		29.	Samuel of John Bacon.
	27.	John of Col. Samuel Brown.			Hanna of William Pike jr.
Jan.	24.	Elizabeth of Capt. Benj. Pitman.	Sept.	5.	Nathaniel of Nathaniel Ausgood.
Feb.	14.	Rebecca of Lemmon Beadle.			Samuel of Samuel Ropes.
	21.	Mehitable wife of Ebenezer Felton at age.	Oct.	3.	Elizabeth of Mr. Nathaniel Higginson.
		David of Ebenezer Felton.			Elizabeth of Joseph Allen.
		Margaret of Capt. Hunt.		30.	William of Mr. Benjamin Lynde.
		George of John Ropes jun.	Nov.	7.	Elizabeth of Jacob Willard.
	28.	Joseph of Capt. John Brown.			
1714.			Jan.	2.	Hannah of Hannah Bethel.
Mch.	21.	Nathaniel Pike at age.		9.	Mary of George Dealand.
		John of Ebenezer Glover.		23.	Esther of Timothy Orne.
	28.	Hanna of Ephraim Skerry.		30.	Susannah wife of John Beckett jr. with two children Mary & Susanna.
Ap.	11.	Susanna of James Mack-million.			Mary wife of James Hoop-
	25.	Robert of Robert Stone.			

	er.				Ebenezer of Ebenezer Glovers.
Feb.	6.	Judith of Henry West.			
	20.	Mary of James Hooper.	July	10.	Mary wife of John Meachum.
		Mr. Joseph Douglass & his wife.			Benjamin of William Tapley deceased.
1715.					
Mch.	6.	Priscilla widow of David Hilliard.		17.	Susanna of Michael Bacon.
		John of John Beckett jun.			Clement of Clement English.
	13.	Elizabeth of James Hooper.		29.	Christopher of Christopher Battin.
	20.	Elizabeth of Thos. Marston dec. at age.			
		Daniel of Mr. Edmund Batter.	Aug.	14.	Mary of Sam. Phippen jr.
	27.	Sarah wife of Michael Driver.			John of Malachi Foot.
		David of David Flint.			William of Nathaniel Silsbee jr.
Ap.	10.	Samuel of Abel Robinson.		28.	Ann of Samuel Derby.
	17.	William Bartol at age.			Susanna, Martha, Christian, John, Hezekiah, children of John Legree.
		Richard Ropes at age.			
		Hannah of William Bartol.	Sept.	4.	Susanna of Robert Wood.
		John of John Stevens.		18.	Mary of Sam'l West jr.
	24.	Mary of Josiah Willard.		25.	David of Nathaniel Phippen.
May	15.	Sarah of Thomas Field.			Margaret wife of Thos. Beadle at age.
	22.	William Buttolph at age.			Margaret of Thomas Beadle.
		Benjamin of Benj. Smith.			
June	5.	Mercy Douglas at age,			
		James Douglas at age,			
		Hannah, Thomas, Mary,			
		Elizabeth, children of Mr Joseph Douglas.	Oct.	9.	Mary of Dr. Barton.
	12.	John of Nathaniel Maston.			Elizabeth relict of Joseph Beadle at age & her children, viz: Jonathan, Joseph, Thomas, Sarah, David.
		Ann of William Furnax.			Abigail of Edward Caryl.
	19.	Caleb of Capt. Benj. Pickman.		16.	William of John Punchard.
	26.	Elizabeth of Mr. John Cabot.			

	23.	Warwick Palfry at age. Elizabeth of Cockeril Rieves. Warwick of Warwick Pal- fry.			18.	Elizabeth Westgate at age.
					25.	Hannah of Richard Willard. Steven of Thomas Driver.
Nov.	6.	Abigail of John Gray.		Apr.	1.	John Mazury jun. at age. John of John Mazury. Ephraim of Ephraim Sker- ry.
	13.	Lydia Cook at age.			8.	George of Benj. Ropes.
	20.	Robert of Maj. John Tur- ner. Mary of Capt. Benj. Wood- bridge.			15.	Timothy of Mr. James Lindall.
	27.	Jonathan of Richard Ropes.			29.	Isaac of Isaac Knap.
Dec.	4.	John of Capt. John Brown.	May	6.	William of Mr. Joseph Ha- thorne.	
	18.	James of Samuel King. Samuel of George Curwin.		20.	Mary & Lydia of Mr. Jo- seph Henfield.	
	25.	Mary of Capt. Wm. Pick- ering.		27.	Margaret of Steven Chap- man. Elizabeth of John Dolbear.	
Jan.	1.	Hannah of Jonathan Bly.			3.	Sarah of John Pain.
	22.	Mary Dean daughter of Thomas Dean deceased at age.	June	17.	Richard of Hannah ye wid- ow of Richard Symms.	
Feb.	5.	Benjamin of Christopher Babbidge.		24.	William of Joshua Coyth- erill. Mary of Robert Neal.	
	12.	Nathaniel of Nathaniel Pike. Francis of Thomas Ellis. Sarah of Samuel Hayward.	July	1.	Temperance of Hannah ye wife of Samuel Derby. Samuel of John Neal.	
	19.	Benjamin of Coll. Brown.		8.	William of Joshua Beans.	
	26.	Jonathan Webb & Priscilla his wife at age.		15.	Joseph & Mercy of Joseph Flint. Philemon of Philemon Saun- ders.	
1716.					22.	Mary of James Symonds jun. at age.
Mch.	4.	Lydia Karkett jr. at age. Ammi of Samuel Swasey. Priscilla of Jonathan Webb.			29.	Mary of John Ropes jr.
	11.	Isaac Williams jun. at age. Sarah Archer of Ben. Arch- er dec. at age.	Aug.	5.	Steven of Mr. John Higgin- son jun.	

Aug.	5.	William of Mary ye widow of Wm. Stacy jun.	Mch.	17.	John of John Bullock (almost 6 years old.)
	26.	Martha of Martha ye widow of Richard Derby.		24.	Mary Foxcroft at age.
		Benjamin of Hannah ye widow of Jno. Bacon.	Ap.	14.	Hannah ye wife of Isaac Hacker.
		Mary of Mary ye widow of Wm. Becket jun.			Rebecca of Eben'r Glover.
Sept.	9.	Bethia of Mr. Timothy Lindall.		28.	Hephzibah of Joseph Small.
	23.	Sarah of James Hooper.			Lydia of George Deland.
Nov.	4.	William of Samuel Luscum.	May	26.	Benjamin of Benjamin Phippen.
	11.	Henry of Thos. Elkins.	June	2.	Francis of Mr. John Cabot.
	18.	Barbara of Edmund Batten.		9.	Jonathan of Malachy Foot.
		Sarah of Mr. Joseph Douglas.			Ebenezer, Ezekiel of Ebenezer Lambert.
		Mercy of Benjamin Smith.			Elizabeth of Steven Chapman.
Dec.	2.	Elizabeth of Richard Prince.		23.	Thomas of Richard Downing.
		William of William Bartol.		30.	Timothy of Timothy Orne.
	16.	John of Nathaniel Osgood.			Susanna of Samuel Pope.
	30.	Hannah of John Phippen.			Margaret of Ephraim Skerry.
		Jonathan of Jonathan Webb.	July	7.	Martha of Richard Willard.
Jan.	6.	Mercy of John Legre.			William of John Webb.
	13.	Martha Mazury alias Dutch at age.			Samuel of Isaac Knap.
		Edward of Edward Norrice.		14.	Elizabeth of Joseph Flint.
		Sarah of Richard Ropes.	July	21.	Eunice Pope at age.
Jan'y	27.	Joseph of Joseph Henfield.			Hannah of Thomas Field.
Feb.	10.	John of Col. Sam'l. Browne.			Jonathan of Jonathan Ashby.
		Samuel of Mr. Richard Elvins.		18.	Elizabeth of Mr. Richard Pike.
		Hannah of Robert Neal.	Aug.	4.	Rachel of Mr. Benj. Pickman.
	24.	John of Mr. Sam'l Ruck.			William of Mr. Barthol. Putnam.
1717.				11.	Rebecca Frost at age.
Mch.	3.	Mary of James Macmallon.			
	10.	Christian of John Becket jr.			

Aug. 11. Mascol of Isaac Williams jr.  
Elizabeth of Joseph Graf-  
ton.  
Elizabeth of John Bullock.

Sept. 1. Sarah of Samuel Ropes.  
8. Samuel of Samuel Elson.  
Abigail of Nath'l Phippen.  
Sarah  
29. Abigail of Jacob Willard.  
Shattock of Mehitable Ba-  
con.

Oct. 6. Margaret of Josiah Willard.  
13. Mary of Mr. James Ruck.  
20. William Cash jun. at age.  
Mary of Nicholas Lyddiard.  
27. Mehitable of Samuel West  
jr.

Nov. 23. Mercy wife of Thomas Cole  
adult.

Dec. 8. George of the Rev. Mr.  
George Curwin deceased.  
John Bickford & Rebecca  
Bickford his wife both at  
age & their children  
George & John at age,  
Rebecca, William, Bethi-  
ah, Benjamin, Ebenezer.

1718.  
*Baptized by Mr. Blowers.*

Mch. 2. Bethiah of Col. John Turn-  
er.  
Thomas of Thomas Beadle.  
Abigail of John Punchard.  
Christopher of Christopher  
Battin.

*Baptized by Rev. Mr. Benj. Prescott.*

Ap. 27. Benjamin of Capt. Benja-  
min Woodbridge.

May 4. Joseph of Capt. Joseph Ha-  
thorne.

June 1. Nathaniel of Mr. John Hig-  
ginson deceased.  
Walter of Warwick Pal-  
frey.  
Joshua of Joshua Witherell.

July 13. Eunice of Mr. Nath'l Mars-  
ton.  
*Baptized by Rev. Mr. Aaron Porter.*

Aug. 3. Thomas & Richard twins of  
Capt. Thomas Ellice.  
Francis of John Pain.  
Abigail of James Hooper.

*Baptized by the Rev. Mr. Joseph Gerrish.*

Sept. 7. John of Mr. Joseph Hardy.  
Elizabeth of Benjamin Phip-  
pen.  
Robert of Robert Neal.  
Priscilla of John Bickford.  
Elizabeth of Sam'l Liscomb.

Now followeth a catalogue of the  
names of such persons, either adult or  
infants, who have received Baptism from  
the 12th of October 1718 by the  
*Rev. Samuel Fisk Pastor.*

Oct. 12. Elizabeth of <sup>John</sup> <sup>Eliza<sup>th</sup></sup> Young.  
19. Nathaniel of <sup>Sam'l</sup> <sup>Ammi</sup> Swazey.  
John of <sup>Jonathan</sup> <sup>Priscilla</sup> Webb.  
Mary of <sup>Thomas</sup> <sup>Mary</sup> Driver.

26. Mary of <sup>Timothy</sup> <sup>Bethiah</sup> Lindall.

Nov. 2. George Dean adult & his  
children Hannah, Mary,  
Damaris.  
Richard of <sup>Richard</sup> <sup>Sarah</sup> Elvins.  
Nathaniel of <sup>Corkreel</sup> <sup>Judith</sup> Reeves.

16. Sarah of <sup>Edward</sup> <sup>Remember</sup> Norrice.

Dec.	7.	Sarah of Benjamin Abigail Pickman.	Aug.	16.	Hannah of Thomas Hannah Field.
	21.	Ruth of Samuel Rebecca Phippen.	Aug.	23.	Mary dau. of Paul Langde
	28.	Jonathan of John Dorothy Ropes.			Mary dau. of John Bulloc
Jan.	11.	Hannah of Richard Hannah Ropes.			Mary dau. of Jonathan Verr
	25.	Abigail Peal adult.		30.	Abigail dau. of Samuel Abigail Brow
		Elizabeth Woodwell adult.	Sept.	6.	Ebenezer son of Ebenezer Marg
Feb.	1.	Elizabeth of Sam'l Eliz'th Woodwell.			Cook.
		Jemima of Jonathan Jemima Ashby.			Naomi dau. of James Mac
1719.					mallon.
Mch.	1.	Hannah of Benj. Hannah Bray.	20.		Mary dau. of Bartholemew P
		Tobias, William } of Tobias Mary			nam.
		John, Thomas } Davis.	27.		Hannah dau. of John Ann Gree
	8.	Esther of Isaac Sarah Williams.	Oct.	4.	Abigail Elkins adult & H
		Sarah of William Mary Bartlett.			ry Elkins her son.
	15.	Francis of Ephraim Margaret Skerfy.			Abraham son } of Samuel Elizabeth
		John of John Elizabeth Phippen.			Ruth dau. }
	29.	Anna of Benjamin Ann Ives.			Abigail dau. }
Ap.	5.	Rebecca of Ebenezer Rebecca Glover.			Cole.
	19.	Samuel of Benjamin Mercy Smith.	11.		Elizabeth dau. of Thomas P
		Sarah of Isaac Hannah Hacker.			frey.
May	3.	Lydia of Francis Lydia Gathman.			Mary dau. of Tobias Mary Davis
	10.	Thomas, } of Thomas Cole.	18.		Jonathan son }
		Mercy, } Mary			Abigail dau. }
		Abigail of Clement English.			Kezia dau. }
	17.	Susanna of Richard Elizabeth Pike.			Hannah dau. }
		Robert of Isaac & Martha Cook.			Macmallon.
June	14.	Ebenezer, } of George Abigail Peal.	25.		Jehoadan dau. of Ebenezer Mary
		Benjamin, } Hannah			Lambert.
July	5.	Mary Sluman adult.	Nov.	1.	Joseph son of Samuel Lydia Rop
	26.	Elizabeth Tailer adult & her children viz: John, William, Mary.		22.	John son of Jonathan Priscilla Woodwell.
Aug.	16.	Benjamin of Nath'l Hannah Osgood.			Elizabeth a negro wom
					servant of Mr. Lindal
			Dec.	13.	Elizabeth dau. of Samuel Mary West.
			Jan.	17.	Samuel son of Timothy Lois Orr
					Joanna dau. of James Joanna No
					rice.



- |          |  |           |  |
|----------|--|-----------|--|
| Feb. 7.  | Benjamin son of <sup>James</sup> Mary Hooper.  | Aug. 14.  | Martha dau. of <sup>Samuel</sup> Elizabeth Liscomb.  |
| Feb. 14. | Samuel son of <sup>Samuel</sup> Hannah Derby.  | Sept. 11. | Elizabeth Chapman adult & her children minors viz Isaac, Samuel, Hannah.   |
| Feb. 21. | Mary dau. of <sup>Thomas</sup> Mary Sluman.  |           | Martha dau. of <sup>Nath<sup>l</sup></sup> Anne Woodbridge.  |
| 1720.    |  | 18.       | Anna dau. of <sup>John</sup> Sarah Symonds.  |
| Mch. 6.  | Katherine dau. of <sup>George</sup> Bethiah Dealand.   |           | Hannah dau. of <sup>Charles</sup> Hannah Hooper.   |
|          | 27.  |           | Mary Cook, adult in her own dwelling house, being so weak as not to be able to go or to be carried into God's house aged above 70 years. |
|          | Martha dau. of <sup>Benjamin</sup> Mary Woodbridge.  | Oct. 2.   | Daniel son of <sup>Nathaniel</sup> Elizabeth Black.  |
| Ap. 17.  | Retire son of <sup>Mighil</sup> Margaret Bacon.  | 9.        | Samuel son of <sup>Samuel</sup> Elizabeth Cole.  |
| May 22.  | John son of <sup>Joseph</sup> Sarah Hathorne.  | 16.       | John son of <sup>John</sup> Ruth Higginson.  |
|          | Elizabeth dau. of <sup>John</sup> Elizabeth Gerrish.   | 30.       | Sarah dau. of <sup>Nathaniel</sup> Margaret Pike.  |
|          | Anna dau. of <sup>George</sup> Elizabeth Trask.  | Nov. 20.  | Thomas Symonds adult & his children on his wife Elizabeth's acct. as well as his own viz, James, Samuel, Thomas, Benjamin, Elizabeth.    |
| June 12. | John Archer adult.   |           | James son of Rebecca dau. of } <sup>James</sup> Rebecca  |
|          | Edmund son of <sup>Joseph</sup> Lydia Henfield.  |           | Abigail dau. of } Elizabeth dau. of } Grinslett.   |
|          | Abigail dau. of <sup>John</sup> Abigail Twist.   |           | Mary dau. of <sup>John</sup> Mary Gavett.  |
| 19.      | Eunice dau. of <sup>Isaac</sup> Hannah Hacker.   | Dec. 4.   | Thomas son of <sup>Edward</sup> Remember Norrice.  |
| 26.      | Susanna dau. of <sup>Samuel</sup> Susanna Giles.   |           | Rebecca dau. of <sup>Samuel</sup> Rebecca Phippen.   |
| July 3.  | Mary Atkinson adult & her three children Timothy, son; Norman, son; Theodore, son.             | 11.       | Isaac son of <sup>Isaac Jun.</sup> Sarah Williams.   |
|          | 17.  |           |  |
|          | Israel son of <sup>Nathaniel</sup> Margaret Phippen.   |           |  |
|          | Margarett dau. of <sup>James</sup> Margaret Forster.   |           |  |
| 24.      | John Symonds adult & his children viz Samuel Symonds (adult) Jonathan, Benjamin, James, Sarah. |           |  |
|          | Joseph son of <sup>John</sup> Anna Cabot.  |           |  |
| 31.      | Isaac son of <sup>Isaac</sup> Martha Cook.   |           |  |
| Aug. 7.  | Jacob son of <sup>Cockreel</sup> Judith Reeves.  |           |  |
| 14.      | Joshua son of <sup>Joshua</sup> Martha Hicks.  |           |  |

(\*29)

Jan.	8.	Sarah Best adult. James son of <sup>John</sup> Martha Punchard.	Aug.	13.	Joseph son of <sup>Thomas</sup> Elizabeth Symonds.
	15.	Daniel son of <sup>William</sup> Margaret Mackay. William son of <sup>Richard</sup> Hannah Ropes.			Joseph son of <sup>Joseph</sup> Elizabeth Ropes.
Feb.	5.	Ammi dau. of <sup>Samuel</sup> Ammi Swasey.			James son of <sup>James</sup> Margaret Foster.
	12.	Abigail dau. of <sup>John</sup> Abigail Blowers.	Sept.	3.	Samuel son of <sup>Jonathan</sup> Sarah Blyth.
1721.					Joseph Ropes adult.
April	9.	Samuel son of <sup>Richard</sup> Elizabeth Pike. Elizabeth dau. of <sup>Paul</sup> Tabitha Rayment.			Joseph son of <sup>John</sup> Elizabeth Gerish.
	16.	John son of <sup>Ebenezer</sup> Rebecca Glover. Benjamin son of <sup>Jonathan</sup> Jemimah Ashby.			Susannah dau. of <sup>Robert</sup> Sarah Williams.
	23.	John son of <sup>Ebenezer</sup> Margaret Cook.	Sept.	17.	Ann Cox adult & her children viz Benjamin, son William, son, Francis son, Ann, daughter.
	30.	Elizabeth Ropes adult.	Oct.	1.	Mary Mackmallon adult.
May	7.	Benjamin son of <sup>Robert</sup> Hannah Neal.			Sarah Bacon adult.
	14.	Samuel son of <sup>Thomas</sup> Hannah Field.			Sarah Bartol adult.
	21.	Lewis son of <sup>Paul</sup> Mary Langden.			Remember Norrice adult.
June	18.	Elizabeth dau. of <sup>John</sup> Dorothy Ropes. George son of <sup>George</sup> Bethiah Dealand.			Elizabeth dau. of } <sup>Jonathan</sup> Elizabeth
	25.	Hannah dau. of <sup>John</sup> Mary Bullock.			Jonathan son of }
July	2.	Samuel son of <sup>Joshua</sup> Dinah Wetherell. Mary dau. of <sup>Samuel</sup> Elizabeth Woodwell.			Williams.
	9.	William son of <sup>Peter</sup> Elizabeth Silver.			15. Mary dau. of <sup>James</sup> Joanna Norrice.
	16.	Peter son of <sup>Peter</sup> Elizabeth Silver. Rebecca a negro woman servant of sister Pickman.			22. Hannah Cook adult. Margarett Cook adult. Margarett Cox adult.
					29. Benjamin son of <sup>John</sup> Elizabeth Phippen.
			Nov.	5.	Samuel son of <sup>Samuel</sup> Susannah Gyles.
					19. John son of <sup>Joshua</sup> Martha Hicks. John son of <sup>Isaac</sup> Sarah Williams. Abigail dau. of <sup>James</sup> Mary Hooper.
			Dec.	10.	John grandson of Mary Cai- ton she promising to train up the child in the nur- ture & admonition of the Lord, so long as she should be enabled hereto.

Dec.	23.	Mary dau. of Ichabod Sarah	Plaisted.				tised on account of their grandmother Sarah Hill.
Jan.	7.	Mercy dau. of Peter Rebecca	Brown.				Samuelson of Samuel West jr.
Feb.	25.	Sarah dau. of Ahollab Sarah	Dimond.				
1722.				July	1.	William son of William Margaret	Mack-ay.
Mch.	4.	Mary dau. of Timothy Lols	Orne.			Jonathan son of Samuel Rebecca	Phippen.
		James son of Isaac Mary	Turner of Marblehead.		8.	John son of Thomas Mary	Sluman.
	25.	Benjamin son of Samuel Lydia	Ropes.		15.	Samuel son of Samuel Elizabeth	Luscomb.
		Abigail dau. of Theodore Mary	Atkinson.		22.	Joseph son of Jonathan Priscilla	Woodwell.
Ap.	1.	Elizabeth dau. of John Ruth	Higginson.	Aug.	14.	Susannah dau. of John Mary	West.
	15.	Mary Gray adult widow of Benj. Gray & her children viz, Mary & Sarah.			19.	John son of Jonathan Elizabeth	Williams.
		Isaac negro man servant of sister Kitchen.		Sept.	2.	Joseph son of Nathaniel Anne	Woodbridge.
	27.	Benjamin, Samuel, } chil-				Mary dau. of Stephen Mary	Doick.
		Mary, Elizabeth, }				Jonathan son of Isaac Martha	Cook.
		Hannah, George }			23.	Georges son of George Elizabeth	Trask.
		dren of the widow Hannah Cook.			30.	Mary dau. of James Rebecca	Grinslett.
		Joseph, James, } chil-		Oct.	7.	John son of Peter Elizabeth	Silver.
		William, Margaret, }			14.	Sarah dau. of Richard Sarah	Elvins.
		dren of Joseph Margaret	Cook.		21.	Samuel son of Tobias Mary	Davis.
May	6.	Mary dau. of John Rebecca	Bickford.			Isaac son of Isaac Hannah	Hacker.
		Christian dau. of Richard Mary			28.	Daniell son of Ebenezer Margaret	Cook.
		Broadway now Gray.		Nov.	11.	Judith dau. of Cookreel Judith	dec. Reeves.
	20.	Mary dau. of Philemon Sarah	Saunders.			Benjamin son of Daniel Jr. Elizabeth	Bacon.
	27.	Nathaniel, John, } of Nathan'l		Dec.	9.	Samuel Mackmallon at age.	
		Daniel, Rebecca, } Rebecca				Mary dau. of Nathaniel Hannah	Os-
		Samuel }				Samuel son of George Bethlah	Dea-
		Massey.					land.
June	20.	Sarah, Priscilla, } of Simon					
		Simon } Sarah					
		Stacey deceased.	Bap-				

Dec.	23.	Margarett dau. of Thomas Driver.	May	5.	James son of James Mac-
					mallon.
	30.	Sarah dau. of John Bick-		5.	Susannah dau. of John
		ford.			Devoreux.
		Hannah dau. of Richard Ropes.		19.	Dudley son of Benjamin Wood-
		Katherine dau. of John Con-			ally.
Jan'y	20.	Mary dau. of James Grant.	June	23.	Samuel son of Samuel S.
	27.	Sarah dau. of Joseph Ha-			monds.
		thorne.			Samuel son } of Edward
Feb.	3.	Zacheus son of Samuel King.			Susannah dau. } Elizabeth
		Martha dau. of James Ruck.			Caryl.
		Abigail dau. of Samuel Og-		30.	Benjamin son of John Bu-
		good.			lock.
	10.	Rebecca dau. of Peter Brown.	July	7.	Michael son of Michael Dr-
					ver.
	24.	John son of John Holli-		14.	Elizabeth dau. of Joseph
		man.			Ropes.
1723.					John son of Benjamin Cox.
Mch.	3.	Anne dau. of John Green.	Aug.	4.	Joseph son of John Gavet-
	10.	Mary Williams adult.			Mary dau. of John Ge-
		Mary Pike adult.			lish.
		Abigail dau. of Richard Pike.		25.	Nathaniel son of Robert Wi-
		Mary dau. of Paul Ray-			liams.
		mond.	Sept.	1.	Sarah dau. of James Marston
	17.	George Willis adult.		29.	Ruth dau. of John Higginson
		Abigail dau. of John Webb.	Oct.	20.	Mary dau. of Clement Eng-
	31.	Mary wife of Samuel Sy-			lish.
		monds, adult.	Dec.	8.	Hannah dau. of Samuel May-
		Hannah dau. of James Grins-			field.
		lett.		29.	Mehitabel dau. of Thomas
Ap.	7.	John son of Jonathan Ashby.			Robie.
	14.	William son of William Gale.	Jan'y	19.	Sarah dau. of Thomas Ellis.
	21.	Joshua son of Joshua Hicks.	Feb.	9.	Elizabeth dau. of Samuel
	28.	Joseph son of Samuel Swasey.			Giles.
		Elizabeth dau. of George Bickford.			

[To be Continued.]

# ESSEX COUNTY-COURT RECORDS.

COMMUNICATED BY A. C. GOODSELL.

Continued from vol. vii. p. 192.

forema	Lieftenant Dauernport	Thomas Olliuer pl ag <sup>t</sup> Geo. Harrys
Jur	Robt Molton	def a <sup>co</sup> of Trespas Jury find for pl. x <sup>r</sup>
	Tho: Gardener	according to ord <sup>r</sup> of Towne Jn <sup>o</sup> Wood-
	Jeruas Garford	[bry?] tres.* & 4 <sup>s</sup> costs.
	Jeffery Massey	Joan Tapp <sup>t</sup> pl ag <sup>t</sup> James Smith
	Thomas ffenne <sup>r</sup>	& his wyf def. in ac <sup>o</sup> of deffamac <sup>o</sup> Jury
	Bonifac Burton	find for pl. 5 <sup>l</sup> 4 <sup>s</sup> damages and 4 <sup>s</sup> Costs.
	Joseph Armetage	Thomas Couldham of Lynn pl ag <sup>t</sup>
	ffrancis Lightfoote	Thomas Seire of Ly <sup>n</sup> def in an ac <sup>o</sup> of
	Jarret Spence <sup>r</sup>	
Michael Spence <sup>r</sup>		
Richard Johnson		

trepas. test. Josias Stanborough & Boniface Burton Jury find for def 4<sup>s</sup> damages of y<sup>e</sup> 2 witnesses. & 4<sup>s</sup> costs of Court. |

Hugh Burt of Lynn pl ag<sup>t</sup> Isaack Disberoe def. in an a<sup>co</sup> of Case. Referred to next Court ag<sup>t</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> tyme Hugh Burt is to pcure y<sup>e</sup> iudgm<sup>ts</sup> granted ag<sup>t</sup> him att Boston Last Court. | ‡

Jeffery Estie of Salem pl ag<sup>t</sup> Ric<sup>r</sup>: Hollinworth def in an ac<sup>o</sup> of the Case Jury find for pl. 4<sup>l</sup> 6<sup>s</sup> & costs 4<sup>s</sup> but Court agreed if he pay not for y<sup>e</sup> tyme in 5 weeks or y<sup>e</sup> othe<sup>r</sup> a<sup>cco</sup>pt of his boat, to giue forth execution. ex:

*more the 14<sup>th</sup> Quarter Court Continued 24<sup>th</sup> of 7m<sup>o</sup> Ann<sup>o</sup> 1639.*

Edmund Thompson pl ag<sup>t</sup> the wo<sup>rp</sup><sup>l</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Humphreys Esq<sup>r</sup> def. in an a<sup>co</sup> of the Case. test Jn<sup>o</sup> Abbie Daniell ffairfield etc Ite: by warrant. Jn<sup>o</sup> Marston Launslet West Jn<sup>o</sup> More, & Jere: Vale[s?]  
The Court granted out a warrant to Attach goods to y<sup>e</sup> value of nine pounds ffifteene shillings of y<sup>e</sup> sd m<sup>r</sup> Humphreys for y<sup>e</sup> satisfi-

\*By reference to the waste-book from which the original record was copied, I find this word to be an abbreviation of "Treasurer."

†In the waste-book she is described as of Salem.

‡Between the cases of Burt v. Disberoe and Estie v. Hollinworth, the following entry occurs in the waste-book: "Anthony Newell de Lyn pl ag<sup>t</sup> Edward ffarington and vx<sup>o</sup> Elizabeth ffarington defent<sup>s</sup> in an ac<sup>o</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> case. testis A<sup>ms</sup> Curtland a greed & y<sup>e</sup> pl wisheth to withdrawe."

ing such damages & Costs as shall be adiudged att the next Court att Salem.

John Pickering pl ageanst Richard Lambert def. in an acc<sup>o</sup> of xxvij<sup>s</sup> Debt. Jurie find for def. 2<sup>s</sup> 6<sup>d</sup> damages & 4<sup>s</sup> Costs.\*

James Moulton pl ageanst y<sup>e</sup> wo<sup>rd</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Humphreys Esquier def in an acc<sup>o</sup> of trespass of 30 bushells of Corne spoyled etct |

Ite: James Vnderwood pl ag<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> wo<sup>rd</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Humphreys Esq<sup>r</sup> def in an acc<sup>o</sup> of trespass of 16 bushells of Corne spoyled etc | There being (the s<sup>d</sup> m<sup>r</sup> Humphreys) absent. & noe Attorney app<sup>r</sup>ing in his behalfe to Answer (Notw<sup>h</sup>standing affidavit made for the serueing of the warrant for his appearance). The Court therefore granted out two Attachm<sup>ts</sup> viz. one for James Molton for nine pounds thirteene shillings & anoth<sup>r</sup> for James vnderwood for fiue pounds seauen shillings for the satisfiing of such damages and Costs as shall be adiudged for either of them att the next Court att Salem, And directed y<sup>e</sup> same to y<sup>e</sup> marshall ag<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> sd m<sup>r</sup> Humphreys his goods.

John Prid pl ag<sup>t</sup> w<sup>m</sup> Vinsent def in an acc<sup>o</sup> of 58<sup>s</sup> 8<sup>d</sup> debt as p note. The Court ordered the def. to pay y<sup>e</sup> pl. 2<sup>s</sup> for his dayes work, and referd the furth<sup>r</sup> hearing to what wittneses both parties pduc next Court.

Ric<sup>r</sup> Inkersell pl ag<sup>t</sup> Jacob Barney def. in an acc<sup>o</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> case vpon a moti<sup>o</sup> fr<sup>o</sup> o<sup>r</sup> Collonel Endecott: The Court ordered w<sup>th</sup> the parties consent. That y<sup>e</sup> former Laye<sup>s</sup> out & Jeffery Massy shall survey both y<sup>e</sup> Lands of pl<sup>a</sup> & def.

Daniell Salmon his pson Attached & to be co<sup>m</sup>mitted into Constables hands vntill he haue satisfied the some of vij<sup>li</sup> xiiij<sup>s</sup> as a verdict past agenst him by this p<sup>r</sup>sent Court. |

Joseph Armetage & } entred into Recognizance of 20<sup>li</sup> a-ps that  
Garrett Spencer } Daniell Salmon shall eith<sup>r</sup> satisfy the some of vij<sup>li</sup> xiiij<sup>s</sup> to m<sup>r</sup> Pitts, or elce app<sup>r</sup> next quarte<sup>r</sup> Court. mento y<sup>e</sup> 31<sup>th</sup> of x<sup>th</sup> m<sup>o</sup> 1639 The Court ord<sup>s</sup> they must stand bound on file vntill acquittance be pducd fr<sup>o</sup> m<sup>r</sup> Pitts. ex:

\*In the waste-book following the action of Pickering v. Lambert, the following entry appears, cancelled like the former: "Jn<sup>o</sup> Woodbury pl ag<sup>t</sup> Isabell Babson widow def. in an acc<sup>o</sup> of Case in behalfe of y<sup>e</sup> Towne of Salem pl. bids w<sup>th</sup>draw for all is agreed."

†The character here given in the MS. is doubtful: it appears in several subsequent entries. I have supposed it to be etc.

*The 15th Quarter Court att Salem held 31<sup>th</sup> of x<sup>th</sup> m<sup>o</sup> 1639.*

Beinge p<sup>s</sup>ent.

Collonell Endecott

m<sup>r</sup> Ema: Downinge

m<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Hathorne

m<sup>r</sup> Edward Holliock

Jt m<sup>r</sup> Humphreys Esq<sup>r</sup>  
came after. |

The matter depending betwixt  
m<sup>r</sup> Phillip Verrin and Joseph Pope  
is reffered vntill the next Court in  
w<sup>ch</sup> they are to appeare w<sup>thout</sup>  
summons each to other. |

Abram Whitheire & Jn<sup>o</sup> Legg are bound in Recognz<sup>co</sup> of 20<sup>li</sup> aps  
for the good behaueour of their wyves vntill the next Court, & yt  
they then & their appe<sup>r</sup> to answer such things as shall be alledged  
ag<sup>t</sup> them. and their Actions reffered to Jury. |

Whereas Thomas Chubb had acknowledged a iudgm<sup>t</sup> vnto y<sup>e</sup>  
wor<sup>sh</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Humphreys Esq<sup>r</sup> for x<sup>li</sup> before some of y<sup>e</sup> Co<sup>m</sup>issione<sup>r</sup>s of peace.  
It is therefore ordered and this p<sup>s</sup>ent Court doe grant out attachm<sup>t</sup>  
vnto the sd m<sup>r</sup> Humphreys for body & goods of the sd Chubb.

John Webster & Thomas Oddingsall fined ffyve shillings a ps for  
absence, being called to euidence de Micha Iver etc. |

Roge<sup>r</sup> Scott bound in Recogni<sup>z</sup> in x<sup>li</sup> for his good behaiour

An Attachm<sup>t</sup> of the bodys of Joseph Garlik & Thomas Mercer  
by the Court. that vnless the put in security to appe<sup>r</sup> next Court  
att Salem to answe<sup>r</sup> misdemainge<sup>r</sup> to Cary y<sup>m</sup> to y<sup>e</sup> goal at Boston  
there to remaine etc. To the Constable att Lynn: |

The wor<sup>sh</sup> m<sup>r</sup> Em: Downing complaint ag<sup>t</sup> Tho: Sams for misde-  
maine<sup>r</sup>s viz, 1. in speaking to his maid seruant w<sup>thout</sup> m<sup>r</sup> or m<sup>rs</sup>  
Consent

2 in coming vnseasonably on Lo: day & in nights.

3 in being contracted w<sup>thout</sup> consent, of m<sup>r</sup> or mistress, by W<sup>m</sup>  
Allen w<sup>th</sup> their lyes (in p<sup>s</sup>ence of Jn<sup>o</sup> Balch & m<sup>r</sup> Ja: Downing)  
The sentence of Court is viz. To sitt in the stocks an hower to day,  
& bound in Recogni<sup>z</sup> to owe to o<sup>r</sup> soueraigne Lo: the king. 20<sup>li</sup> to  
be of good behaue<sup>r</sup> vntill next Court. |

Goodman Witter ag<sup>t</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Pickering & Sam: Bennet who are  
adiudged to pay 15<sup>d</sup> aps to the sd Witter for his paines Chardgs  
etc besids the debt of 2<sup>s</sup> 6<sup>d</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> was forthwith pd besids. | mor in  
p. 30.\*

\* This entry appears in the margin and evidently refers to the entries on page 238  
post.

*The 15<sup>th</sup> Court Continued 31<sup>th</sup> of x<sup>th</sup> m<sup>o</sup> 1639.*

forma: Lieft Dauenport  
 Edmund Batter  
 Laurence Leech  
 John Sande's  
 Jeffery Massey  
 Richard Brackenbury  
 Jur<sup>e</sup> John Sibley  
 Edward Howell  
 Richard Sadler  
 Richard Walker  
 Joseph floyde  
 Henry Collins

Hugh Burt Comensing an ac<sup>o</sup>  
 Last Court ag<sup>t</sup> Isaack Disberoe def.  
 now tryed. viz. The Jury bring in  
 for pl. 4<sup>th</sup> 10<sup>s</sup> damages & 10<sup>s</sup>  
 Costs.

John flarington was surety.  
 Edmund Thompson Ibid. since  
 Last Court ag<sup>t</sup> the wo<sup>rd</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Hum-  
 phreys Esq<sup>r</sup> for damadg in his

Corne. Jury find for pl. 16 bushells of Corne viz. (though 20 bush-  
 ells spoiled yet 4 bushells allowed Chardg). & so for Rest of his  
 damadgs thei Leaue x bushells more fo<sup>r</sup> to recouer of others if they  
 can tho — *vide depoti: p. 61.\** The def pduced Edward Richards  
 Jn<sup>o</sup> Abbie & Daniell & Jn<sup>o</sup> flinte who sd y<sup>t</sup> he draue out 8 of  
 marblehead cows & 8 calves or yearlings fr<sup>o</sup> m<sup>r</sup> Thomps<sup>o</sup>s

m<sup>r</sup> Stephens } boy or m<sup>r</sup> Mauerick fetched them away. And  
 o<sup>r</sup> a marblehead } the pl. to pay to y<sup>e</sup> def. 13<sup>s</sup> vj<sup>d</sup> Chardgs for  
 both Courts. | =

James Molton Ibid<sup>e</sup>. being reffered to Jury finde for pl accord-  
 ing to y<sup>e</sup> forme<sup>r</sup> 16 bushells of Corne, & psecut ag<sup>t</sup> others for x  
 bushells And twelue shillings Chardgs. *vide depoti p. 61.\**

James vnderwood Ibid<sup>e</sup> viz. Last Court ag<sup>t</sup> m<sup>r</sup> Humphreys for  
 damages in his Corne. being reffered to the Jury they find for pl. 3  
 bushels of Indean Corne & Chardgs 4<sup>s</sup>

Micha Iver pl. ag<sup>t</sup> Tho: Tuck def in an ac<sup>o</sup> of slander

Wittnesses pduced viz  
 Jn<sup>o</sup> Cook m<sup>r</sup> Clarks man  
 Charls Turner m<sup>r</sup> Poste's man

Ite John Webster & Thomas  
 Oddingsall who weare fined for ab-

\* This refers to the waste-book in which I find the following depositions: "depotis of

Henery Stephens. } I have seene three Cowes, viz 2 black Cowes & one brended one  
 both in goodma Molton his Corne & m<sup>r</sup> Tomps<sup>o</sup>s & haue seene m<sup>r</sup>  
 felmingham drine three such Cowes often tymes before him."

"depotitis of Edward Richards } I haue seene some Cowes y<sup>t</sup> weare in the pen before &  
 owned by Marblehead men in goodman Molton his Corne.  
 some of them after wards: ref<sup>d</sup> to Jury. Jury find noe harme  
 or damadg vp<sup>o</sup> thes depos<sup>o</sup>s."



sence (being called) as p contra. Jury find for def 12<sup>d</sup> damages & 4<sup>s</sup> costs.

Micha Iver pl ag<sup>t</sup> Georg Dill def. ac<sup>o</sup> of defama<sup>o</sup>.

George Dill pl ag<sup>t</sup> Micha Iver def. in ac<sup>o</sup> of slander caling him drunken slave, & y<sup>t</sup> he would marke him for an ould Roage. It was ordered that these 3 ac<sup>o</sup>ns of slander etc viz mi ag<sup>t</sup> D. D ag<sup>t</sup> mi & T. ag<sup>t</sup> mi.:\* should be heard examined & determined by [ye?] Court: But vpon more cleare evidence brought in, this action is reiorne<sup>d</sup>† vntill next Court heare. ex:

*More of 15th Court. Continued 31 of x<sup>th</sup> m<sup>o</sup> 1639.*

Abram Whitheire pl. ag<sup>t</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Legg def. in ac<sup>o</sup> of trespass. Court desired m<sup>r</sup> Moses Maverik to determin absolutly. *Vide sentence of court in pa*: 27.

Abram Whitheire pl. ag<sup>t</sup> John Legg & Vxor def. in ac<sup>o</sup> of slander: Jury find for pl 20: | <sup>s</sup> damages & 8<sup>s</sup> costs.

Erasmus James pl ag<sup>t</sup> John Legg & vxor, in an a<sup>o</sup> of defama<sup>o</sup>. Jury find for pl. 40<sup>s</sup> damages & vj<sup>s</sup> costs.

Phillip Kertland pl ag<sup>t</sup> Geo: Keysar def. in an ac<sup>o</sup> of Case Jury find for pl. 4 acres of Land due by y<sup>e</sup> bounds trespass 12<sup>d</sup> & trees feld & 14<sup>s</sup> chardges.

Georg Keysar pl ag<sup>t</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Pickering def. in ac<sup>o</sup> of case witnesses, Timothy Tomlins & Ensigne Walker. Jury find for pl his bargain eithe<sup>r</sup> in ground or in valluable considera<sup>o</sup>. and vpon John Pickering the chardges of Kertlands a<sup>o</sup> 15 | <sup>s</sup> & 7 | <sup>s</sup> chardgs of this ac<sup>o</sup>. |

William ffisk pl. ag<sup>t</sup> w<sup>m</sup> Pester def. in a<sup>o</sup> of Case Court ordered m<sup>r</sup> Pester to pay 20<sup>s</sup> vpon m<sup>r</sup> ffisk his oath. |

William Ivory pl ag<sup>t</sup> Roge<sup>r</sup> Scott def. in a<sup>o</sup> deffamac<sup>o</sup> Jury find for pl 3<sup>li</sup> mony or service fo<sup>r</sup> Costs & damages & bond by the Court as in pa. 27. |

Tho: Tuck pl ag<sup>t</sup> Micha Iver def. in an ac<sup>o</sup> of slander viz y<sup>t</sup> he was drunk. respited a while. |

Adam Hauke pl ag<sup>t</sup> m<sup>r</sup> Bridgs def in an ac<sup>o</sup> of Case. Jury find for pl. 3<sup>li</sup> damage & 7<sup>s</sup> costs.

\* The clerk has here reversed the names of the parties in the last named action.

† Rejourned, i. e. adjourned. This word is now nearly obsolete.

*More in the 15<sup>th</sup> Court Continued 1 & 2 of 11 m<sup>o</sup> 1639.*

Barbery Clark being conuented before this Court for hir great misdemeanors, not only by hir vncivell & vnochaste words & demainer<sup>s</sup>, In company w<sup>th</sup> on [one?] M<sup>r</sup> Joans but also hir boasting of hir distemper etc. made plainlie to appe<sup>r</sup> by seuerall testimonys & depotitions as more p<sup>t</sup>iculerly app<sup>r</sup>s in pa: 45, 46 & 48 of o<sup>r</sup> wast book.\* The sentence of Court being that shee shall bee seuerly whipped, & not to haue to doe w<sup>th</sup> this man Joans. |

Joanes also for his misdemeanors in drinking & drunkenes as also his insuillity<sup>†</sup> w<sup>th</sup> this woman, attempting hir being anothe<sup>r</sup> mans wyfe though he be a married man him self, the w<sup>th</sup> misdemeanors being evident by seuerall depotitions, as appears more p<sup>t</sup>iculerly in p. 45, 46 & 48 & 51, 52: of the day book or wast book. The sentence of Court is, y<sup>t</sup> for his Drunkenes to be sett by the heels an hower, & for his Caridg to this woman to bee fined x<sup>li</sup>, & if in case he put not in security to doe it to be seuerly whipped.

Charles Turner haueing proued ag<sup>t</sup> him vntruth as that hee took God to wittnes y<sup>t</sup> he knew noe euill etc. Nowwithstanding these many things proued in his p<sup>r</sup>sence etc |. The sentence of Court is that he be fined ffyve pounds or elce to be whipped whether he please: But chusing rathe<sup>r</sup> to pay a fine And tendering twenty shillings in p<sup>r</sup>t thereof viz of [v<sup>li</sup> 4m<sup>o</sup> 1640] † vpon his submissiuenes hearin, as also in consideration of his inability for p<sup>r</sup>sent. The Court agreed to accept of the rest of his fine p. 20<sup>s</sup> p A<sup>nn</sup> by 2 equall pportions. Vnless it appeare y<sup>t</sup> he be able sooner to dischardg it. And for the furth<sup>r</sup> security hear of m<sup>r</sup> w<sup>m</sup> Pester hath vndertaken. | ex:

\*The evidence in this case is reported in full in the waste-book referred to; but it is prudently recorded in short-hand. The "waste book" occasionally referred to, or so much of it as is still preserved, begins in 1638, and runs to the 2d, 1st mo. 1647, inclusive. Ralph Fogg (see Hist. Coll. Essex Inst., vol. ii., p. 159) who was the Clerk of the Courts, transcribed from the waste-book the volume which is here being printed, and which ends 25th 11th mo., 1641. In the waste-book is to be found much interesting matter, which we hope to print at some future time; a considerable portion, however, of the un-copied matter is made up of details that are not especially useful to the historian or the genealogist.

† Incivility.

‡ The first word in brackets is doubtful, but I have made it as above. The last three words are in the margin.

*More in le 15<sup>th</sup> Court Continued 1 & 2 of 11 m<sup>o</sup> 1639: at Salem. viz.*

Mr. William Pester publikly admonished in Court for his exessive drinking, appearing in p. 45. 46. 47. & 48: 51. 52 of o<sup>r</sup> wastes by too euident testimony & haueing bin priuatly admonished had y<sup>t</sup> place in proverbs\* being often repued etc recom<sup>d</sup>ed.

Mr. James Downing also admonished fr<sup>o</sup> the Court to take heed of such Company. etc. who manefested great remorse to the glading of the harts. of his ffreinds to see it. |

Upon seuerall examina<sup>co</sup>s & some depotitions touching a p<sup>r</sup>sentm<sup>t</sup> of m<sup>r</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Holgrau by grand iury for misdeman<sup>e</sup>s The Court finds nothing in y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> J: Holg: worthy of sentence to draw a note hearof & send to Boston to cleare his name.

Micha Iver bound in recognizanc in 20<sup>ll</sup> to answe<sup>r</sup> to such matters as Tho: Tuck shall frame ag<sup>t</sup> him att Boston next Court, Concerning money that Tho: Tuck wants: Quere Jn<sup>o</sup> Cooks depotition. p: 50: & 51 & 52.

Thomas Tuck bound in x<sup>ll</sup> recogniz<sup>s</sup> to psecut next court att Boston ag<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> sd Micha Iver accordinglie. |

Geo: Dill fined 40<sup>s</sup> for drunkenes, & to stand att the meeting hous doar next Lecture Day, w<sup>th</sup>. a Clefte stick vpon his Tong, & a pap vpon his hatt subscribed for gross p<sup>r</sup>meditated Lying. he offers m<sup>r</sup> Humphreys for security for his fine. of 40<sup>s</sup>

Jn<sup>o</sup> Cook fined 40<sup>s</sup> Ibid<sup>e</sup> & to stand In lik manne<sup>r</sup> w<sup>th</sup> a cleft stick vpon his tong & a pap.<sup>†</sup> vpon his hatt subscribed for gross p<sup>r</sup>emeditated Lying: And if his m<sup>r</sup> Clark doe not betwixt this & next Court satisfy his fine of 40<sup>s</sup> that then Jn<sup>o</sup> Cooke is to be whipped.  
ex.

*More of 15<sup>th</sup> Court att Salem Continued. 1. & 2 of 11 m<sup>o</sup> 1639.*

Tho: Tucke also found guilty of Lying & drunckenes though not in that degree as the twoe former. yett is fined 40 |<sup>s</sup> his owne pmi<sup>s</sup> taken for it. He also is to stand on the Lecture day w<sup>th</sup> the

\*Prov. xxix, i. ? If this is the passage referred to, it would seem that this was not Mr. Pester's first offence.

. †On referring to the waste-book I find this word, which looks very much like "pay" in the record, rendered "paper." It is probably abbreviated "pap."

twoe former but noe cleft sticks on his tong, And a pap on his  
 head } subscribed for Lyinge.\*  
 only }

Micha Iver also gilty of the sd sinnes is also to stand in lik  
 manner as Tho: Tuck. And the like supscription vpon his hatt his  
 fine also 40 |<sup>s</sup> for satisfaction whereof he doth ingage his Lott in  
 the Coue neare m<sup>r</sup> Holgraues, by Dixies as also  $\frac{1}{2}$  an acre of Land  
 vpon y<sup>e</sup> neck towards winters harb<sup>r</sup> (y<sup>t</sup> he bought of Geo: Dill)

These 4 are to bring in their fines vnto me F.<sup>†</sup> w<sup>th</sup> in one  
 moneth afte<sup>r</sup> y<sup>e</sup> date hearof. ex:

*The 16th Quarter Court Begun 31 of 1 m<sup>o</sup> 1640 Att Salem*

being p <sup>r</sup> sent	Arthur Sandin approued to keep
Collo <sup>l</sup> . Endecott	an ordinary att Marblehead vntil
Jn . Humphreys Esq <sup>r</sup> .	y <sup>e</sup> general court.
m <sup>r</sup> Ema <sup>l</sup> . Downinge	Thomas Gray of Marble Head
m <sup>r</sup> Will. Hathorne	being convented before this Court for being drunck. test. m <sup>r</sup> w <sup>m</sup> wal-
m <sup>r</sup> Edward Holliock	tam & Phillip Choppin.

the sd Gray is bound in recognizance in 20<sup>li</sup> to answer this mat-  
 ter att the next Court att Bostowne.

Tho: Mercer & Joseph Garlike are both to appe<sup>r</sup> heare att the  
 next Court att Salem to answe<sup>r</sup> for misdemeanors.

A warrant was granted by the Court. to Attach y<sup>e</sup> bodies of w<sup>m</sup>  
 Maid & Tho: Ashley & (vnless they doe put in security to appea<sup>r</sup>  
 the next Court at Salem, not only to answe<sup>r</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Bible in an ac<sup>o</sup> of  
 debt comenced ag<sup>t</sup> them by him this p<sup>r</sup>sent Court but also to answe<sup>r</sup>  
 a Contempt of Court for non appearance, at y<sup>e</sup> sd tyme, vpon warrant  
 receined of them, to carry to y<sup>e</sup> goale att Boston their to re [main?]  
 till furth<sup>r</sup> order be taken in the p<sup>r</sup>misses. p. J. E. etc. |

[ To be Continued. ]

\* A distinction was here made, it is evident, between the offences of the different cul-  
 prits, based upon their degrees heinousness. This is more clearly shown in the waste-book,  
 where the clerk appears to have minuted the opinion of the court in which the "two  
 kinds of lying" are defined with some particularity. In short, the two cases, respectively,  
 present instances of lying in the first and second degree.

† Ralph Fogg: vide ante, note.

# HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

## OF THE

# ESSEX INSTITUTE.

---

Vol. VII.                      December, 1865.                      No. 6.

---

### OLD SCHOOLS AND SCHOOL-TEACHERS OF SALEM.

COMMUNICATED BY JONA. TUCKER.

The following receipts have been preserved in our family, and may if printed in the Collections, help to settle some doubtful date or point hereafter:

Capt ANDREW TUCKER to MARY EDEN* Dtr to Schooling Andrew	
from february 2—1803 to april 16—2½ months 3   pr month.....	0:7:6
to Schooling John from february 7—1803 to august 7—6 months	
3   pr month.....	0:18:0
to Schooling Jonathan from february 14—1803 to august 20—6	
months 3   pr month.....	0:18:0
to Schooling Martha from april 11—1803 to august 30—3 months	
3   pr month.....	0:9:0
	2:12:6

received pay  
Mary Eden.

---

\* The House wherein the venerable *Madam Eden* assisted by her daughter *Miss Polly*, kept school is No. 136 Boston Street, and is the most ancient-looking house in Salem. I believe that it has not been changed or received any repairs, exterior or interior, since the date of the above bill. She taught the boys to sew and knit, to keep them quiet and orderly. Her *severe* mode of punishment was to pin the delinquents to her apron.

Salem, June 1865.      Jona. Tucker,— one of her pupils, then four years old.

Cap <sup>t</sup> A. TUCKER to JOHN H. READ*		Dr
For tuition of three sons from Ap <sup>l</sup> 1st 1805 to Oct 1st 1806.....		30,00
For paper and quills.....		2,15
For wood.....		0,45
		<hr/> \$32,60

Salem, November 27<sup>th</sup> 1806

John, H, Read.

Rec'd Payment.

Mr. TUCKER to JOHN H. READ		Dr
For tuition of three sons from Oct 1st 1805 to Jan. 1st 1806.....		15,00
For paper and quills   96 for wood 1,50.....		2,46
For three Latin Grammars.....		1,63
		<hr/> \$19,09

Salem, November 27<sup>th</sup> 1806Rec'd Payment.  
John, H, Read.

## COLUMBIA SCHOOL.

ANDREW TUCKER Jun.

To S. CLEAVELAND BLYDON, Dr.

<i>For tuition in the Middle Class, from Oct. 3. 1807, to Jan. 2 1808, (inclusive) at \$6 per quarter,</i> .....	\$6
Received payment, S. Cleaveland Blydon.	

Mrs. TUCKER to NABBY PERKNS		Dr.
to. Schooling your son from Oct 25—1808 to jan 25—1809 3 months.....		\$1 50
to 2 feet of wood.....		1 0
Received payment Nabby Perkns.		
Salem Jan. 30 1809.		

\* The School House in which Mr. Read taught then is yet standing on the hill of the Odell Estate, (near the First Baptist Meeting-House) at present changed to a dwelling-house and occupied by Irish families. It may be known by a semi-circular window in the end. It was a seminary for boys and girls and was the *High School* of the Town, over which presided Mr. Reed and Miss Tyler at the sudden close of the same.

Salem, June 1865.

J. T., one of the Pupils from 1805 to 1809.

Mr. ANDREW TUCKER

To GEO. W. BOLLES Dr.  
1812 To Instruction of Jonathan 3 mo. From April 23<sup>d</sup> to July 23<sup>d</sup>  
1812 —..... 5

Rec<sup>d</sup>. Pay<sup>t</sup>

Eng. Gram. & Arith. &c.

Geo. W. Bolles.

\$5 dolls.

Salem Aug<sup>t</sup> 1812.

Jonathan is First of the First Class of Merit, & receives the approbation of his Instructor for silent attention & Improvement.

Salem Lyceum Aug 1812.

Salem Mar. 20<sup>th</sup> 1816.

Nancy Pierce Dr. to Schooling..... \$2,11  
To Stationary &c..... ,43

Recd Pay<sup>mt</sup>

2,54

Gabriel H Thompson.\*

\*This is the person who claimed to have discovered the Quadrature of the Circle.

### INTERNAL REVENUE IN 1800.

This is to certify, that Andrew Tucker of the Town of Salem, in the County of Essex and District of Massachusetts, hath paid the duty of Three dollars upon a two wheel carriage, called a Chaise, owned by him, having Wooden Springs with Standing top, to be drawn by one horse, for the conveyance of Two persons; for the year to end on the 30th of September, 1801.

Geo. Orsborn

Collector of the Revenue,  
8 Division, Survey, No. 2  
Massachusetts.

Salem Decem 17<sup>th</sup> 1800.

### METHUEN IN THE REVOLUTION.

COMMUNICATED BY JOSEPH MOULTON.

The following copy of minutes at the organization of the first military company in Methuen, is given *verbatim* and without any attempt to correct the spelling.

"Where as milartray Exercise hath ben much Nelicked We the Subcrbers being the first Comptney in methuen Do Covenant and Engage To from our sevels in to a Bodey in order To Larn the manual Exercise To be Subegat To Such officers as the Comptney Shall Chuse by Voat in all Constuteneel marshes according To our Chattaers.

methuen ye 6th of octr. 1774.

James Jones.

Ichabod Perkins.  
 James Wilson.  
 Timothy Eaton.  
 Ebenezer Calton.  
 Thomas Runels.  
 Henery Morss.  
 Samuel Messer.  
 Daniel Messer.  
 Nath<sup>l</sup> Haseltine.  
 Richard Hall.  
 Sam<sup>l</sup> Parker.  
 Stephen Webster Jnr.  
 Jacob Messer.  
 Daniel B. Whittier.  
 Samuel Webber.  
 Jacob Hall.  
 Amos Gage.  
 John Cross.  
 Nathan Russ.  
 Richard Jaques.  
 Silas Brown.  
 William Whittier.  
 John Masten Jr.  
 Nathanael Smith Messer.  
 James Silver Juner.  
 Abiel How.  
 Timothy Emerson.  
 Joshua Emerson Junr.  
 Oliver Emerson.  
 Timothy How.  
 Isaac Barker.  
 Robert Hastings.  
 James Chase.  
 Nath<sup>l</sup> Herrick.  
 Joseph Hastings.  
 Kimbell Calton.  
 Richard Carrier. (Carrier?)  
 Ebenezer Eaton.  
 Simeon Haistins.  
 John How Jr.  
 Farnum Hall.  
 Ephraim Clark.  
 William Runels.  
 Asa Carrier.  
 Nathaniel Messer.

Ebeneser Messer.  
 Nathan Pearley.  
 John Keley.  
 Asa Meser.  
 John Eaton.  
 John Davison.  
 William Stevens.  
 Simeon Cross.  
 Francis Swan Junr.  
 James Davison.  
 Jacob How.  
 Elijah Carlton.  
 Joseph How.  
 Jonathn How.  
 Asa Morss.  
 Nath<sup>l</sup> Clark.  
 John Merrill.  
 John Tippet.  
 Abial Cross.  
 theodore Emerson.

the first Compyney in methuen meat  
 att Mr. Ebenr. Carlton's in order To  
 Chuse officers and thay Chose Leut.  
 Benjm. Hall moderator. they Chose  
 Mr. James Jones for thar Capt. Mr.  
 Icobied Perkins furst Leut. Mr. James  
 Wilson Sonent Leut. Mr. Sam<sup>l</sup> Messer  
 Ens. Mr. Nath<sup>l</sup> Messer Jr. Clark for  
 Said Compyney.

Willm Page } Clark  
 } for sd  
 metten.

methuen ye 6 of Octor. 1774."

### BRAY FAMILY OF SALEM.

GENEALOGICAL NOTES.

BY E. S. W.

### FIRST GENERATION.

- (1) I. ROBERT BRAYE<sup>1</sup> (2) was of Salem 1668: he was Captain of a Ketch and was lost at sea a-



bout 1692, with all on board; the place of his departure in the old country, or the date of his arrival in this, the date of his marriage, and the maiden name of his wife are unknown to me.

June 28, 1669 he, together with John Tapley and John Webb bought of John Mason, Brickmaker, for 6*£*. a piece of land being part of "yt sd. land which I bought formerly of Francis Collings" situated at ye entrance of ye Neck in Salem against a Cove coming out of ye North River, bd. E. by my land, S. & W. by ye highway and common land, & N. by said Cove. Sworn to by wife Hannah \*28. 4 mo. 1669

Witnesses, } Hilliard Veren.  
                  } John Massy.

This land would be about at the foot of Essex St.

#### SECOND GENERATION.

- (1) ROBERT<sup>1</sup>, by wife Thomasine had issue;—
- (2) I. ROBERT<sup>2</sup>, (4) b.—d. after 1693, md. Nov. 5, 1685, Christiana, dau. of Francis & Hannah (Cockerill) Collins, b. Ap. 1665, d. after 1724.

Her name is illegible in the city record of the marriage, but, as John son of Francis Collins conveys real estate to his "bro. in-law Robert Bray of Salem," as the said Francis mentions a dau. Christiana in his will of 1688-9, as Robert Bray named a dau. of his Christian, and, more than all, as his widow calls herself "Christian" in a deed after his death, I feel warranted in supplying the

vacant record with her name. He was a mariner, and lived in 1693 in the vicinity of the common.\*

There was also a family of the name early in Gloucester bearing the same christian names, but I am unable to connect them with the Salem one.

Robert Bray Sen. of Gloucester made his will Nov. 22, 1672, (proved Mch. 29, 1692) making his wife Mary Ex. and mentioning his eld. son John, son Nath., son Thomas, dau. Mary Rings, & two younger daus. Hannah and Esther.

A Thomas Bray died there about Jan. 1732, leaving a widow Eliz. who administered upon his estate.

A Thomas Bray Sen. with Mary conveyed land in Gloucester "Chebackoe Side" to John Harris Sen. of Ipswich, Mch. 14, 1711-2. The family is still extant there I believe.

Feb. 27, 1689-90 he bought of his bro-in-law. John Collins, Mar. for *£*5, a piece of land, being  $\frac{1}{2}$  of a piece, which sd. J. C's. father, Francis enjoyed in his lifetime and bequeathed to his son, lying between land of Mistress Mary Woodberry, wid. of Andrew, and sd. C's. land and traversed by a drain, not to be stopped or damnified by R. B., but which he might turn into the main St. at his own expense. This sale approved by Hannah, wid. of sd. Francis dec<sup>d</sup>.

This land I am inclined to locate on the N'y side of Essex St., adjoining Collins' Cove.

Dec. 3, 1724 she united with her children in a sale to Mr. Jos. Browne, Mar. for 10*£*., of 18 rods of land, bd. N. by

\* Among the claims of the Commoners entered Jan. 4, 1713-4 was one for Robert Bray Sen's house.

\* At a meeting May 1st., 1693, to consider the encroachments on the Town Common, "George Hodges, his lott that Robert Bray lives on," was adjudged to pay 20 s. City Rec. Book of Grants.

Highway, E. by And. Woodberrie's decd S. & W. by John Collins' land.

(3) II. DANIEL,<sup>2</sup> (9) b. 29. 9. 1673, d. Dec. 1717, md. Aug. 24, 1701, Hannah, sister of Joseph Browne. He was also a mariner.

July 14, 1713, he bought of John Carter mariner's widow Sarah (dau. of Edw. Hillard) for £115, "her tenement where she now dwells, the homestead of her late husband, being a dwelling-house, Cantow, and a quarter of an acre of land," bd. N. on the highway W. by land in possession of Dan. Webb, E. by land that was lately "the Salloses," now Mr. Gerrish's, S. by do. that was Habbakuk Turner's decd. now Dea. John Marston's with all rights, &c.

Witnesses, } Benj. Marston.  
                  } Edw. Britton.

Edw. Hillard conveyed land in this neighborhood to his son-in-law Carter in 1690, but I am not clear that it was this.

He made his will Dec. 23, 1717, giving his property to his wife during her widowhood, but should she marry before his children come of age, each one to have an equal share of it, and she her thirds. His wife & bro. Jos. Browne Exrs.

Witnesses, } Christopher Babbidge,  
                  } Abigail Neale,  
                  } Jacob Willard.

Will presented Jan. 2, 1717-8.

He may have perhaps, have had a sister Priscilla, and older than himself, who md. Aug. 16, 1689, (the wife's name is illegible in the City Record,) David Hillard, as he was a surety in the bond of admn. given by sd. David's widow Priscilla July 9, 1702, and hers seems to have been a family name. She joined the First Church Mch. 6, 1715, and was

one of those who, Nov. 14, 1718, petitioned, being dwellers in the Easterly part of the Town, to be set off as a separate church, now the "East."

Her husband was chosen to serve as a juror at the Superior Court at Sm. Nov. 9, 1697, he was Captain of a Ketch, captured at Port La Tour, Acadie, by the Indians May 23, 1702, and was slain by them at dawn of that day.

They had a son David b. May 13, 1690, who I think died young. I find no evidence contrary to the supposition, of said marriage.

About this time I find a Thomas Bray of Salem, but whom I cannot connect with this family. He may possibly have come from Gloucester; he was a mariner, and md. Elizabeth Glandfield Ap. 1, 1723. His widow presented his inventory Oct. 22, 1733. He left "young children."\* His real est. which she sold to Jos. Henderson for 80£. Dec. 29, 1733, was situated near Mitchell Sewall's Esq. in a different part of the town from that of the family here recorded.

### THIRD GENERATION.

(2) ROBERT,<sup>2</sup> by wife Christiana had issue:—

(4) I. JOHN,<sup>3</sup> b. Sept. 4, 1686, was the one I suppose, who was drowned from the Ketch Dragon, Capt. Wm. Brown, bound for Virginia, lost on Cape Cod, Dec. 23, 1705.

(5) II. ROBERT,<sup>3</sup> b. Dec. 22, 1688, md. Feb. 6, 1712, Alice Gifford of Marblehead, of which place he was an inhabitant in 1743. I do not know that he left issue,

\*Abigail and Mary, bap. at First Church Dec. 11, 1737.

though the name has confirmed these since; a John Bray's widow Jane was there in 1743.

- (6) III. Priscilla,<sup>s</sup> b. Mch. 11, 1689-90, d. after Feb. 4, 1767, md. Mch. 23, 1713-4 Jonathan Webb, Coaster who d. abt 1764-5, by whom she had several children. See "Genealogical Notes," Webb Family, Ins. Coll.

### UPTON FAMILY.

COMMUNICATED BY MATTHEW A. STICKNEY.

The following traditions relating to the Upton\* family of Danvers and Reading, were obtained by me, Jan. 18, 1849, from Eli Upton, who was born Oct. 7, 1759, and died Feb. 24, 1849; and, as some of the items here given are not recorded anywhere to my knowledge, they are offered for publication in the Collections.

"John Upton was born in Scotland, and, it is supposed, was one of the prisoners taken by Oliver Cromwell at the battle of Dunbar, in 1651, and sent by him to New England, as he was sold

\* In a small book called "The vanity of this Mortal life; or of Man considered only in his present mortal state: by J. Howe, M. A. London: printed by A. Maxwell, for Sa: Gellebrand, at the Ball in St. Paul church yard, 1672," the author dedicates his book "to the deservedly honored John Upton, of Lupton, Esq." &c. and says "the death of Mr. Anthony Upton, the son of John Upton, of Lupton, Esq." who was his (1st John above) "near relation, gave the occasion of the ensuing meditations." Signed, "Your affectionate & respectful kinsman & servant in our common Lord, J. How. Antrim, Apr. 12, 1671."

on his arrival here. He was bought by a woman, whose name is not remembered, but who lived in that part of Salem now called Danvers. She came from England. Some of the fruit trees on the place were brought out by her. She had been living there some time.

The place above mentioned has been in the hands of the Uptons from the death of John to the present time (1849); and it is now owned by Mr. Eli Upton. Two houses have been built there.

John Upton aforesaid bought a large lot of land in Reading for a "piece-of eight" and a colt. On this land one of his sons settled, and there John himself died in 1699.

(1) JOHN UPTON had two sons:

(2) I. WILLIAM,

(3) II. SAMUEL.

(2) WILLIAM UPTON had children:

(4) I. DANIEL,

(5) II. PAUL.

(3) SAMUEL lived in Danvers and had children:

(6) I. BENJAMIN left no children. He gave the farm now owned by Eli to his nephew Asa, Eli's father.

(7) II. SAMUEL,

(8) III. AMOS,

(9) IV. NATHANIEL m. — Eaton; no child.

(5) PAUL, md. Phebe Goodale, lived at the "Old Tavern," Danvers, and had children:

(10) I. EZRA,

(11) II. DAVID,

(12) III. GEORGE,

- (13) IV. HANNAH.  
 (7) SAMUEL, md. by Rev. B. Prescott, Nov. 8, 1726, to Ruth Whipple, had children:  
 (14) I. SAMUEL, b. 1744? m. Rebecca Spinney of Marblehead, and settled in Mangerville, N. B.,† about 1763.  
 (15) II. ANNA, m. John Russell of Danvers, and removed to Mangerville, where her husb. was drowned six weeks after. She then m. Jarvis Say, an Englishman.  
 (16) III. SARAH,‡ m. Jacob Barker of Boxford, and settled in Mangerville.  
 (17) IV. MEHETABEL, m. John Venev of Danvers.  
 (18) V. RUTH, died unmarried.  
 (19) VI. ASA, b. Oct. 3, 1734.  
 (10) EZRA md. — Goodale and had children:  
 (20) I. JESSE, m. 1st Upton, and 2d — Wyman.  
 (21) II. DAVID, md. — Flint.  
 (22) III. EBENEZER,  
 (23) IV. GEORGE, md. — King; and THREE DAUGHTERS.  
 (8) AMOS, lived at Reading. He md. — Bickford, and had children.
- (24) I. BENJAMIN, (esquire) md. — Putnam.  
 (25) II. NATHANIEL, m. — Flint.  
 (26) III. JOHN, m. —  
 (27) IV. AMOS, m. — live in Brigh-ton.  
 (19) ASA, md. Elizabeth Webber of Marblehead. He d. Oct. 4, 1824, æ. 90 yrs. He had children, all born in Danvers.  
 (28) I. ELI, b. Oct. 7, 1759.  
 (29) II. ELIZABETH, b. May 18, 1771, md. John Swinerton 12 Dec. 1790.  
 (30) III. BETTY, b. Oct. 5, 1767, died Dec. 22, 1769.  
 (21) DAVID and — Flint had children.  
 (31) I. COL. DAVID, b. —  
 (32) II. ANDREW b. — md. — Flint.  
 (28) ELI, md. to Ede Swinerton, 22 Oct. 1782, by Rev. Benj. Wadsworth; she was b. Jan. 11, 1757 and died June 6, 1833; (Eli d. Feb. 24, 1849;) they had children.  
 I. ELI, b. 1784, d. June 18, 1834.  
 II. EDE, b. 1785.  
 III. JOHN SWINERTON, b. 1792, d. Apr. 10, 1824.

† Jonathan Hart went from Lynnfield, about the year 1760, when he was about 60 years old, to Mangerville, N. B., with four sons: Thomas, John, Samuel and Aaron. This family were descendants of Gov. Endicott. They had a silver ladle of his.—*Information given by Eli Upton.*

Mangerville, though not to be found in Lip-pincotts' Gazetteer is in Sunbury County, N. Brunswick.

‡ A Sarah Upton was married to Joseph Pea-body in 1784.

## MATERIALS FOR A HISTORY OF THE ROPES FAMILY.

COLLATED BY E. S. W.

Continued from vol. vii. p. 205.

- (117) IV. RUTH,<sup>5</sup> b. Dec. 20, bap.  
Dec. 25, 1768, d. Mch. 5,

- 1844; md Dec. 15, 1787, Samuel Gray,\* Jr., b. June 7, 1765, d. Oct. 11, 1850. The following baptisms of their children are found in the North Church Records: I. Sally Ropes,<sup>6</sup> Feb. 19, 1792; II. Robert,<sup>6</sup> Feb. 19, 1792; III. Samuel,<sup>6</sup> Je. 22, 1792, was killed by a lightning stroke July 5, 1804; IV. (Ruth<sup>6</sup>, Aug. 1793; who d. Oct. 31, 1827;) V. Sally Ropes<sup>6</sup>; VI. William<sup>6</sup>; VII. Mary<sup>6</sup>; VIII. Margaret Cook<sup>6</sup>; IX. Priscilla.<sup>6</sup> A dau. md. Nath'l Frothingham; a dau md. James Chamberlain.
- (118.) V. MARY,<sup>6</sup> b. Nov. 2, bap. Nov. 18, 1770, d. —, md. Oct. 9, 1795, John Brown, by whom she had issue, I. Joseph Ropes,<sup>6</sup> bap. Oct. 26, 1800; II. John,<sup>6</sup> bap. July, 1803; both I believe dead. She md. 2dly, Feb. 13, 1820, Thaddeus Gwinn,<sup>†</sup> who died May 9, 1829, æt. 66: no issue by him.
- (119) VI. GEORGE<sup>5</sup>, b. Jan. 22, bap. 24, 1773, d. Nov. 17, 1803, was a mariner, and of the city of New York, Oct. 11, 1802, when with wife Hannah, he sold his share, of land in Salem to David (108). I know not if he had children. See Appendix.
- (120) VII. JOSEPH<sup>5</sup>, b. Oct. 29, bap. 30, 1774; was a mariner, but I find nothing more of him; after his conveyance to David (108). A family record says he sailed from N. Y. Nov. 16, 1799, and was never heard from afterward.
- (121) VIII. SARAH<sup>5</sup>, }  
 (122) IX. ABRAHAM<sup>5</sup>, } twins. Sarah  
 b. Oct. 5, 1776, d. Nov. 26, 1776. Abraham b. Oct. 5, 1776, bap. Oct. 13, d. Sept. 16, 1777.
- (123) X. SALLY<sup>5</sup>, b. May 6, bap. May 10, d. Aug. 24, 1778.
- (124) XI. A son<sup>5</sup>, b. dead Aug. 22 1780.
- (124½) XII. SALLY<sup>5</sup>, b. Aug. 13, bap. Aug. 1781, d. Feb. 9, 1787.
- (62) JOHN<sup>4</sup>, by wife Sarah, had issue:
- (125) I. MARY<sup>5</sup>; I have been somewhat perplexed in regard to this branch of the family. I have not been able to find the record of the marriage of John & Sarah (Titcomb), and the first baptism of a child of theirs recorded in the First Ch. Records is that of Anne in 1755, but it is impossible that Mary was born after that, as she would then have been but about 15 years old at the time of her marriage; moreover the next child's baptism is not till 1758, which would make her, if it were her's, about 13 at marriage. The record too says

\* Ins. Coll. vol. iv. p. 79, No. 56.

† Ins. Coll., vol. iv., p. 10, No. 19.

"An infant dau. of John Ropes," but if so, there is nothing else known of her, but I cannot help thinking it must have been the son Wm. (127) who was born according to his family record in May, 1758; that says, to be sure, May 3d, but that probably is an error of a day or two. I put *Mary* therefore as the eldest child, perhaps born in Newbury & baptised there, if her father lived there at all, as he may have done, it being her mother's birth-place.

She md. Nov. 10, 1771, Ebenezer Porter, perhaps of Newburyport and had I. Hannah<sup>6</sup>, & II. Sarah<sup>6</sup>, whose baptisms are recorded in the North Church Jan. 30, 1774.

Probably too a son, Ebenezer<sup>6</sup>, who died at the small-pox hospital Mch. 16, 1841, leaving 1 Ebenezer<sup>7</sup>, md., lived, & died at Haverhill; 2 Joseph<sup>7</sup>, d. lately unmd; 3 Alice, md. Henry T. McIntyre; 4, Hannah<sup>7</sup>, md. Eben<sup>r</sup>. Bailey; 2dly Freelope Colby; 5, Nancy<sup>7</sup> md. James Whittle; 6, Sarah<sup>7</sup>, md. Joseph Wales of Beverly; 7, Harriet<sup>7</sup>, md. Russell Moulton; 8, Elizabeth<sup>7</sup>, md. Thomas S. Dodge, and is deceased.

She md. 2dly, Nov. 13, 1788, David Clark of Danvers.

I feel some doubt as to the correctness of parts of the above, but thus place on record the materials which have been

handed me, having reconciled them as well as possible.

(126) II. ANNE<sup>5</sup>, b. Nov. 22, 1755, bap. at First Church the 23d, d. April 1799, md. Mch. 29, 1787, Sam. Cheever Jr. b. ab<sup>t</sup> 1757, d. May 14, 1818, by whom she had I. Samuel<sup>6</sup>, bap. at 1st. Ch. Dec. 30, 1787; II. Sarah<sup>6</sup>, bap. Sept. 20, 1789, md. Jan. 17, 1813, Ephraim Abbott, and I am told went to Cincinnati. III. Anne<sup>6</sup>, bap. June 10, 1792. They lived in the neighbourhood of St. Peter's & County Streets.

(127) III. WILLIAM<sup>5</sup>, (206)\* bap. prob. 1758, d. Mch. 30, 1828; md. May 2, † Mary, dau. of Deacon William & Mercy (White) Brown, of the East Parish, b. Feb. 6, 1761, d. of dropsy Aug. 1, 1818.

He was a master mariner, and lived in Curtis St. As above mentioned he joined with his sisters Cheever and Clark in conveying their land derived from their mother, to Wm. Lang, July 1792,

\* Born May 3, says a family record.

† "A worthy woman. Long distressed by dropsy."—Dr. B.

She had a sister Mercy, widow of Capt. Francis Roche, who made her will Dec. 25, 1827 and d. May 23, 1830, aged 65. She mentions in it, her nephew Francis Oliver Welman, son of sister Sally Welman, niece Mercy, w. of Jos. Webb, nephew Francis Roche Vincent, son of sister Hannah, nephew John, son of sister Eunice Kehew decd. under 21, sister Eliz. wid. of John Hill, sister Anna Masury, wid., childn. of late sister Mary Ropes, sister Sally w. of Timothy Welman, and Wm. Ropes Jr. Esq. & Jos. G. Waters Esq. her executors.

and the 27th of that month he sold his land on Washington St. to John Templeman.\* He was a worthy member and for many years a deacon of the East Church.

(128) IV. JOHN TITCOMBE<sup>3</sup>, (215) bap. Jan. 31, 1762; (a family record says b. Jan. 25, 1763,) he was lost at sea, (Capt. of a vessel of Mr. Gray's, whose fate was never known), Mch. 1792: he md. Nov. 12, 1789, Jane Ropes, (131.) I know nothing more in regard to him.

\*John Callender of Boston, Att'y at Law, & w. Catherine for 5s. to them pd. by John Templeman of Georgetown, Maryland, M<sup>t</sup>., and Mehitabel his wife, convey to them the land and buildings in School St., Salem, which descended to the said Mehitabel from her late mother Annah Bacon, also an estate in Mill St., known by the name of Templeman's Wharf, described in a deed from Edw. Pulling to Peter Gilman, Oct. 14, 1793, part of which est. was thereby conveyed to sd. Gilman; and all other real est. whatever, which descended from our grandfather & mother Bacon & their son Samuel, &c., &c.. Sept. 5. 1795.

Wm. Dana, Sam. Cooper.  
State of Maryland, Co. of Montgomery.

Whereas the said John and w. Mehitabel, May 20, 1797, convey to Wm. Deakins Jr., now dead two undivided moieties of an est. in Mill St. & sd. Wm. agreed to reconvey, he being now dead, Francis Deakins of sd. Georgetown, his devisee, conveys it Oct. 16, 1799.

Jos. Forrest, Thomas Corcoran.

John Templeman & w. Mehitabel of sd. Georgetown for \$5,000 convey to Capt. John Ropes of Salem, three pieces of land, being that which Samuel Bacon, father of Sam. died seized of, separated from each other by a street and a way, bd. E. by the South River, S. by Ruck's Creek, W. by a street leading from Norman's Lane to the bridge.

Oct. 16, 1799.

(\*32)

(70 JOHN<sup>5</sup>, by wife Abigail had is sue:—

(129) I. JOHN<sup>6</sup>, bap. July 24 1763,\* d. at sea Oct. 13, 1788, on his passage from the West Indies, in the vessel of which he was Captain, at the early age of 25.

(130) II. ABIGAIL<sup>6</sup>, b. July 12, bap. 14, 1765, d. Mch. 30, 1786, md. June 10, 1784, John Ropes (95) by whom she had one child Abigail, (178.)

(131) III. JANE<sup>6</sup>, b. Jan. 7, bap. 8, 1769, d. Apr. 19, 1842, md. Nov. 11, 1789,† John Titcombe Ropes (127) as above, by whom she had two daus. who d. young. She md. 2dly, Sept. 6, 1795, Benjamin, son of William and Mary (Waters) Shillaber, b. Nov. 17, 1764, d. Aug. 16, by whom she had I. Lydia Ropes<sup>7</sup>, b. June 17, 1796, d. Nov. 1842, md. May 20, 1820, Capt. Chs. son of Jacob & Eliz<sup>h</sup> (White) Treadwell b. Ipswich, Mch. 18, 1789, d. Feb. 28, 1855, and had issue; II. John Ropes<sup>7</sup>, b. Dec. 1, 1800, d. Sept. 23, 1801; III. Jane<sup>7</sup>, b. Aug. 23, 1802, md. June 20, 1826; Eben Knowlton Lakeman, who d. ; & has issue.

Capt. S. by his first wife Sarah (Proctor), who d. July 21, 1794, had 1 Eliz<sup>h</sup>, who md. Capt. John

\*A family record in possession of his niece Mrs. Lakeman, says, 'born July 27, 1763.'

†Same record says Nov. 12.

Felt and had a dau. Sarah Eliz<sup>h</sup>;  
2. Benj. b. June 20, 1788, md.  
Sarah Hathorne and 2dly, Sarah  
Austin, but no children survive;  
3 Sarah.

(132) IV. LYDIA BURRILL<sup>6</sup>, b. Jan. 27,  
bap. Feb. 5, 1775, d. Feb. 28,  
1776.

(74) NATHANIEL<sup>5</sup>, by wife  
had issue:—

(133) I. HANNAH<sup>6</sup>, I am told that she  
was brought up in the family of  
John (70) and md. Stephen South-  
wick, of Danvers, (tho. in 1797,  
according to Jonathan's (38) will  
she was resident in Brookfield,")  
by whom she had children. I  
have been unable to find the rec-  
ord of her father's marriage, or  
her mother's name.

(81) BENJAMIN<sup>3</sup>, by wife Margaret,  
had issue:—

(134) I. BENJAMIN<sup>6</sup>, (217) b. Oct. 16,  
1772, d. July 29, 1845; md. May  
13, 1804, Frances, dau. of Reu-  
ben & Polly (Gardner\*) Wilkins,  
b. Dec. 31, 1785.

He lived in William St. in a house  
built and sold to him by Benj. Crombie,  
in which his widow still resides. He  
was a cooper, and afterwards engaged  
in foreign & coastwise trade with his  
bro. James ( ) and his bro-in-law Wm.  
P. Symonds.

He held a commission in a Salem  
Regiment, and was a Captain in the 21st  
U. S. Infantry from July 1812 till the

end of the war. He was present at  
Bridgewater, Lundy's Lane, Fort Erie,  
&c.

(135) II. JAMES<sup>6</sup>, (222) b. Oct. 16,—  
d. July 22, 1840, md. Jan. 3,  
1803, Lucy, dau. of Obadiah &  
Lucy (Houghton) Grace, b. Apr.  
13, 1776, d. Jan. 27, 1821; he md.  
2dly, Dec. 7, 1826, Hannah dau.  
of Elijah & Elizabeth, and niece  
of the late Thos. Perkins of  
Topsfield, b. May 1787, d. July  
29, 1864.

He lived in North Salem at one time  
in Mason St., then in the street leading  
to Orne's Point, then on the cor. of North  
and Laboratory Sts., and finally in Dear-  
born St. He was an Assessor of Salem  
for many years.

(136) III. MARGARET<sup>6</sup>, b. Oct. 3,  
d. Sept. 19, 1848, md. Ap. 29,  
1798, William Phipps, son of Wm.  
& Eunice (Gardner) Symonds, b.  
Oct. 3, 1773, d. Sept. 20, 1824.  
They lived in house No. 91 North  
St., bought of Wm. Gray. They  
had I. Wm. Phipps<sup>7</sup>, md. Nancy  
Phelps; II. Benj<sup>n</sup>. Ropes<sup>7</sup>, md.  
Eliza Shatswell; 2dly, Mrs. Me-  
hitabel Kettelle; III. Timothy<sup>7</sup>;  
IV. George Washington<sup>7</sup>, drown-  
ed in North River while bathing,  
June 18, 1846; V. Margaret<sup>7</sup>;  
VI. Ephraim Gardner<sup>7</sup>, md. Pris-  
cilla Quiner of Beverly; VII.  
Calvin<sup>7</sup>; VIII. Joseph<sup>7</sup>, md. Sa-  
rah J. dau. of late Judge Daniel  
Ewing, of Ohio; IX. James Mon-  
roe<sup>7</sup>, grad B. U. 1845, Newton,

\*Dau. of Benj. Gardner of Danvers, son of  
Daniel of Salem.



Theo. Inst. 1848; X. Kittredge Brown<sup>7</sup>, decd.

(86) SAMUEL<sup>5</sup>, by wife Sarah had issue:—

(137) I. SAMUEL<sup>5</sup>, b. Mch. 24, 1781, d. of yellow fever at the Island of Curasoa, Jan. 18, 1800; he was joint supercargo of the ship Henry, with Capt. Macarthy. "Was sick four days; died ashore; a very promising youth," says Dr. Bentley's Record.

(138) II. BENJAMIN<sup>5</sup>, b. Jan. 18, 1783, d. Aug. 4, 1801, on board Ship Belisarius, of which he was second mate. "He was helping to lower the fore-top-mast of the ship at Union Wharf, and was crushed between the two at the cap; instant death: a worthy youth. The first interment in the new ground\* in Brown St."

(139) III. WILLIAM<sup>6</sup>, (229) b. Nov. 19, 1784, md. Aug. 15, 1811, Martha, dau. of Benjamin and Mary (Dodge) Reed, of Marblehead, who d. Apl. 27, 1830; md. 2dly, April 7, 1832, Mary Anne, dau. of John & Catherine (Amory) Codman. He removed to Boston in 1800, was resident for some time with his family at St. Petersburg, now resides in the former city, and is well known as an eminent merchant, and as

an active promoter of philanthropic and religious enterprises.

(140) IV. SALLY,<sup>6</sup> b. ———, bap. Oct. 29, 1786, d.

(141) V. HARDY,<sup>6</sup> ( ) b. Oct. 12, 1788, removed to Boston, Sept. 7, 1813, md. June 24, 1824, Mary, dau. of William & Mary, (Haskins) Ladd, who d. July 26, 1859. He is a well-known merchant in connection with his brother, and resides in Cambridge.

(142) VI. RUTH, HARDY,<sup>6</sup> b. June 24, 1791, d. July 28, 1837; md. her cousin Henry,\* son of Henry & Sarah (Millet) Prince, bap. Sept. 16, 1787, d. ——— by whom she had I. George Henry,<sup>7</sup> resided and md. in Russia; II. Benjamin Ropes<sup>7</sup>; III., James Cheever,<sup>7</sup> IV., Sarah,<sup>7</sup> V., Samuel Ropes,<sup>7</sup>; all the sons I believe, have been residents in Russia, tho. not permanently.

(143) VII. LOUISA,<sup>6</sup> b. May 7, 1793, d. in Salem, Mch. 26, 1842, md. ——— 1821, Rev. Samuel Green, then settled in Reading; removed to Boston in 1823, where he was settled over the Essex St. Society, and died 1834. They had I. Sarah Ann<sup>7</sup>, b. in Boston, April 1827, d. in Cambridge, Jan. 9, 1844. II. Louisa Ropes, b. in Boston.

\* Now known as "the Howard St."—Dr. Bentley.

\*Ins. Coll. vol. iv. p. 86, No. 90.

- (144) VIII. JOSEPH<sup>6</sup>, b. Sept. 10, 1796, d. Mch. 25, 1816.
- (89) HARDY<sup>5</sup>, by wife Hannah had issue:—
- (145) I. HANNAH<sup>6</sup>, b. June 2, 1787, md. Nov. 26, 1814, Benjamin Swaysey. See Appendix.
- (146) II. HARDY<sup>6</sup>, (247) b. Jan. 30, 1789, d. Aug. 1823, in Ohio, whither he emigrated and where he md. and left a wife and son.
- (147) III. BENJAMIN<sup>6</sup>, (248 b.) June 24, 1790, d. June 10, 1861, md. Feb. 8, 1813, Lucy Pushee of Lyme, N. H., b. May 3, 1794. He was a clothier, but afterwards became engaged in the ministry, and in 1831, was settled as Pastor of the Baptist society in Haverhill, N. H.
- (148) IV. JOSEPH<sup>6</sup>, b. May 26, 1792, d. Aug. 7, 1793.
- (149) V. JOSEPH ELSON<sup>6</sup>, b. Jan. 7, 1795, d. Aug. 18, 1820,\* unmd.
- (150) VI. SARAH<sup>6</sup>, b. June 22d. 1797, became deranged, and died unmd.
- (151) VII. SAMUEL<sup>6</sup>, ( ) b. Mch. 25, 1799, d. in Ohio; md. but without children.
- (152) VIII. GEORGE<sup>6</sup>, (252) b. Nov. 29, 1800, md. Mch. 1826, Miriam John son of Newbury, Vt.
- (153) IX. TIMOTHY PICKERING<sup>6</sup>, b. Sept. 13, 1802, grad. W. C., became a Baptist Minister; md. Eliza Keely. And had no issue.
- (154) X. MEHITABEL<sup>6</sup>, b. June 12, 1805, d. of asthma, at Boston, April 15, 1857, unmd.
- (155) XI. WILLIAM HENRY<sup>6</sup>, (260) b. Jan. 9, 1809. See Appendix.
- (90) GEORGE<sup>5</sup>, by wife Seeth, had issue:—
- (156) I. GEORGE<sup>6</sup>, bap. May 25, 1788, d. of consumption Jan. 23, 1819, "Deaf and dumb, a painter, (artist) active, acute, circumspect. and esteemed. Had a free use of signs, and of his pen. Essex opposite Pleasant St."—*Dr. B.*
- (157) II. HENRY<sup>6</sup>, (264) bap. Oct. 2, 1791, d. Sept. 29, 1861; md. Mch. 27, 1821, his cousin Mary, dau. of Henry & Sarah (Millet) Prince; a man of quiet and estimable character, a master mariner, and afterwards for many years Treasurer of the Salem Savings Bank.
- (158) III. BENJAMIN MANSFIELD<sup>6</sup>, bap. Feb. 2, 1794; lives in the family of his bro. Henry.
- (159) IV. SARAH HARDY<sup>6</sup>, bap. June 19, 1796, d. Mch. 15, 1826, md. Feb. 7, 1822, her cousin Henry Nichols, as above mentioned.
- (160) V. ELIZABETH<sup>6</sup>, md. Oct. 6, 1822, Ephraim Felt. See Appendix.
- (161) VI. JONATHAN MILLETT<sup>6</sup>, (270) md. Sept. 4, 1828, Mary, dau.

\*City Rec. says Sept.

of Gen. James & Martha (Ferguson) Miller, of Peterboro, N. H.

He was for some years a captain in the foreign trade of Salem, and afterwards removed to Utica, N. Y., & then to Elizabethport, now Elizabeth, New Jersey, where he now resides. Four of his sons have seen long service in the U. S. Army, during the recent war, and have survived to see its success.

[To be Continued.]

### OBITUARY NOTICES.

Notices of the following Members, Resident and Corresponding, who have deceased during the year, or the record of whose decease have come to our knowledge, were announced at the Annual Meeting held on Wednesday, May 10, 1865.

I. **MARY EDDY WHEATLAND**, died at Salem, June 23, 1864. She was the daughter of Luke and Hannah (Eddy) Bemis, and was born at Watertown, July 4, 1801.) For a Record of the Bemis Family, see Bond's Genealogies of Watertown, vol. 1, page 25). She married Benjamin Wheatland,\* April 9, 1827, and resided at New Market, N. H. until 1846, when she removed to Salem, where she continued to reside until her decease.

II. **WILLIAM B. BROWN**, son of Charles and Mary M. (Bowen) Brown,

was born at Salem, Sept. 20, 1815, and received his education at the English High School. He married Dec. 28, 1841, Caroline M. daughter of Col. Perley Putnam of Salem.

He died Sunday Evening, August 14, 1864, at the Massachusetts General Hospital, Boston, where he went on Wednesday 3d inst., for the purpose of having removed a watery tumor from the front of his neck; the operation was successfully performed, and his friends were indulging the hopes of his speedy return, with restored health and ability to perform his usual duties, when unfavorable symptoms set in, and soon terminated his earthly career.

Mr. Brown was a man of the most upright and exemplary character. From the age of seventeen to the time of his marriage, he lived in the family of Aaron Perkins Esq. of this city, with whom he was subsequently associated as a business partner, and afterwards became the sole successor of the firm in the clothing trade. In both boyhood and manhood, he exhibited the most sterling integrity and faithfulness. He was a man of independent thought and action, and of general sound judgment. He was a past commander of the Salem Mechanic Light Infantry, and had been a representative in both the Municipal and State Governments. He was an esteemed member of numerous local organizations, and all who knew him, will lament his death as that of a good and useful citizen.

\*See Hist. Coll. of E. I. vol. iii, page 254, and Palmer's Necrology of Alumni of Harv. College, page 53.

His father, Charles Brown, was born in Salem Mch. 24, 1787, and was son of Bartholomew and Mehitable (Flint) Brown, of Danvers. His grandfather, Bartholomew Brown, was son of Bartholomew and Sarah (Rea) Brown, and was baptized in the church at Salem village, (now Danvers) Jan. 27, 1750-1, and died in Salem Nov. 10, 1805. His great-grandfather Bartholomew was son of John Brown, who was probably the one born April 15, 1683, the eldest son of Henry Brown,\* born at Salisbury, 8, 12, 1658, removed to that part of Salem now Danvers, married Hannah Putnam 17 of May, 1682, and died April 25, 1708, the youngest son of Henry, of Salisbury, who was born 1615, came with his mother in 1639 and died Aug. 6, 1701.

III. GEORGE ATKINSON WARD, died suddenly of heart disease, at his place of residence, in Salem, on Thursday evening, Sept. 22, 1864, after a day spent as usual among his friends, apparently as well as ever.

Mr. Ward was born in Salem Mch. 22, 1793, son of Samuel Curwen and Jane (Ropes) Ward. He belonged to a family whose name occupies a large space in the local genealogy of Salem, (See Genealogy of the Ward Family in Salem, in *Historical Collections of Essex Institute*, vol. v., page 207.) He was educated a merchant, and in early life

went to the city of New York, where he soon engaged in trade. The last year of his life he spent at Salem, his native home, and took a deep interest in the success of the institutions of the place, and so identified himself with the life of society, that his loss was felt as a great calamity to the community, and a sad bereavement in private circles. —See a memoir prepared by Hon. C. W. Upham, read at a meeting of the Institute held on Tuesday evening, Feb. 28, 1865, and printed in the *Historical Collections of the Essex Institute* for April, 1865.

IV. HENRY HUBON, died at Salem, Sept. 25, 1864; son of Stephen and Ann Maria (Rousseau) Hubon, and was born in Dominica, W. I., 1st May, 1790. He came to Salem in 1801, with Capt. Nath'l. Knight, in the *Barque John*. He learned the trade of a cabinet maker with William Appleton,\* who died in September 1822, aged 58.

His place of business was for many years on the corner of Central and Charter streets, latterly on Washington street, a few doors north of City Hall. His son Henry G. Hubon, succeeds to his business. He married 1st, 5th Jan. 1812, Nancy Beckford, 2dly, 15th Dec. 1818, Frances Dwyer.

V. LUCY TREADWELL, died at Brattleboro, Vermont, Jan'y 6, 1865, aged 46. She was the daughter of John White and Harriet K. (Farley) Tread-

\* See Savage's *Genealogical Dictionary*, vol. 1, page 267.

\* See *Hist. Coll. of Essex Institute*, vol. iv., page 83, and vol. vi., page 100.

well\* and was born in 1818, at Salem.

Her father was the son of Jacob and Elizabeth (White) Treadwell, and was born at Ipswich, July 12, 1785, and died at Salem 4th of April, 1857. He was a prominent and influential citizen of Salem, well known for many years as the Cashier and President of the Merchants Bank, and a leading member of St. Peter's Church, in that place.

VI. CHARLES W. SWASEY died at Salem, March 29, 1865. He was born at Topsfield in this county, Feb. 10, 1824; came to Salem in the summer of 1833; on the 1st of June, 1834, he removed to Lynn, and in the summer of 1837 returned to Salem. On the 21st of Sept., 1837, entered the office of the *Essex* (now *Salem*) Register, as an apprentice in the employ of Palfray† & Chapman, and continued in connection with that office until Feb. 7, 1859, when he established a Job Printing Office on his own account.

We are indebted to the columns of the Salem Register of Monday, April 3, 1865, for the following deserving tribute to his memory:

DEATH OF MR. C. W. SWASEY. Our obituary column records the death, last week, of Mr. CHARLES W. SWASEY, Printer, in the 42d year of his age. Mr. Swasey entered the Register Office

in 1837, before he was fourteen years old, and remained here for nearly a quarter of a century, until he established the job printing office which, within a few years past, has been noted for the excellence of its work, and the neatness, skill and promptness which lifelong habits had made a second nature in its proprietor. Mr. Swasey possessed many remarkable characteristics. Even in his boyhood he was intelligent, studious, industrious and thoughtful beyond his years. Never neglecting the duties of his employment, he yet found time, amid the exacting requirements of a laborious occupation, for an amount of reading, writing, and attendance upon various societies, that was truly astonishing, and he has left a mass of printed and written productions of his pen almost incredible. For twenty-five years or more he kept a daily journal. In 1849-50, while in the Register Office, he occupied some of his leisure hours in the preparation of a volume of more than 200 pages, filled with his own compositions, which he set up and printed with his own hands, and styled "A Printer's Pastime, Illustrated with Selections from his Early Writings." Within those first twelve years after he entered this office, in addition to all his other labors, he had read one hundred and seventy-one volumes—several of them from two to five times each—and this exclusive of miscellaneous reading and of some entire volumes which had probably escaped his recollection. He was besides an active member of temperance and other organizations, superintendent of the Universalist Sabbath School for several years, and an occasional lecturer, writer of poetical pieces, contributor to periodicals, &c. It must be apparent that he was never idle, and

\*See Proceedings of Essex Institute, vol. ii, page 178.

†Hon. Warwick Palfray, universally esteemed for his public and private virtues, died Aug. 23, 1838; and was succeeded in the editorial department by his son, Charles Warwick Palfray.

he maintained moreover a character for morality and integrity that was above reproach.

VII. SAMUEL WEBB. Died at Salem, on the 5th of April, 1865, Samuel Webb, a member of this association, aged 80 years, brother of the late Dr. Jonathan Webb, so well known for his genial nature and scientific attainments, who died Aug. 2, 1832, aged 37. He was the eldest son of Benjamin and Mary (King) Webb, born Jan. 8, 1785. Benjamin was son of Jonathan Webb, who kept the old tavern at the corner of Church and Court streets, and probably a descendant of Francis Webb, a member of the Massachusetts Company, and who in 1629 was about setting up a mill at Salem. Mr. Webb received a mercantile education, and was for several years clerk to Messrs. Geo. Crowninshield & Sons, eminent merchants in that peculiar period of the commercial prosperity of Salem. He is particularly remembered by this generation as the first clerk of the Merchants Bank of this city, which office he held for nearly forty years, commencing about April, 1813, and continuing therein until admonished by the encroachments of age, to April, 1852, having served under five cashiers and during the entire terms of Messrs. J. W. Treadwell and Francis H. and B. H. Silsbee.

He led a single life, but was never happier than when in the society of women and children. He had peculiari-

ties, if not eccentricities, was abrupt in speech, terse and humorous, and with all possessed much kindness of heart; the feelings of no one were more keenly disturbed than were his when sickness or sorrow occurred in any of the families of his relatives and friends.

In early life he had a great fondness for music, and particularly psalmody, and took a prominent part in the music of the sanctuary. At the time of some disturbance among the singers of the First Baptist church, he wrote a humorous and somewhat satirical manuscript, in scripture language, entitled "Charity" (now lost) upon the "Singing Men and Singing Women" of the First and Second Houses.

He possessed considerable mechanical skill, and manufactured several bass-violis, upon which instrument he was somewhat skilful. He was also fond of drawing, and made some attempts at lithography.

In his later years he was familiarly called by the young, "Uncle Sam," as he also was by his neighbors generally.

His prevailing taste was for agriculture, and one was sure of his friendship who joined with him in discussions of that and other scientific subjects; when he would draw largely upon the readings and experience of former days. For many years he cultivated his "Farm," so called, on the banks of the North River, and many will remember not only the rural festivals held there by his

desire and invitation, but also his peculiar success in the cultivation of cauliflower and melons, which entire product was distributed among his friends and acquaintances. The utility of his tastes may be inferred from his often repeated quotation from Dr. Johnson, that "there was no flower like the cauliflower." At that ancient dwelling, situated on the southern bank of the North River, on one of the most prospective positions in the city, he maintained apartments, though not residing there, and which he visited almost daily for many years, up to the last; there he received his friends and contributed to their enjoyment, by boating on the river, or otherwise, by cameras and other scientific appliances upon its banks.

He was never wasteful, but might be called heedless of property, and however faithful to his trusts, he was rather neglectful of his own interest.

He was ever ready to bear his part in the charitable and educational enterprises of the day, and, among other associations, he was long a member of the old Marine Society, the Athenæum, the Natural History Society, and of the Essex Institute.

It may not be amiss to say of him, that he was one of the peculiar way-marks in the progress of time, and will long be remembered for his distinctive individuality, by all who were favored with his acquaintance.

VIII. CARLETON ATTWOOD SHURTLEFF died in Brookline, Mass., 26 June, 1864. He was son of Dr. Samuel A. and Eliza (Carleton) Shurtleff and was born in Brookline, 18 June, 1840. Having attended the several grade of schools in his native town, he entered Harvard College and graduated in the class of 1861. He devoted a year with Prof. Agassiz, in the Lawrence Scientific School, previous to commencing the study of medicine at the Harvard Medical School in Boston. He held the rank of medical Cadet in the United States Army, one year, from Mch. 29, 1863, and served first on a floating hospital near Milikens Bend, just before the fall of Vicksburg. On account of sickness he obtained a short furlough; after the battle of Gettysburg he returned to duty, spending three months at the Cotton-Factory Hospital in Harrisburg, Penn., the remainder of the time of service in the Hospitals in Philadelphia.

In the pursuit of his favorite studies, he was very enthusiastic and an ardent and truthful searcher for the hidden laws of nature. During the greater part of the time that he was a student with Professor Agassiz, he paid special attention to the structure of the wings of insects, and discovered several interesting laws, by which the different modes of flight were controlled. His notes upon this subject, though not wholly completed at the time of his death, were of such an interesting character that they have been

recently edited by his fellow student, Samuel H. Scudder, and have been published in the proceedings of the Boston Society of Natural History; these will ever bear witness to his ability to have faithfully interpreted the works of the Creator, had he been spared to have pursued his investigations. As a student of nature he paid special attention to Botany and Entomology, and he had made quite an extensive and valuable collection of insects and plants, which have been given by his family to enrich the Museum of the Boston Society of Natural History. His first, and as far as we can learn, his only Natural History paper published during his life, was "a Report upon the Army-worm, *Leucania unipunctata*, Haw." read at the meeting of the Institute, July 2, 1862, and which was printed in the third volume of the Proceedings.

In his manners, he was modest and retiring, but with his intimate friends, always joyous and hopeful; he was much loved by all who knew him, and one whose memory will ever be cherished.

IX. HON. EDWARD EVERETT died in Boston 15 Jan'y, 1865, aged 70 years. He was the son of Rev. Oliver and Lucy (Hill) Everett, and was born in Dorchester, Mass., 11 April, 1794. He completed his preparatory studies at Phillips Academy, Exeter, entered Harvard College the youngest in his class, and graduated in 1811. He immediately commenced the study of Theolo-

gy, receiving at the same time a tutor's appointment in the college. He was ordained Pastor of the Brattle Street church in Boston Feb. 9, 1814, and resigned the place March 5, 1815, being appointed to the new Professorship of Greek recently established by Mr. Samuel Eliot. He then went to Europe and spent four years in the preparation for his new duties. Returning in 1819, he entered upon his professorship and contributed largely to the study of the Greek Literature. He was also during this period editor of the North American Review, and thus aided largely the general cause of letters by his contributions.

In 1824 he was elected Representative in Congress, and served there for ten years. In 1835 Governor of Massachusetts, and held that office for the four following years. In 1841 he was appointed by President Harrison minister to England, and continued in that position during that administration. Returning home in 1846, he was called to the Presidency of Harvard College, and performed the duties of that office for three years. At the death of Mr. Webster he was appointed by Mr. Fillmore as the successor in the office of Secretary of State during the remainder of the term. In 1853 he took his seat in the United States Senate, which he was compelled to resign in May, 1854, on account of ill health. In 1864 he was one of the presidential electors at large, of Massachusetts.



We can only give in this connection a brief summary of the remarkable and varied career of him whose name has been universally known and respected, and who has electrified thousands by his eloquence and knowledge upon whatever subject he may have been called upon to speak. He was one of the most finished orators of his age.

X. BENJAMIN SILLIMAN was born in North Stratford, Conn., (now Trumbull). He was the son of Goldselleck and Mary Silliman. The family had resided in Fairfield, Conn. since the early colonial times, and is supposed to have emigrated from Holland about the middle of the seventeenth century. He graduated at Yale College in the class of 1796, and was afterwards employed for a short time as instructor in a school in Wethersfield. In 1799 he was appointed tutor at Yale, devoting his leisure to the study of the law. He was admitted, in 1802, to the bar. In 1804, at the request of President Dwight, he relinquished the legal profession, and accepted the chair of chemistry in Yale, then first established in the college, and continued in the discharge of the duties of this office for half a century, retiring in 1853, when he received the appointment of that of Emeritus Professor, and continued his lectures for some two or three years afterwards.

After accepting the Professorship, Mr. S. spent some time to prepare himself

for his new position in Philadelphia, and in 1805 visited Europe, and attended the lectures of the eminent Professors in London and Edinburgh. For some years, his instructions were principally confined to Chemistry; he afterwards included that of Mineralogy and Geology. His enthusiasm awakened a deep interest in science, and gathered around him many who in later years, have extended largely its domain and furnished many valuable contributions; whether in the lecture room of the College or before popular audiences, his brilliant experiments and other illustrations and the rhetorical beauty of his style, made him always a very attractive lecturer, and secured him a large attendance. We well remember the interest that attended the course of lectures on Geology, which he delivered in 1835 at the Lyceum Hall, Salem, the same which he had delivered in Boston, and in other places.

Prof. Silliman may, truly, be called the father of American Science. In 1818 he established the American Journal of Science, better known in this country and in Europe, as Silliman's Journal, a work which has ably sustained the cause of science, and communicated much valuable information respecting the resources of this continent; it still maintains its well earned reputation, under the management of several members of his family. Among his separate works may be specified: "The Journal of Travels in England, Holland and Scotland,"

published in 1810, and the narrative of his second "Visit to Europe" in 1853; these were well received; in 1820, "Remarks made on a short tour between Hartford and Quebec in the autumn of 1819"; Elements of Chemistry, also a revised edition of Henry's Chemistry, and of Bakewell's Geology.

Though the later years of his life had been passed in retirement from academic, and for the most part scientific labors, yet they showed no abatement of interest in the progress of science and in the promotion of enterprises tending to the moral and material welfare of the community. The fact, that the last public meeting which he attended was one in behalf of the Sanitary Commission and that the exposure at that time was probably the immediate cause of the indisposition which terminated in his death. Ten days after this on the morning of Nov. 24, 1864, the day appointed by President Lincoln for a National Thanksgiving, he passed from earth to his spiritual abode.

Prof. S. was twice married, first in 1809 to Harriet, daughter of the second Gov. Trumbull of Connecticut, the mother of his nine children, and again in 1851 to Mrs. Sarah Webb, daughter of John McClellan. Five children survive him, one son and four daughters.

A more extended notice of this distinguished and eminent man is not required. His labors in the cause of science and humanity have been and will

be fully portrayed in other works, by able and competent scholars.\*

## BAPTISMS OF THE FIRST CHURCH IN SALEM.

COMMUNICATED BY HENRY WHEATLAND.

Continued from vol. vii. page 332.

1724.

- |      |     |   |
|------|-----|---|
| Apr. | 12. | Elizabeth dau. of John Elizabeth Pierce.    |
| May  | 3.  | Mary dau. of Theodore Mary Atkinson.        |
|      |     | John son of John Mary Mugford.              |
|      | 17. | Mary dau. of Ebenezer Rebecca Glover.       |
| June | 7.  | Anstiss dau. of Nathanael Margaret Phippen. |
|      |     | James son of James Joanna Norrice.          |
|      | 28. | Atwater son of Samuel Rebecca Phippen.      |
|      |     | Samuel son of Samuel Elizabeth Woodwell.    |
|      |     | Mary dau. of Charles Hannah Hooper.         |
| July | 5.  | Sarah dau. of Michael Sarah Driver.         |
|      | 12. | Mary dau. of Cockroel Elizabeth Reeves.     |
|      |     | Sarah dau. of George Bethiah Dealand.       |
|      | 19. | Samuel son of Ebenezer Margaret Cook.       |
|      | 26. | Lydia dau. of Samuel Elizabeth King.        |
| Aug. | 2.  | Ebenezer son of John Elizabeth Phippen.     |
|      |     | Mary dau. of Richard Hannah Ropes.          |
|      |     | Elizabeth dau. of William Elizabeth Gale.   |

\* See N. E. Hist. Gen. Register vol. xix, page 179. Proceedings of American Academy of Arts and Sciences, vol. vi., page 509.

Aug.	2.	David Jonathan } Twins of John Brown. Rebecca	Ap.	11.	Benjamin son of Benjamin Ward. Deborah
	9.	Peter son of Peter Elizabeth Silver.		25.	Racheldau. of Peter Rebecca Brown.
	30.	James son of James Mary Hooper.	May	16.	Robert Gray Jun. adult.
Sept.	20.	Margarett dau. of William Margarett Mackay.		23.	Joseph son of Joseph Ruth Verry.
	27.	Mary dau. of George Elizabeth Trask.		30.	Hannah dau. of Jonathan Jemimah Ashby.
Oct.	25.	Mehitabel dau. of Samuel Jr. Mary West.	June	6.	Hannah dau. of John Abigail Twist.
				20.	Ruth dau. of Joseph Elizabeth Ropes.
Dec.	27.	William son of James Hannah Grant.	July	4.	Mary Dowce adult.
		Margarett dau. of Richard Elizabeth Pike.		18.	Mary Beans adult. Andrew son of Thomas Mary Slu- man.
Jan'y	10.	Eunice dau. of Timothy Lols Orne.			Richardson of Richard Mary Dowce.
	17.	Elizabeth dau. of Joshua Martha Hicks.	Aug.	1.	James son of John Mary Mugford.
		Thomas son of John Susannah Hol- liman.		8.	John Ropes Jun. adult & his son John. Mehitable dau. of Isaac Sarah Wil- liams.
Feb.	7.	George son of George Elizabeth Bick- ford.			Jeremiah son of Nathaniel Hannah Os- good.
		Margarett dau. of Thomas Mary Driver.			William son of Paul Tabitha Ray- mond.
	21.	John son of Edward Remember Nor- rice.			John son of John Elizabeth Bick- ford.
1725.					
Mch.	14.	Elizabeth dau. of Benjamin Mary Woodbridge.		15.	Elizabeth dau. of James Sarah Marston.
		Mary dau. of John Mary Bullock.		22.	Miriam dau. of Stephen Mary Doick.
	28.	William son of Thomas Mehitable Ro- bie.	Sept.	5.	John son of John Mary West.
		Thomas son of Samuel Elizabeth Lus- comb.		12.	Joseph Cook Jr. adult son of Jno. Cook deceased.
		John son of Philemon Sarah Saun- ders.		19.	Margarett dau. of Nathaniel Anne Woodbridge.
		Benjamin son of Edward Hannah Pick- ering.	Oct.	26.	Samuel Odel adult.
				10.	John son of Samuel Susannah Sy- monds.

Oct.	10.	Joseph son of <small>John Elizabeth</small> Dev-oreux.	May	22.	Nathanael son of <small>Nathanael Abigail</small> Ropes.
		Margarett dau. of <small>Bonfield Margaret</small> Felt.			Edmund son } of <small>Edmund Anne</small>
		Jeremiah son of <small>Isaac Hannah</small> Hacker.			Lydia dau. } Gale.
	31.	Daniel son of <small>Joshua Sarah</small> Ward.	June	5.	John son of <small>John Mary</small> Luscomb.
Nov.	7.	Abigail dau. of <small>Samuel Susannah</small> Giles.			Atwater son of <small>Samuel Rebecca</small> Phippen.
	21.	Mary dau. of <small>Thomas Elizabeth</small> Symonds.		19.	Hannah dau. of <small>James Hannah</small> Grant.
		Joseph son of <small>Joseph Eunice</small> Neal.		26.	Mary dau. of <small>John Mary</small> Dolbier.
		Isaac son of <small>Ebenezer Rebecca</small> Glover.			Samuel son of <small>William Elizabeth</small> Gale.
Dec.	12.	Elizabeth dau. of <small>Daniel Jun. Elizabeth</small> Bacon.			Edmund son of <small>Edmund Sarah</small> Symmes.
	19.	John son of <small>Peter Elizabeth</small> Silver.	July	31.	Michael son of <small>Michael Sarah</small> Driver.
		Rachel dau. of <small>Samuel Hannah</small> Mayfield.			Samuel son of <small>John Mary</small> Luscomb.
	26.	Ebenezer son of <small>Joseph Sarah</small> Hathorne.	Aug.	7.	Samuel son of <small>Samuel Abigail</small> Osgood.
		James son of <small>James Joanna</small> Norrice.			Jonathan son of <small>Jonathan Priscilla</small> Woodwell.
		Benjamin son of <small>Charles Hannah</small> Hooper.		21.	Elizabeth dau. of <small>Samuel Ammi</small> Swasey.
Jan'y	9.	Paul son of <small>Paul Mary</small> Langden.			Jonathan son of <small>John Rebecca</small> Brown.
	27.	Thomas son of <small>Samuel Elizabeth</small> King.	Sept.	4.	Sarah wife of John Mac-karter & their daughter Sarah.
	30.	James Odell adult & Sarah Odell adult.			John son of <small>Theodore Mary</small> Atkin-son.
Feb.	6.	John son of <small>Cockreel Elizabeth</small> Reeves.		25.	Sarah dau. } of <small>Robert Mary</small> Mar-
	20.	Mary Darling adult.			Robert son } Mary dau. } shall.
1726.					
Mar.	26.	Benjamin son of <small>Benjamin Hannah</small> Ropes.	Oct.	2.	Benjamin son of <small>Tobias Mary</small> Davis.
Ap.	10.	Samuel son of <small>Thomas Sarah</small> Ellis.		16.	William son of <small>Nathaniel Hannah</small> Os-good.
		Martha dau. of <small>George Elizabeth</small> Bickford.			
	24.	Mary Sibley adult.			

Oct.	23.	Elizabeth dau. of John Elizabeth Bickford.	May	14.	John son of Edward Hannah Pickering.
	30.	James son of Edward Remember Norrice.		21.	Elizabeth dau. of Stephen Mary Doick.
Dec.	11.	Robert son of Robert Sarah Williams.		28.	Jonathan son of Ebenezer Margaret Cook.
	18.	Abigail dau. of Benjamin Abigail Alin.			Eunice dau. of Joseph Eunice Neal.
Jan'y	15.	Robert son of Benjamin Hannah Bray.	June	4.	Samuel son of Samuel Martha Aborne.
	29.	Jonathan son of Isaac Sarah Williams.		11.	Thomas Willis adult.
		John son of John Jr. Hannah Chapman.			Andrew son of John Ruth Higginson.
Feb.	12.	William son of Joseph Elizabeth Bowditch.			John son of John Lydia Brown.
	19.	Martha dau. of Joshua Martha Hicks.		18.	William son of Rev. Robert Katherine Stanton.
		Nathan son of Joseph Ruth Verry.			Benjamin son of Benjamin Hannah Manning.
		Joseph son of Joseph Mary Gavett.		25.	Samuel son of Samuel Susannah Symonds.
1727.					Jemimah dau. of Bonfield Margaret Felt.
Mch.	5.	Abigail Beadle the wife of Benjamin Beadle adult & their children viz— Abigail, Elizabeth, Ruth, Benjamin on their mother's account.	July	2.	Abigail dau. of Isaac Mary Foot.
				9.	Mehitabel dau. of Samuel Rebecca dec. Phippen.
Mch.	12.	Mary dau. of John Mary West.			Daniel son of Peter Elizabeth Silver.
	19.	Sarah dau. of Samuel Jr. Mary West.		16.	Mary dau. of Richard Sarah Elvins.
		John son of John Margaret Hill.		23.	Elizabeth dau. of Aaron Elizabeth Messervy.
	26.	John son of Benjamin Lydia Houghton.		30.	Elizabeth dau. of Samuel Elizabeth King.
Ap.	2.	Richard son of Richard Elizabeth Pike.	Aug.	6.	James son of James Sarah Marston.
		Benjamin son of Benjamin Abigail Alin.		13.	David son of Benjamin Hannah Ropes.
	9.	Sarah dau. of John Mary Gavett.			Martha dau. of Thomas Martha Dean.
	23.	James son of John Elizabeth Phippen.		20.	Desire wife of John White adult & their child Mary.
					Martha dau. } of Benjamin Sarah
					Mary dau. } Odle, adult. children

- Aug. 20. Daniel son of Daniel Cheevers.  
Susannah dau. of Nathaniel Susannah Knight.
27. Hannah dau. of George Bethiah Dealand.  
Elizabeth dau. of Clement long Susannah absent & it is feared lost English.
- Sep. 3. Benjamin son of John Rebecca Archer.  
William son of Ebenezer Rebecca Glover.  
Elizabeth & Mary Kellem orphans on account of their Grandmother the widow Elizabeth Lowther.
10. Sarah dau. of John Sarah Cox.  
17. Michael son of Philemon Sarah Saunders.  
Lydia dau. of Nathaniel Margaret Phippen.
24. Hannah dau. of Jonathan Priscilla Webb.
- Oct. 1. Edmond son of George Elizabeth Bickford.  
8. John son of Richard Mary Dowce.  
22. George son of Joseph Elizabeth Ropes.  
29. Hannah dau. of Thomas Mary Driver.
- Nov. 5. William son of Theodore Atkinson.  
William son of Benjamin Sarah Gray.  
Elizabeth dau. of William Jane Grafton.
19. Elizabeth dau. of Thomas Mehitabel Robie.
- Dec. 3. Lydia dau. of David Lydia Dest.  
Joseph Glover adult.  
Elizabeth wife of Fra. Richardson.  
Esther dau. }  
Ebenezer son } of Ebenezer  
Amos son } Jehoadan  
Benjamin son } Felton.
10. Lois dau. }  
Thomas son } of Thomas  
Bright. Lois
17. Mary wife of Zachary Birchmore & their son Zachary.  
Margarett Stone adult.  
Edward son of Paul Tabitha Raymond.
- Mary dau. of John Mary Mugford.
24. George son of Jonathan Jemima Webb.  
Anna dau. of Joseph Mary Grafton.  
Abigail dau. of Timothy Abigail Mansfield.
- Mary dau. of John Elizabeth Philpott.
31. John Symonds jr. adult & his children viz:  
John son }  
Sarah dau. } of John  
Symonds. Priscilla
- Samuel Field adult.  
Jane wife of Samuel Aborne jun.  
Abigail dau. of Samuel Pope adult.  
Anne dau. of widow Willis adult.

Dec. 31. Eliphalet son }  
 Elizabeth dau. } of Robert  
 Mary dau. } Mary  
 Robert son }  
 Smith.  
 Lydia dau. of Francis dec. Be-  
 goe. Lydia

Jan'y 14. Ibruck Hacker adult.  
 Ruth wife of Andrew Mil-  
 let adult.  
 Sarah Dalten adult.  
 Elizabeth of John Deve-  
 reux. Elizabeth  
 John son of Peter Brown.  
 Rebecca

21. Mary dau. of Joshua Tyler.  
 Elizabeth dau. }  
 Preserved dau. } of Isaac  
 Isaac son } Preserved  
 Mary dau. }  
 Stileman.

11. Hannah dau. of Nath'l.  
 Silsby adult.  
 Mary dau. of Wm. Brown  
 adult.  
 Elizabeth dau. of Michael  
 Driver. Sarah  
 Benjamin son of Isaac Wil-  
 liams. Sarah  
 Ruth dau. of Andrew Millet.  
 Ruth

18. Benjamin son of Benjamin  
 Hathorne. Hannah

25. Ellisson of James Mahoone.  
 Elizabeth

1728.

Mch. 3. Daniel Cheevens adult.  
 Sarah dau. of widow Pur-  
 chase adult.

Mch. 3. Hannah dau. of Manas<sup>h</sup>.  
 Marston dec. adult.  
 Abigail wife of Thomas  
 Davis adult & her child  
 Abigail.  
 Titus negro servant of  
 John Turner.

10. Ichabod son of Ichabod Plais-  
 ted. Sarah  
 Hannah dau. of Ephraim In-  
 golds. Hannah

17. Mary Daniel adult.  
 Elizabeth wife of Samuel  
 Foot Jun. and her chil-  
 dren Samuel & Elizabeth.  
 Abigail dau. }  
 George son } of George Jr.  
 Peel. Abigail

Hannah formerly called  
 Phillis negro woman.

24. Martha dau. of Samuel Os-  
 good. Abigail

31. Joshua Mackmallon adult.  
 Stephen Daniel Jun. adult.  
 Sarah wife of Elias Low-  
 water.

Stephen son }  
 William son } of Stephen Jr.  
 Margaret dau. } Margaret  
 John son }

Daniel.  
 Gideon son of Joseph Hen-  
 field. Lydia

April 21. Martha dau. of Benjamin  
 Woodbridge. Mary  
 Anne dau. of Nathaniel Wood-  
 bridge. Anne

Apr.	21.	Sarah dau. } of Samuel Elizabeth dau. } Elizabeth Gray.	Aug.	25.	Mary dau. of Samuel Gyles. Susannah Hannah dau. of Samuel Gray. Elizabeth Mary dau. of John Mary Luscomb.
May	5.	Sarah dau. of Samuel May- Hannah field.	Sept.	1.	Francis son of Robert Mar- Mary shall.
	12.	William son of Samuel West. Susannah dau. of John Holliman. Susannah		15.	Sarah dau. of Jonathan Peal. Sarah
	26.	Jonathan son of Jonathan Gardner. Elizabeth		22.	Robert son of Robert Gray. Margaret Mary dau. of Tobias Davis. Mary
June	3.	John son } of John Susannah dau. } Susannah Gray. Stephen son of Benjamin Ma- Sarah sury.		29.	Benjamin son of Edmund Symmes. Sarah
June	16.	John son of Paul Langden. Mary	Oct	13.	Mary dau. of William Gale. Elizabeth Mary dau. of John Jun. Bick- Elizabeth ford.
	23.	Ruth dau. of Thomas Sy- Elizabeth monds. Nathaniel son } Twins } of Ebenezer John son } Jehoadan Felton. Samuel son } Joseph son } of Samuel Aborne. Jane James Stone Adult, his wife Sarah & his children minors viz: Hannah, James, Joseph.	Nov.	3.	Hannah dau. of John Jun. Hannah Chapman. 17. Charles Hooper adult. Mary wife of David Gristis adult and their children viz. David, Mary.
July	14.	Benjamin Hearon. Sarah dau. of James Grant. Hannah 21. Mary dau. of John Jr. Ropes. Priscilla dau. of John Jr. Sy- Priscilla monds.	Dec.	8.	Abigail dau. of Benjamin Felt. Abigail 29. Manasses son of James Mars- Sarah ton.
			Jan.	5.	Daniel son of Daniel Jun. Ba- Elizabeth con. 19. Stacy son of Jonathan Wood- Priscilla well. 26. Mary dau. of Stephen Jr. Dan- Margaret iel.
			Feb.	2.	Rebecca dau. of Edmund Bas- Abigail sell. 9. Mary dau. of Abijah Estes. Mary



- Feb. 16. Joseph son of Benjamin Abigail Allin.  
23. John son of John Ruth Nutting.
- 1729.
- Mch. 9. Mary dau. }  
Sarah dau. } of John Shat-  
tock adult.  
Abigail dau. of Theodore At-  
kinson.
23. Mary dau. }  
Elizabeth dau. } twins of  
George Jr. Peal.
30. Robert son of Charles Hoop-  
er.  
William son of Samuel Susannah Symonds.
- Samuel son of Joseph Mary Gavet.
- Ap. 20. Elizabeth dau. of Benjamin Elizabeth  
Bootman.  
Samuel son of Andrew Ruth Millet.
27. George son of John West.  
Benjamin son of Benjamin Susannah Glover.
- May 4. Lydia Palmer adult.  
Rachel Britton adult.  
William son of Samuel Elizabeth King.  
John son of John Desire White.
- June 5. John son of Benjamin Deborah Ward.  
8. Esther dau. of Joseph Mary Graf-  
ton.  
Sarah dau. of John Mary Gavet.
29. John son of Joshua Sarah Ward.  
Sarah dau. of John Mary Mugford.
- July 6. Daniel son of Peter Elizabeth Silver.  
Sarah dau. of Benjamin Hannah Bray.
13. George son of George Elizabeth Bick-  
ford.
27. Ruth dau. of Joshua Martha Hicks.
- July 27. James son of Benjamin Lydia Houl-  
ton.  
Benjamin son of Ebenezer Margaret  
Cook.  
John son of Thomas Hannah Cruft.
- Aug. 3. Rebecca dau. of John Rebecca  
Brown.  
Desire dau. of Daniel Sarah Chee-  
ver.  
Elizabeth dau. of Hugh Anne Mack-  
il-leiver a stranger a  
North Britain. This  
child was born on the  
passage from North Brit-  
tain.
10. Sarah dau. of Bonfield Margaret Felt.  
Georges son of Peter Rebecca Brown.
24. Margaret dau. of John Margaret  
Hill.  
Mary dau. of Samuel Jr. Elizabeth Foot.
31. Nathaniel son of Joseph Sarah Ha-  
thorne.
- Sept. 7. Eunice dau. of Joseph Jr. Eunice  
Cook.
28. Benjamin son of George Bethiah Dea-  
land.
- Oct. 5. Jonathan son of Samuel  
Cole.
19. Anna dau. of Thomas Mary Driver.  
(M. Ward baptised inserted  
in the margin.  
John son of John Stephens.  
Edmund son of Gro-  
ver.  
Lydia dau. of Abigail  
Thorndike. These three  
were of the church in

(34\*)

Beverly where I baptised them.		Mch.	1.	Sarah dau. of Joseph Elizabeth Ropes.
26.	Elizabeth dau. of Jonathan Elizabeth Gardner.	29.	Mary dau. of Ephraim Hannah Ingolls.	
Nov.	2. Mary dau. of Will Abigail Morton.	April	5.	Hannah dau. of Benjamin Hannah Hawthorne.
	9. Martha dau. of Jonathan Sarah Peal.			Mary dau. of Joseph Eunice Neal.
23.	Samuel son of Jonathan Sr. Abigail Archer.			Mary } dau. of Daniel Mary
	Daniel son of Daniel Isabella Needham.			Hannah } Twist.
Dec.	7. William son of William Elizabeth Bickford.	12.	Susannah dau. of John Susannah Holliman.	
	14. Susannah dau. of John Elizabeth Phippen.	19.	John son of John Rebecca Archer.	
	21. Samuel son of Samuel Hannah Mackmallon.		Anne dau. of Benjamin Hannah Ropes.	
	Hannah dau. of Edward Hannah Pickering.	26.	Thomas son of Thomas Dec. Mehitable Robie.	
	28. Jemimah dau. of Edmund Mercy Munnion.	May	17.	Paulson of Paul Tabitha Raymond.
Jan'y	11. Sarah wife of Clement Henley & their children Sarah, William.		31.	Nathaniel son of Ebenezer Jehoadan Felton.
	25. Susannah dau. of Benjamin Susanna Glover.	June	7.	Eunice dau. of John Ruth Nutting.
Feb.	1. William son of John Mary Ropes.		14.	Joseph son of Joseph Mary Glover.
	Sarah dau. of Timothy Mary Pickering.	July	5.	Hannah dau. } of Christ'r absent Mary [at sea
	8. Manasseh son of James Sarah Marston.			William son } Battin.
	Elizabeth dau. of Miles Jr. Elizabeth Ward.			Sarah dau. of Ebenezer Rebecca Glover.
1730.				Gideon } twins of Joseph Lydia
Mch.	1. Tamizond Modgey female adult.			Peter } sons of Joseph Lydia
	Deborah wife of George Hacker adult.			Henfield.
				Henry son of Philip Mary Sanders.
		12.	Hannah dau. of Benjamin Eunice Brown.	
				Elizabeth dau. of Samuel Ammi Swasey.
		Aug.	2.	Elizabeth dau. of John Jr. Hannah Chapman.
			9.	Isaac son of Isaac Deborah Goodale.
				Martha dau. of Nathaniel Anne Woodbridge.

- Aug. 9. Sarah dau. of James Jr. Stone-  
 16. Hannah dau. of James Hannah  
 Grant.  
 Andrew son of Andrew Ruth Mil-  
 lett.  
 23. Dudley } Twins  
 Samuel } sons of Benjamin  
 Woodbridge. Mary.  
 Benjamin son Richard Pike.  
 Samuel son of John Jr. Bick-  
 Elizabeth ford.  
 30. Elizabeth dau. of Joseph  
 Allison. Deliverance  
 Phebe dau. of Thomas Hen-  
 derson a stranger, this  
 child was born on the  
 passage from Ireland.
- Sept. 6. Elizabeth dau. of Daniel Webb.  
 27. Benjamin son of Benjamin  
 Marston.
- Oct. 4. Elizabeth dau. of Peter  
 Silver. Elizabeth  
 18. Eunice dau. of William Hunt.  
 Elizabeth dau. of Samuel Jr.  
 Ruck. Bethiah  
 25. Elizabeth dau. of Samuel  
 Field. Elizabeth
- Nov. 29. Joseph son of Joseph  
 Bow- Elizabeth  
 ditch.  
 Sarah dau. of James Norrice.  
 Lydia
- Dec. 6. Joseph son George Jr. Peal.  
 Sarah dau. } of George  
 Joshua son } Deborah  
 Hacker.  
 Thomas Demeritt a negro  
 man servant of our sis-  
 ter Mary Lindal.
- Dec. 13. Jonathan } twins  
 Samuel } sons of Jonathan Jr.  
 Archer. Abigail  
 20. George son of Bonfield Felt.  
 Margaret  
 27. John son of Samuel Jr. Foot.  
 Elizabeth
- Jan'y. 3. Bethiah Hacker adult.  
 17. Thomas son of Nathaniel Phip-  
 pen. Margaret  
 Jane dau. of John Luscomb.  
 Mary } twins  
 Elizabeth } dau. of Joseph  
 Chapman. Sarah
- Feb. 7. Thomas son of Samuel Gyles.  
 Susannah  
 John son of John Gavet.  
 Mary  
 14. Benjamin son of Samuel Jr.  
 West. Mary dec.  
 William son of John White.  
 Desire  
 21. Samuel son of Robert Mar-  
 shall. Mary  
 John son of Robert Smith.  
 Mary  
 28. Provided wife of John Car-  
 ryl adult & John their son.  
 James son of Joseph Verry.  
 Ruth  
 Mary dau. of Richard Ropes.  
 Hannah  
 Benjamin son of Cockreel  
 Reeves. Elizabeth

LETTER OF FARDINANDO GOR-  
 GES 1670 RELATING TO HIS  
 CLAIM TO THE PROVINCE OF  
 MAINE.

7<sup>th</sup> 7ber 1670.

From Chapell Street in Westminster  
 London.

Gentlemen:

Yow cannot but be uery  
 Sensible how much my Endeauours, haue  
 been in laying clayme to my Province

of Mayne, and what Considerable Charges I haue beene at to maintayne that Just right I haue there, w<sup>ch</sup> tends as m<sup>ch</sup> to yo<sup>r</sup> Safety & Content as my profit, had I not been interrupted by the Mathethusists, or Bay of Boston, I had made my Selfe and yo<sup>r</sup> long ere this happy in a Settlement (but they did by force of Armes destroy injuriously the Gouernm<sup>t</sup> that I did sett there w<sup>ch</sup> Rebellion of \* \* \* proue to them a great repentant. There hath beene lately a Dissicion in Court, before the King and Council by a Leagall heering, and the whole request of my peticon graunted mee, The substance of w<sup>ch</sup> (was) that I might be defended in my possession, for the future, against the Boston<sup>rs</sup> or any other Inva<sup>rs</sup>, upon what Pretence soeuer,. And that they that haue already pticularly offended, may be brought unto a Just Exa<sup>m</sup>. and tryall, Soe that Law and Equity doe require that my selfe being Heyre should possess that w<sup>ch</sup> my Ancesto<sup>rs</sup> haue Acquired w<sup>th</sup> soe much industry and hazard and vaste Expense, There is nought now left to finish his Maj<sup>ties</sup> Letter and Proclamaco<sup>n</sup> intended but y<sup>e</sup> request of the Lords report of y<sup>e</sup> Councill for forraigne Plantacons w<sup>ch</sup> is purposely ordered for Sea affayres And hearing great care will be taken, that his Maj<sup>ties</sup> may owne, and other pticular rights may w<sup>th</sup> much more Security be Accomplished and kept again stall Inva<sup>rs</sup> of his Maj<sup>ties</sup> Authority, Soe be of good Comfort, & the next

returne y<sup>r</sup> will finde me most certainly a foote agayne, I would haue sent to yo<sup>r</sup> long before now had I had any Sattisfactory accompt to giue yow, Wee haue had a great deale of troubles here in England, w<sup>ch</sup> hath forced the King to a Neglect of these affayres, Neither for my Selfe could I haue accomplished it much sooner.\*

Sirs y<sup>r</sup> that were my Comiss<sup>r</sup> I giue yo<sup>r</sup> all hearty thanks, for yo<sup>r</sup> industry and Paynes in proclayming of my right and getting possession, w<sup>ch</sup> I doubt not, when time shall serue, yo<sup>r</sup> would doe y<sup>e</sup> same agayne, And I belieue recompence will be giuen yow, that haue Suffered, for w<sup>ch</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> Shall haue my assistance, I might haue Sold this to a power, that might haue injured yow w<sup>ch</sup> my Conscience and Lenity will not giue Leaue, and yo<sup>r</sup> are still under a Pson, who uses noe further then in treaty to the merritts of his Right in loue & Gentleness.

And if the people will be sensible of this, they cannot but be most happy under my Authority, and to Conclude to yo<sup>r</sup> all with respects, and Loue to them w<sup>ch</sup> are well wishers to my interest in the Prouince, I Subscribe my selfe, not ungratefull, when time and opportunity will present, but allways ready righte, I remayne yo<sup>rs</sup> in all affection

FARDINANDO GORGES.

---

\*These words follow in the original, but have been cancelled: "I give yo<sup>r</sup> all hearty thanks."

---

**ESSEX COUNTY-COURT RECORDS.**


---

COMMUNICATED BY A. C. GOODELL.

---

Continued from vol. vii. p. 240.

---

To y<sup>e</sup> Constabls of Salem or Marble head or their deputies. |

M<sup>r</sup> Clarke reffers himself to the Court touching the fine or punishm<sup>t</sup> of his seruant Jn<sup>o</sup> Cooke w<sup>ch</sup> was ordered pa. 31\*

Mr. Humphreys & M<sup>r</sup> Thompson reffered till next Court to pduce their wittnesses touching some trespasses in m<sup>r</sup> Tompsons Corne etc. by catle of Marble head ag<sup>t</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> tyme also marblehead men are also to pduce their wittnesses touching y<sup>e</sup> p<sup>r</sup>misses. |

frances Nurse a youth fo<sup>r</sup> stealing of victualls & fo<sup>r</sup> suspition of breaking a house

All or both the Smiths mr [s:] Smith James Smith and his son by virtue of former warrants are to appeare to morrow to psecute & answer to and concerning such things as shall be obiected ag<sup>t</sup> them.

*The 16th Quarte Court att Salem Continued 31 of 1m<sup>o</sup> 1640.*

Abram Whitheire et vxor, & Jn<sup>o</sup> Legg et vxor being examined touching their misdemeainors, It was evidenced that Abrams wyfe had not forfeitted hir recognizance but Jn<sup>o</sup> Leggs wyfe had, for she brok out before the Commissioners, and so was respitted vntill next Court vntill w<sup>ch</sup> tyme she goeth vnder good behaueour.

But in the Court held vlt 4. m<sup>o</sup> 1640 Goody Legg was quitt & dischardged.

The worship<sup>l</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Humphreys Esquir pl ag<sup>t</sup> Tobias Hill et vxor in an ac<sup>o</sup> of debt. The sd Tobias acknowledged a iudgm<sup>t</sup> in Court for 4<sup>ll</sup> vj<sup>s</sup> 3<sup>d</sup>.

John Stone making a Complaint to Court ag<sup>t</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Luff. The Courts order. That m<sup>r</sup> Jervas Garford & Jeffery Massy to end the same? and both y<sup>e</sup> Johns do bind themselues in the assumpsitts of 5<sup>ll</sup> a ps to stand to the arbitration of the forsaid pties eith<sup>r</sup> touching ffences or offences etc. |

---

\* See page 239 ante.

55 & James Smith senior bound in Recognizance of 5<sup>u</sup> y<sup>t</sup> his  
 56 are seu-all | sonn James shall appeare att next Court att Salem to  
 depositions ansew<sup>r</sup> for both his Contempt of Court in dep<sup>t</sup>ing the Court w<sup>th</sup>out  
 Leane as also to such misdemeanors as app<sup>r</sup>s p. 55, 56, and also as  
 shall then be objected ag<sup>t</sup> him: Answered y<sup>e</sup> Court held vlt. of 4<sup>m</sup>  
 1640.

Ibid. James Smith senior & mary Smith his wyfe both bound in  
 Recognizance of fiftie pounds to appeare & ansew<sup>r</sup> att next Court  
 att Boston to such matte<sup>r</sup>s as shalbe there objected ag<sup>t</sup> him.

Also now fined him & his wyf in x<sup>u</sup> for y<sup>t</sup> guilt found on them  
 by the Jury, viz theft as in p. 53, et.

*The 16<sup>th</sup> Court Continued. 1640*

Tobias Hill vpon seuerrall depotitions & Complaints ag<sup>t</sup> him is  
 bound in Recogni<sup>n</sup> in x<sup>u</sup> to ansew<sup>r</sup> to such things as shall next Court  
 be objected ageanst him, as also by the same Recogni<sup>n</sup> that his wyfe  
 appeare next Court also. |

fforasmuch as Phillip Beare is vehementlie suspected fo<sup>r</sup> vncleanes  
 & inordinat Liueing, by making disention & discord in the house of y<sup>e</sup>  
 sd Tob: Hill. Wherupon the Court orders y<sup>t</sup> he shall not frequent  
 the house of the sd Tob: Hill. nor yet keepe Company w<sup>th</sup> the wyf  
 of the sd Hill as he will Answer the Contrary att his perrill

Charls Turner bound in 5<sup>u</sup> Recognizance to ansew<sup>r</sup> such things  
 as shall be objected ag<sup>t</sup> him the next Court.

form. Left Dauenport  
 John Woodbury  
 Will: Lord  
 Tho: Venner  
 Edm: Batter  
 Jeffery Massey:  
 Jur. { Edw. Tomlins  
 W<sup>m</sup>. Knighte  
 Nicholas Potte.  
 Edward Burcham  
 W<sup>m</sup> Longley  
 Jenkin Davis

fower shillings Costs.

Sam<sup>l</sup> Eaborne pl ag<sup>t</sup> Ja: Smith  
 Junior in an ac<sup>o</sup> of trespass in  
 stealing x<sup>s</sup> out of his hous etc.  
 Jury find for pl 15<sup>s</sup> damages (wher-  
 of 7<sup>s</sup> 6<sup>d</sup> pd) And 4<sup>s</sup> Costs, &  
 Leane the crime to y<sup>e</sup> Court.

Sam Eaborne pl: ag<sup>t</sup> mary  
 Smith senior in an ac<sup>o</sup> of defamac<sup>o</sup>.  
 Jury find fo<sup>r</sup> pl. 5<sup>u</sup> 3<sup>s</sup> damag[s] &

Sam Eaborne pl. ag<sup>t</sup> James Smith senior in an ac<sup>o</sup> of slander  
 Jury find fo<sup>r</sup> pl. 41<sup>s</sup> & 4<sup>s</sup> Costs.

Samuell Smith pl ag<sup>t</sup> James Smith senior in an ac<sup>o</sup> of Case found for pl. 8<sup>s</sup> 6<sup>d</sup> damags & iiij<sup>s</sup> Costs, out of w<sup>ch</sup> 8<sup>s</sup> there is vj<sup>s</sup> to be pd fr 3 witnesses, and found him gilty of fellony, but Left y<sup>e</sup> crime of theft to y<sup>e</sup> Court.

Sam<sup>l</sup> Smith pl. ag<sup>t</sup> mary Smith def. in an ac<sup>o</sup> of suspc<sup>o</sup> of felony. Jury find hir gilty therof & Leaue y<sup>t</sup> Crime to Court & find for pl 37<sup>s</sup> vj<sup>d</sup> & vj<sup>s</sup> wittnesses & 4<sup>s</sup> Costs. Jte found hir gilty of fellonie & Left y<sup>e</sup> Crime of theft to the Court.

More of *The 16<sup>th</sup> Court Continued y<sup>e</sup> begining of 2<sup>nd</sup> m<sup>o</sup> 1640.*

John Bible pla: ag<sup>t</sup> w<sup>m</sup> Maide and Thomas Ashley def in an ac<sup>o</sup> of debt p bill. The def. app<sup>ed</sup> nott. But Nathaneel Pittman swearing y<sup>t</sup> he sawe y<sup>e</sup> defendants haueing a warrant vnd<sup>r</sup> Mr. Winthrops hand fo<sup>r</sup> app<sup>ance</sup> before this Court the w<sup>ch</sup> he not doeing the Court granted Attachm<sup>t</sup> ag<sup>t</sup> both these psons deff<sup>ts</sup> to this sute. |

Henry Addis pl ag<sup>t</sup> Joseph Roots def. in ac<sup>o</sup> of Case Jury find for def<sup>e</sup>. 3<sup>s</sup> damages & iiij<sup>s</sup> Costs. |

*The. 17<sup>th</sup> Quarter Court Begins in p. 39. viz The Last of the 4<sup>m</sup> 1640.  
next in p. 39.*

*fr<sup>o</sup> p. 36 of this booke. The 17<sup>th</sup> Quarter Court begunn in Salem the  
Last day of the 4<sup>th</sup> m<sup>o</sup> 1640.*

There being present viz.  
Collonell Endecott  
M<sup>r</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup>. Humphreys  
M<sup>r</sup> Em: Downing  
M<sup>r</sup> w<sup>m</sup> Hathorne  
& m<sup>r</sup> Tho: Willis

Richard Gell an apprentiss boy  
vnto m<sup>r</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Yongs beinge p<sup>r</sup>sented  
to Court for breaking a hous on  
the Lords day & stealing of sen-  
erall things etc.

The sentence of the Court is y<sup>t</sup> he shalbe senerlie whipped to morrow being Lecture day And to sitt an hower before the Lecture w<sup>th</sup> a pap writt and sett vpon his head for breking a hous stealing etc on the Lords day.

A furthe<sup>r</sup> order & agreem<sup>t</sup> about Charls Turne<sup>r</sup> his fine anexed in pa. 30. viz m<sup>r</sup> Pester now becoming his securitie. |||

Bethia Cartwright deceased made a will bearing date 2d of May 1640 but named noe executor as appeares on record) And the Court therupon deputed John Jackson administrato<sup>r</sup> to take care of hir

goods and to dischargd the will And bring in his accompts to the Court. And wheras there was some chardges expended by George Norton amountinge to the some of ffyve pounds as appears vnd<sup>r</sup> the Deacons hands vpon examinac<sup>o</sup> in the tyme of the siknes of the sd Bethia The Court doth order y<sup>t</sup> the Noate subscribed by the Deacons being proued by y<sup>e</sup> sd Geo: Norton in respect of the tyme of the sd Bethias sicknes & y<sup>e</sup> tyme of his mans tending of hir, the sd some of 5<sup>l</sup> to be pd to him, the Coat mentioned in the will to be vallewed and to be made a p<sup>t</sup> of it.

The Court hath in behalfe of Thomas Tuck attached the mony viz Twenty sixe shillings of william Hiltons in the hands of m<sup>r</sup> Pester.

Wheras Tobias Hill did disorderly dep<sup>t</sup> out of this Contry being indebted vnto diuers seuerall somes of money y<sup>t</sup> the Court doth ther-vpon order m<sup>r</sup> Moses Maverick & m<sup>r</sup> w<sup>m</sup> Pester to take possession of the goods of y<sup>e</sup> sd Tobias Hill into their hands for the security of theire owne debts as also the debts of the Rest of the Creditors, that so each may haue according as the Estat will extend. | see a list of debts on file.

*More of 17<sup>th</sup> q<sup>te</sup> Court Continued 1 of 5 m<sup>o</sup> 1640.*

M<sup>r</sup> Willi<sup>m</sup> Browne declared ag<sup>t</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Batter that the sd Browne his Goats comeing neare m<sup>r</sup> Batter his farme, m<sup>r</sup> Verrin his mayd setting on a litle dogg on the goats M<sup>r</sup> Batters great Dogg falls vpon the Goats and kills one It was Concluded that m<sup>r</sup> Batter must pay fo<sup>r</sup> the goate.

William James sentenced by Court to be fined fforty shillings for pro[ud &] pemptory\* Cariadg ag<sup>t</sup> the Court. *The 28 of 10<sup>th</sup> m<sup>o</sup> 1642, vp<sup>o</sup> his humble peti<sup>o</sup> ther was xx<sup>s</sup> of this abated him. & thoth<sup>r</sup> extended in m<sup>r</sup> Ru[cks?] hands for [mr. flinte?]*

James Smith Junior adinged to be seuerly whipped for filching & Stealing as also fo<sup>r</sup> his disobedience & stubbornes to his parents. & not to be dischargd vntill next Court y<sup>t</sup> his parents cleare his reformat<sup>o</sup>.

James Smith senio<sup>r</sup> iudged to be fined Tenn pounds fo<sup>r</sup> Chardging the Court w<sup>th</sup> ptiallity & not equall dealing, & y<sup>t</sup> the witnesses weare forsworne etc. as by seuerall depotitions p. 55. 56 of wasts.

\*By reference to the waste-book I find these words to be "proud & peremptory," the latter word being substituted for "contemptuous" which the clerk had begun to write.



Joseph Garlick convented for drunkenes for w<sup>ch</sup> the Court fined him fforty shillings, also wheras he was Indebted vnto m<sup>r</sup> Moses Maverick the some of Three pounds & m<sup>r</sup> Holgraue the some of fiftene shillings. The sd Garlik is to serue the sd Maverick Twelue months for the vallue of Twelue pounds And the sd Maverick is to see the sd fine of 40<sup>s</sup> & | 15<sup>s</sup> p m<sup>r</sup> Holgraue pd w<sup>th</sup>in sixe months.

John Webster the Baker admonished for brewing and tipelinge.

George Dill being Caled by the Court fo<sup>r</sup> his fine of fforty shillings Is bound ouer to bring vnto mee R: ffogg Sixe shillings a weeke, w<sup>ch</sup> is but 12<sup>d</sup> a day such days as he works.

*More o y<sup>e</sup> 17<sup>th</sup> Quarter Court Continued 1.<sup>st</sup> of 5<sup>th</sup> m<sup>o</sup>. 1640.*

M<sup>r</sup> William Pester & Georg Wathan bringing in Court a Controuersy about one acre of ground & a garden. The Court agreed that twoe indifferent men shall iudg betwixt them w<sup>th</sup> satisfaction m<sup>r</sup> Pester is to giue the sd Wathan, & if m<sup>r</sup> Pester can proue ag<sup>t</sup> Thomas Chubb he may recouer of him.

M<sup>r</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Holgraue acquitt of his p<sup>r</sup>sentm<sup>t</sup> for draing of wine.

William Lord being Sworne Constable, The Court orders that the waight, & measurs, shalbe deliuered into his Custodie.

forman { Lief Dauenport  
Henry Bartholomewe  
Jacob Barney  
John Gidney  
Edmund Batter  
Peter Palfrey  
Jur { Georg Norton  
Richard Brakenbury  
Georg Tayler  
Robert Driuer  
Christophe<sup>r</sup> ffoster  
Thomas Layton.

John Holgraue pl ag<sup>t</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Pride  
def<sup>t</sup> in an ac<sup>o</sup> of trespass p cutting downe fences p highway: Jury finds for pl. 12<sup>d</sup> damags & 4<sup>s</sup> Costs & Leaue to court for misde-mainer

*Robt Codman pl agt Rick<sup>d</sup> Cook  
of marblehead def. in an ac<sup>o</sup> of 50<sup>s</sup>  
debt w<sup>th</sup> drawne\**

Daniell Salmon pl ag<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> wor<sup>pl</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Humphrey Esq<sup>r</sup> def. in an ac<sup>o</sup> of 40<sup>s</sup> debt.

John Luff pl ag<sup>t</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Bullfinch def. in an ac<sup>o</sup> of debt. Jury finds for def. 2<sup>s</sup> 6<sup>d</sup> dam.<sup>ns</sup> & Costs iiij<sup>s</sup>

Augustin Calom goat keep pl ag<sup>t</sup> m<sup>r</sup> Connant & diuers other<sup>n</sup> that weare (mentioned in a sedule) defend<sup>ts</sup> in an ac<sup>o</sup> of Case Jury finds for pl as he shall make it appeare by the Towne Orders, & Eight shillings damages & iiij<sup>s</sup> Costs.

\*This entry is cancelled on the record.

*More in y<sup>e</sup> 17<sup>th</sup> Quarter Court Continued Last of 4 m<sup>o</sup> & 1 of 5 m<sup>o</sup> 1640.*

Georg Wright pl ag<sup>t</sup> Edward Barton def. in an ac<sup>o</sup> of Debt. Jury find for pl vj<sup>li</sup> 4<sup>s</sup> Costs. And Tenn shillings more if it can be proued. |

William Lord & } frances felmingham } & Jn <sup>o</sup> Pickeringe }	Attorneys for } Tho: Burwood } & xptor Berry }	& pl. ag <sup>t</sup> Thomas Olliu <sup>e</sup> defend <sup>t</sup>	
--	--	--	--

The Jury find for pl either 22<sup>li</sup> w<sup>th</sup>in Tenn days, & y<sup>n</sup> the house, ground & fruts to be Tho: Olliuer or elce to Reenter the house, And Thomas Olliu<sup>e</sup> to pay vj<sup>li</sup> & himself to have the fruits ) & fflower shillings Costs.

William Towne pl. ag<sup>t</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Cock def in ac<sup>o</sup> of debt Jury find for pl some to be deputed to measure John Cooks land, & what is remaining to make up Goodman Towns Land, & if it be fyve acres to pay Towne fyve marks & w<sup>t</sup> is wanting of fyve acres to abate 13<sup>s</sup> 4<sup>d</sup> p acre: And Costs 4: | .

*Salem: The 18<sup>th</sup> Quarter Court Begun 29<sup>th</sup> of 7<sup>th</sup> m<sup>o</sup> 1640.*

Thene being p<sup>r</sup>sent as w 66

Collonell Endecott

Jn<sup>o</sup> Humphrey Esq<sup>r</sup>

Emanuel Downing

M<sup>r</sup> Tho: Willes,

M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Hathorne

M<sup>r</sup> Edw: Holliock

N<sup>o</sup> 1.

John Cooke seruant to m<sup>r</sup> w<sup>m</sup> Clark of Salem. In regard of diuers foule misdemeaners, as spetiall thes as in p 67. w<sup>a</sup>: Resisting his master Clark his Authority also most desperat speeches touching his Appearance before the Court, as pointing his hand att his side, saying yo<sup>w</sup> shall see a hole heare first, and if hee weare in hell, he should have more Company etc. & sd if he could tell his tale at court as well as they he cared not also that they shall be heard att Court before him. Also it was deposed they weare in dange<sup>r</sup> of their liues and are fearfull of their Children in point of Lust. Also y<sup>t</sup> he will not come att family dutys Also y<sup>t</sup> he did not vsually stand vnconered to his master but now vpon this occation, y<sup>t</sup> his m<sup>r</sup> would not hane declared ag<sup>t</sup> him. Also for Theft etc | These misdemaino<sup>r</sup>s proued ag<sup>t</sup> him, & most confessed.

The Courts

Sentence.

That he shall be seuerlie whipped, bound to good behauour vntill next Court, att w<sup>ch</sup> tyme his maste<sup>r</sup> is to come in next Court vpon oath to giue in testimony of his good behaueour, or other ways. Also his master is to put a shakle vpon his Legg.

## No. 2.

Marmeducke Barton seruant to John Horne for Running away fr<sup>o</sup> his master w<sup>th</sup>out any iust Cause, & breaking & pilfering out of houses on the Lords day was sentensed to be seuerly whipped.

N<sup>o</sup> 3.

Mary Bowtwell\* of Lyn for hir exorbitancy not working but liueing Idly, & stealing & taking away oth<sup>r</sup>s victuals p<sup>r</sup>tending co<sup>m</sup>unitie of all things. The Courts sentence y<sup>t</sup> she shalbe whipped, but throwe their clemency she was only admonished & respited till next courte. |

*More of 18<sup>th</sup> Quarter Court Continued 30<sup>th</sup> of 7 m<sup>o</sup>. 1640.*

(N<sup>o</sup> 4.)

Captenn Traske was admonished by this Court to be more carefull about his grinding, & Toule takeing (being Rich<sup>d</sup> Inkersell had witnessed ag<sup>t</sup> him y<sup>t</sup> he had many grists ground at his mill y<sup>t</sup> before Lawrence Leech a grandiury man was weighed both before it went to mill, & after it came home did want in 2 grists eith<sup>r</sup> 7<sup>u</sup> a ps & 5<sup>u</sup> in anoth<sup>r</sup>, besides the badd grinding very euident by diuers in the Court | The Court also inioyns him to giue Ric<sup>t</sup> Inkersell satisfaction.

## (5.)

Allen Yewe & William Reeves bound in Recogni<sup>z</sup> in x<sup>u</sup> a ps to answer next court att Boston to such things as shalbe objected ag<sup>t</sup> them.

## (6.)

Robt Adames not only being vncharitable to a poore man in distress (taking his Canooe), brings an ac<sup>o</sup> ag<sup>t</sup> him, contrary to order of generall Court. but 2<sup>y</sup> seems to cross two witnesses vpon oath 3<sup>y</sup> when y<sup>e</sup> Court spoke vnto him, tooke y<sup>e</sup> words out of their mouth etc. 4<sup>y</sup> he Layd iniustice vpon the Court & lastlie added these. That then lett all things be in Common.

Court sentense That he should be sett in the stocks.

Jn<sup>o</sup> More, Joseph Garlik & Barton being conuented for slandering John Hardy. etc | Left vntill next Court. |

\* This appears to have been first written *Bowdwell* and afterwards altered as above by the clerk.

Vpon a Complaint made by Willi<sup>n</sup> Bowdish. That John Stone serueing him w<sup>th</sup> a warrant to appeare at the Court, causing him to waite a good p<sup>t</sup> of twoe days. The Court Ordered The sd Bowdish to haue ffyve shillings for his paines etc.

It. Court ordered John White to haue for ye goods stolen from him twofold viz fr<sup>o</sup> James Smith Junior? & [  $\frac{1}{2}$   $\frac{1}{2}$  ? ] y<sup>e</sup> warrant to Jn<sup>o</sup> woodbury

	li. s d
vis. for bacon	0—01—4
for meale	0—02—0
for suett	0—01—4
for cheece	0—01—0
And for y. wittnesses	0—08—0

S<sup>u</sup> to lis\* 0—13—8  
J E. E. H.  
E. D. W. H.

*More of 18<sup>th</sup> Quarter Court Held y<sup>e</sup> 29<sup>th</sup> & 30<sup>th</sup> of 7<sup>th</sup> m<sup>o</sup> 1640.*

Forema. Lieft. Dausenport

N<sup>o</sup> 1.

Jur. { John Alderman  
Robt Molton  
John Woodbury  
Peter Palfrey  
Henry Bartholomewe  
Tho: Laythorpe  
Tho: Smith  
Boniface Barton  
Joseph ffloyd  
ffrancis Lightfoote  
Henry Collins

W. 64. Jacob Barney pl ag<sup>t</sup> Richard Inkersell def<sup>t</sup>. in an ac<sup>o</sup> of Case, for feeding his Catle in his marsh etc | Jury find for pl two Load of Hay att water side so convenientlie as his owne was, & 12<sup>d</sup> p wittnes & fflower shillings for Court Chardges. |

(2.)

John Bradshaw pl. ag<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> wo<sup>r</sup>p<sup>l</sup> Tho: Willes def in an ac<sup>o</sup> of debt. Jury find for pl. his wadges according to agreem<sup>t</sup>: Three pounds & 4 | <sup>s</sup> costs. and Leane m<sup>r</sup> Willes to recouer for any defect of his seruice. | *mento 30<sup>th</sup> of 1 m<sup>o</sup> 1641 a Caweat put in for stay of execut<sup>o</sup>. untill y<sup>e</sup> pl app<sup>r</sup>s to Answer M<sup>r</sup> Willes action.* |||

(3.)

John Checkley pl ag<sup>t</sup> Josias Standborow def<sup>t</sup> ac<sup>o</sup> of debt Jury (vpon a doble reuiue) find for pl. 5<sup>h</sup> 9<sup>s</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> two shilings thereof p 3 wittnesses. | And for Costs of Court—4—0. | John Checkley promiseth in behalf of m<sup>rs</sup> ffitney y<sup>t</sup> if in case any sute bee further raised concerning hir, y<sup>t</sup> he will as attorney defend about Josias Standborow. *dd an executo the 27<sup>th</sup> of 7m<sup>o</sup> 1642.*

\* *Summa totalis.*

[ To be Continued. ]

## INDEX OF NAMES.

- Abbercrombie, 100, 101.  
 Abbie, 233, 236.  
 Abbot, 33, 181, 200.  
 Abbott, 250.  
 Aborn, 149.  
 Aborne, 266, 266, 268.  
 Abourn, 42.  
 Adames, 279.  
 Adams, 63, 87.  
 Addia, 275.  
 Agassiz, 289.  
 Ager, 27.  
 Agur, 84.  
 Ainsworth, 166, 167.  
 Alderman, 18, 191, 280.  
 Alford, 128, 187.  
 Allison, 97, 98.  
 Allen, 14, 15, 16, 29, 85, 86,  
 119, '20, '21, '24, '31, '73, '86,  
 200, 206, '23, '35.  
 Allerton, 131.  
 Alley, 10, 202.  
 Allin, 174, '77, '78, '79, '82,  
 265, '69.  
 Allison, 271.  
 Amherst, 103, 104.  
 Amory, 253.  
 Andress, 26.  
 Andrews, 26, 37, 69, 119, '24,  
 '25, '27, '28, '30, '68, '69, '89,  
 '71, '72, '74, '81.  
 Andros, 145, 146.  
 Angress, 203.  
 Anniison, 195.  
 Antram, 132.  
 Appleton, 89.  
 Appleton, 32, 54, 135, '39, '52,  
 '63, 201, 256.  
 Archard, 39.  
 Archer, 15, 30, 38, 84, 85, 86,  
 88, 93, 120, '22, '24, '32, '35,  
 '57, '76, '77, '78, '79, '81, '83,  
 205, '26, '29, '66, '70, '71.  
 Armetage, 131, '86, '87, '89,  
 '91, 233, 234.  
 Armitage, 76.  
 Arnold, 108, 111.  
 Ashby, 15, 124, '60, '68, '69,  
 202, '26, '28, '30, '32, '63.  
 Ashley, 240, 275.  
 Ashton, 30, 37, 54, 70, 71, 136,  
 '37, '40, '52, '65.  
 Aspinwall, 115, 184.  
 Atkinson, 229, '31, '62, '64,  
 '65, '69.  
 Atwater, 126.  
 Atwill, 185.  
 Audley, 185, '91, '92.  
 Ausgood, 171, '82, 221, '23.  
 Austin, 24, 94, 197, 252.  
 Auvergne, 68.  
 Axe, 18.  
 Babb, 89.  
 Babbidge, 13.  
 Babbidge, 86, 120, 121, 122,  
 '23, '25, '46.  
 Babson, 234.  
 Backler, 18.  
 Bacon, 29, 94, 138, '55, '70,  
 '72, '73, '75, '78, '79, '80, '82,  
 203, '21, '22, '23, '24, '26,  
 '27, '29, '30, '31, '51, '64, '68.  
 Badage, 222.  
 Bailey, 250.  
 Bailly, 120.  
 Baker, 13, 15, 79.  
 Balch, 131, '41, '89, 235.  
 Ballard, 83, 90, 185, '87, '91.  
 Bancraft, 75.  
 Bancroft, 54, 162.  
 Bannister, 195.  
 Barbara, 151.  
 Barden, 213, 214, 215, 218,  
 219, 220.  
 Barker, 244, '48.  
 Barnard, 34, 38, 66, 136, '43,  
 '52, '53, '57, 210.  
 Barnes, 103.  
 Barnett, 154, '87, '89, '91, 234,  
 '77, '80.  
 Barniston, 130.  
 Barr, 94, 159, '60, '61, '65,  
 201.  
 Barret, 201, 202.  
 Barston, 54.  
 Bartholomew, 18.  
 Bartholomew, 277, 280.  
 Bartlett, 29, 30, 32, 37, 94,  
 134, '56, 201, '28.  
 Bartol, 16, 153, 224, '26,  
 '30.  
 Barton, 119, '22, '23, '24, '26,  
 '70, '71, '75, '77, '79, '80, '83,  
 '86, 224, '78, '79.  
 Bassett, 214.  
 Batchelder, 137.  
 Batholer, 188, 190.  
 Bateman, 126.  
 Bates, 11.  
 Bartholemew, 12.  
 Batten, 226.  
 Batter, 33, 85, 86, 120, '21,  
 '22, '31, '74, '75, '76, '78,  
 '79, '80, '83, '89, 222, 224,  
 '36, '74, '76, '77.  
 Batters, 83.  
 Battin, 180, '81, '82, 222, '24,  
 '27, '70.  
 Bavage, 180, '81.  
 Bawm, 110.  
 Beach, 56.  
 Beadle, 27, 28, 122, '68, '70,  
 '71, '75, '83, 223, '24, '27,  
 '65.  
 Beal, 16, 84.  
 Beall, 84.  
 Bean, 16.  
 Beans, 180, '83, 222, 223, 225,  
 263.  
 Beare, 274.  
 Becket, 31, 153, '57, '71, '73,  
 '77, 207, '08, '10, '13, '26.  
 Beckett, 150, '69, 223, '24.  
 Beekford, 139, 256.  
 Beckly, 185.  
 Bedel, 16, 121, '27, '68.  
 Bedle, 85, 86, 120, '26.  
 Beedel, 39.  
 Beefer, 129.  
 Begoe, 267.  
 Bell, 40.  
 Bemis, 255.  
 Bennet, 235.  
 Bennett, 142, '43, '90.  
 Bently, 66, 159, '63, 205, '53.  
 Berrin, 188.  
 Berry, 11, 30, 278.  
 Best, 174, 230, '66.  
 Bethel, 223.  
 Bible, 240, 275.  
 Bickford, 36, 134, '35, '61,  
 '62, 227, '31, '32, '48, '63,  
 '64, '65, '66, '68, '69, '70,  
 271.  
 Birchmore, 266.  
 Birdsall, 190.  
 Blacow, 11.  
 Blahop, 14, 18, 19, 29, 88, 90,  
 146.  
 Blahopp, 19, 87.  
 Black, 88, 229.  
 Blackleeche, 88.  
 Blackley, 123.  
 Blanc, 67, 68.  
 Blanchard, 199, 200.  
 Blanog, 68.  
 Blaney, 69, 158, '98, 202.  
 Blood, 83, 201.  
 Blowers, 227, '30.  
 Bly, 172, '76, '78, '79, '81, '82,  
 223, '25.  
 Blyden, 242.  
 Blyth, 163, 230.  
 Blythe, 155, '57.  
 Boardman, 138.  
 Boden, 144.  
 Bolles, 243.  
 Bolithar, 81.  
 Bond, 256.  
 Bondfield, 155.  
 Bonfield, 242.  
 Booth, 41, 119, '20, '21, '70.  
 Bootman, 269.  
 Boston, 176.  
 Bottfish, 88, 90, 130.  
 Bowden, 81, 143, '44.  
 Bowdich, 222.  
 Bowdich, 127, '28, '69, '72, '74,  
 280.  
 Bowditch, 28, 32, 33, 54, 133,  
 '34, '38, '39, '56, '57, '67,  
 '70, '76, '79, '81, 266, '71.  
 Bowdoin, 112.  
 Bowdwell, 279.  
 Bowen, 255.  
 Bowtell, 279.  
 Brace, 508.  
 Brackenbury, 236.  
 Bradbury, 72.  
 Bradish, 24.  
 Bradshaw, 201, '80.  
 Bradstreet, 28.  
 Brakenbury, 181, 277.  
 Bray, 158, '61, 204, 205, '28,  
 '44, '45, '46, '47, '55, '69.  
 Brayl, 244.  
 Braser, 54.  
 Breen, 9.  
 Brewen, 18.  
 Brewer, 102, 103, 104.  
 Brian, 83.  
 Bridges, 121.  
 '61, Bridges, 90, 237.  
 Briggs, 210.  
 Bright, 266.  
 Britton, 92, 93, 157, 246, '69.  
 Broadway, 231.  
 Brocq, 68.  
 Broodway, 172.  
 Brook, 189.  
 Brooke, 87.  
 Brooks, 140, '91.  
 Brown, 13, 14, 15, 16, 24, 43,  
 44, 45, 47, 85, 86, 93, 95, 116,  
 '20, '21, '22, '34, '36, '41, '49,  
 '54, '58, '72, '73, '75, '77, '78,  
 '79, '81, 83, 201, 202, 203,  
 205, 208, '12, '23, '25, '28, '31,  
 '32, '44, '46, '49, '50, '55, '56,  
 '63, '64, '65, '67, '69, '70.  
 Browne, 12, 15, 25, 27, 28, 69,  
 75, 84, 85, 89, 124, '32, '51,  
 '53, '58, '62, '80, '86, '87, '88,  
 '89, '90, '93, 204, '26, '45,  
 '46, '76.  
 Browning, 89.  
 Bruer, 81.  
 Bryant, 208.  
 Buch, 125, '28.  
 Buntington, 40, 41, 138.  
 Buffum, 93, 160, '61.  
 Bufton, 136.  
 Bullfinch, 277.  
 Bullock, 142, '47, '48, '50, '51,  
 208, '12, '26, '27, '28, '30, '32,  
 '63.  
 Bureham, 18, 274.  
 Burchmore, 33, 204.

- Burgoyne, 110.  
 Burk, 126.  
 Burlingame, 50.  
 Burnam, 116.  
 Burnell, 82.  
 Burr, 57.  
 Burrage, 9.  
 Burrell, 129, '30, '86, '86.  
 Burridge, 8.  
 Burrill, 7, 152.  
 Burroughs, 24, 123, 79.  
 Burrows, 128.  
 Burrows, 163, '82.  
 Burt, 30, 189, '90, 233, 236.  
 Burton, 19, 233, '80.  
 Burwood, 278.  
 Buscott, 185, '86, '87.  
 Busgut, 189.  
 Busgutt, 188, '90.  
 Bush, 124, '27, '68.  
 Bushrode, 89.  
 Buswell, 72.  
 Butler, 112.  
 Butman, 159, 161.  
 Butten, 18.  
 Buttolph, 169, 224.  
 Buxton, 187, 188.  
 Cabot, 69, 182, 222, '34, '26, '29.  
 Calton, 230.  
 Callender, 251.  
 Calom, 277.  
 Calton, 244.  
 Carde, 160.  
 Carder, 123.  
 Cardish, 170.  
 Carill, 182.  
 Carleton, 259.  
 Carille, 64.  
 Carlton, 160, 201, 208, 244.  
 Carman, 88, 90, 130.  
 Carpenter, 209.  
 Casrell, 149.  
 Carroll, 46.  
 Carryl, 271.  
 Carter, 166, '72, '75, '76, '77, '79, '80, '82, 246.  
 Carteret, 68.  
 Cartwright, 275.  
 Carver, 128.  
 Carwick, 133.  
 Cary, 129, 132.  
 Carryl, 224, 232.  
 Cash, 169, 227.  
 Cass, 113.  
 Chadwell, 85, 86, 120, '30, '31, '86, '87, '88.  
 Chadwick, 73.  
 Chamberlain, 139, 152, 249.  
 Chambers, 115, 116.  
 Chandler, 144, 146, 200.  
 Chapel, 142, 144.  
 Chapin, 219.  
 Chaplin, 126.  
 Chapman, 153, '60, '80, '85, 225, '26, '29, '57, '65, '68, '70, '71.  
 Chase, 157, 204, 244.  
 Checkley, 280.  
 Cheever, 32, 84, 86, 120, '21, '22, '26, '33, '56, '60, '98, 205, '50, '66, '67, '69.  
 Cheney, 73.  
 Chevaryl, 168.  
 Chevers, 86, 157, 182.  
 Child, 148.  
 Chin, 121, 123.  
 Ching, 189.  
 Chipman, 155, 157.  
 Choate, 32, 34, 35.  
 Choppin, 240.  
 Chubb, 36.  
 Chubb, 33, 40, 235, 277.  
 Clark, 16, 27, 34, 54, 69, 85, 86, 120, '43, 201, '09, '36, '38, '39, '44, '50, '78.  
 Clarke, 72, 84, 139, '40, '90, 273.  
 Cleaveland, 20, 39, 200.  
 Cleaves, 43, 45, 47, 96, 98, 141, '42, '43, '47.  
 Cleveland, 54, 119, 212.  
 Clois, 119.  
 Clothther, 149.  
 Clough, 69, 199, 205.  
 Cloutman, 205.  
 Cloye, 120, 123.  
 Coats, 48.  
 Coburn, 177.  
 Cochran, 159.  
 Cocks, 173, 278.  
 Cockerill, 245.  
 Codman, 253, 277.  
 Codnam, 131.  
 Coffin, 138, 219.  
 Cogswell, 200.  
 Coes, 123.  
 Colby, 250.  
 Coldham, 88.  
 Colebie, 131.  
 Colebrook, 86.  
 Collifox, 125.  
 Cole, 85, 86, 89, 124, '25, '28, '29, '69.  
 Collier, 181.  
 Collings, 245.  
 Collins, 3, 41, 74, 92, 96, 125, '26, '27, '30, '31, '38, '49, '60, '63, '70, '71, '72, '74, '77, '78, '80, '82, 223, '36, '45, '46, '80.  
 Collinse, 187.  
 Collyer, 92.  
 Colman, 20, 21, 24.  
 Coman, 125.  
 Comins, 90.  
 Conally, 232.  
 Conant, 12, 13, 15, 89, 163.  
 Conkline, 158.  
 Connant, 19, 90, 129, '30, '31, '32, '85, '87, '88, '90, 277.  
 Cook, 42, 43, 45, 47, 134, '60, '65, '80, '82, 210, '12, '22, '25, '28, '29, '30, '31, '36, '39, '62, '63, '65, '66, '77, '78.  
 Cooke, 239, 273, 278.  
 Coop, 90.  
 Cooper, 177, 251.  
 Coota, 6, 48.  
 Cootta, 6.  
 Coox, 90.  
 Corcoran, 251.  
 Cornwallia, 109.  
 Corwin, 14, 15, 16, 56, 84, 85, 86, 120, '21, '22, '24, '25, '26, '27, '28, '69, 222.  
 Cotta, 19, 88.  
 Cottle, 139.  
 Coultham, 90, 233.  
 Cox, 161, 230, 232, 266.  
 Coytherill, 225.  
 Craft, 202.  
 Creamer, 157.  
 Croad, 12, 13, 14, 15, 29, 30, 85, 139, '70, '71, '73, '74.  
 Croade, 29, 31.  
 Crode, 168.  
 Crombie, 252.  
 Cromwell, 152, '59, 247.  
 Crosby, 107, '67.  
 Cross, 71, 206, 244.  
 Crowninshield, 94, 133, '51, '55, '61, '99, 205, '07, 208, 209, '10, '12, '13, '58.  
 Craft, 269.  
 Currier, 244.  
 Curtis, 12, 125, 202.  
 Curtland, 233.  
 Curwen, 33, 51, 53, 56, 59, 63, 66, 69, 96, 153, '60, 201.  
 Curwin, 49, 96, 225, '27.  
 Cushing, 51, 59, 197, 201.  
 Cutler, 43, 44, 45, 47, 155.  
 Cutter, 40.  
 Cutting, 24.  
 Dabney, 71.  
 Daby, 124.  
 Daland, 69, 136, 204.  
 Dalglish, 69.  
 Dalliva, 114.  
 Dalton, 267.  
 Dana, 96, 251.  
 Dane, 38, 82.  
 Daniels, 69, 96, 125, '36, '47, '48, 204, '67, '68.  
 Daniel, 185.  
 Darbee, 223.  
 Darby, 123, '28, '50, '80.  
 Darland, 121.  
 Darlin, 173, 184.  
 Darling, 24, 34, 40, 175, 264.  
 Davenport, 131, '85, '87, '89, '91, 233, '36, '74, '77, '80.  
 Davis, 131, 274.  
 Dauntun, 13.  
 Davenport, 28.  
 Davis, 43, 141, '63, '19, 228, '31, '64, '67, '68.  
 Davidson, 244.  
 Day, 41, 46, 47, 96, 168.  
 Dayley, 135.  
 Deakins, 251.  
 Dealand, 41, 96, 165, 223, '29, '30, '31, '62, '66, '69.  
 Dean, 15, 31, 94, 134, '35, '76, '78, '81, 225, 227, 265.  
 Deane, 156.  
 Deland, 222, '26.  
 Delhonde, 199, 203, '06, '07.  
 Demeritt, 271.  
 Dennisse, 10.  
 Dent, 130, '89.  
 Derbe, 30.  
 Derby, 29, 37, 51, 137, '38, '51, '55, 202, '08, '09, '12, '24, '25, '26, '29.  
 Devereux, 196, 201, '08, '67.  
 Devoreux, 232, '64.  
 Dew, 126.  
 Dexter, 10, 79, 138.  
 Dey Feyster, 137.  
 Diamond, 134.  
 Dickenson, 169.  
 Dickeson, 141.  
 Dickeyson, 135.  
 Dike, 131.  
 Dill, 237, '39, '40, '77.  
 Dillingham, 89, 130.  
 Diman, 152, 200.  
 Dimond, 231.  
 Disbaroe, 189, '90, '92, 233, '36.  
 Dispaw, 81.  
 Dispaw, 83.  
 Dixey, 122.  
 Dixie, 29, 57, 88, 189, 240.  
 Dixy, 13, 123.  
 Doak, 161.  
 Dod, 16, 86, 120, 122.  
 Dodge, 88.  
 Dodge, 13, 14, 37, 45, 46, 48, 51, 143, '98, 211, '50, '53.  
 Duge, 42, 43.  
 Dolok, 231, '63, '65.  
 Dolbear, 225.  
 Dolbier, 264, '68.  
 Doliber, 122.  
 Dorr, 210.  
 Doughty, 40, 42.  
 Douglas, 41, 226, '24.  
 Douty, 149.  
 Dove, 12, 16.  
 Dow, 15, 16.  
 Dowce, 263, '66.  
 Dowe, 14.  
 Downton, 16, 25.  
 Downing, 28, 191, '92, 223, '26, '35, '39, '75, '78.  
 Downings, 235, '40.  
 Dowst, 151.  
 Druier, 131, 190, 277.  
 Driver, 88, 130, '83, 204, '23, '24, '25, '27, '32, '62, '63, '64, '66, '67, '69.  
 Dudley, 28, 36.  
 Dummer, 195.  
 Dunklee, 150.  
 Dutch, 34, 36, 119, '20, '23, '27, '69, 208, 236.  
 Dwight, 59, 261.  
 Dwyer, 256.  
 Dyer, 83.  
 Eaborne, 274.  
 Eaton, 244, 247.  
 Eatton, 18.  
 Eburn, 15, 174.  
 Eddy, 255.  
 Eden, 69, 241.  
 Edmonds, 185.  
 Edwards, 18, 57, 124, 208.  
 Egar, 152.  
 Eger, 175.  
 Elford, 132.  
 Elliot, 174, 250.  
 Elkins, 26, 124, '26, '27, '53, '67, '68, '70, '76, '77, '79, '82, 222, '26, '28.  
 Elks, 125.  
 Elledge, 143.  
 Ellege, 141.  
 Ellenwood, 13, 14.  
 Ellioe, 228.  
 Ellinwood, 190.  
 Ellis, 170, '73, '75, 78, 225, '32, '64.  
 Elsey, 126.  
 Elson, 168, 198, 227.  
 Elvins, 26, 226, '27, '31, '65.  
 Elwell, 12, 18.  
 Elwood, 12.  
 Emerie, 88.  
 Emerson, 147, 172, 196, 244.  
 Endecott, 15.  
 Endecott, 192, 224, '35, '40, '75, '78.  
 Endicot, 15, 46, 84, 85, 87, 90, 119, '30, '32, '87, '90.  
 Endicott, 14, 19, 27, 42, 43, 44, 45, 47, 48, 88, 95, 96, 128, '31, '32, '41, '42, '43, '44, '47, '60, '85, '86, '87, '88, '91, 248.

- England, 132.  
English, 16, 84, 121, '22, '26, '74, '75, '78, 223, '24, '26, '32, '66.  
Epes, 27, 33, 43, 43, 95, 120, '42, '43, '44, '47, '48.  
Epps, 46, 47, 48, 140, 141.  
Eps, 119, '21, '23, '26, '28.  
Eson, 89, 90.  
Estes, 152, 157, 268.  
Estes, 233.  
Estwick, 124.  
Eustis, 161.  
Everett, 280.  
Ewing, 262.  
Fairfax, 57.  
Fairfield, 208, 212.  
Falle, 68.  
Farley, 166, 256.  
Farnsworth, 218, 219.  
Farnum, 155.  
Farr, 184.  
Fayer, 46, 149.  
Fay, 132, 166.  
February, 168, 169.  
Ferguson, 265.  
Felt, 29, 39, 69, 92, 93, 155, '67, '68, '63, '68, '70, '72, '73, '74, '75, '78, '80, '84, '86, '84, '64, '65, '69, '71.  
Felton, 12, 13, 26, 26, 41, 42, 46, 46, 47, 95, 119, '23, '40, '41, '42, '44, '48, '70, '71, '73, '75, '78, '81, '83, 222, '23, '66, '68, '70.  
Foster, 110.  
Fouresfield, 233.  
Farrington, 189, 233, '36.  
Farnsworth, 78.  
Farr, 10.  
Farrack, 186.  
Fellows, 72.  
Felmingham, 278.  
Felton, 88.  
Fenner, 233.  
Fink, 237.  
Fittney, 280.  
Filinte, 226.  
Floyd, 280.  
Foster, 130, 277.  
Flogg, 89, 90, 190, 277.  
Ffreaks, 19.  
Ffrelnd, 132.  
Ffriend, 189.  
Ffisk, 18.  
Ffaller, 74.  
Field, 33, 69, 70, 181, 222, '24, '26, '28, '30, '66, '71.  
Fillebrown, 208.  
Fillmore, 280.  
Finch, 155.  
Finley, 113.  
Finwel, 99.  
Fisk, 30, 152, '63, 200, 208, '27.  
Fiske, 30.  
Fits, 96, 142.  
Fitz, 48, 172, '73, '76, '77, '79.  
Flagg, 165.  
Flendor, 84, 85, 128.  
Flint, 26, 31, 32, 33, 40, 41, 42, 43, 73, 92, 94, 126, '26, '27, '41, '49, '68, '69, '72, '74, '76, '77, '79, 222, '24, '25, '26, '48, '66.  
Flinte, 276.  
Flintt, 29.  
Floyde, 236.  
Fogg, 238, '40.  
Folet, 125, '26.  
Follet, 171, '73, 77.  
Foot, 85, 86, 121, '22, '23, '25, '68, '72, '74, '75, '77, '79, '81, '82, '83, 223, '24, '26, '66, '67, '69, '71.  
Ford, 151.  
Forrest, 261.  
Forster, 16, 229.  
Fortune, 1, 6, 84, 85, 119, '20, '22.  
Foster, 15, 41, 42, 43, 45, 48, 69, 70, 84, 85, 94, 119, '21, '22, '24, '26, '28, '39, '41, '43, '44, '47, '48, '55, '61, '69, '70, '71, '73, '75, '76, '77, '79, 230.  
Fountain, 170.  
Fowler, 142, '43, '44, '46, '47.  
Fox, 55, 136.  
Foxcroft, 226.  
Franks, 144.  
Francis, 110.  
Fraser, 40, 41.  
Fraser, 111.  
Fraser, 100, 102.  
French, 128, '69, '72, '75, '77, '79, 81.  
Frost, 142, '80, '83, 222, '26.  
Frothingham, 24, 42, 43, 45, '26, '46, 48, 142, '46, '48, '50, 249.  
Frye, 162, '63.  
Furbleson, 122.  
Furnax, 24.  
Furnax, 27, 33.  
Furney, 33.  
Furnis, 27.  
Furnix, 27.  
Gage, 244.  
Gale, 13, 14, 16, 29, 84, 85, 86, 119, '20, '21, '23, '60, '74, '75, '80, '82, '62, '64, '68.  
Gally, 180.  
Gardener, 12, 18, 88, 130, '70, '80, 233.  
Gardner, 13, 85, 119, '20, '23, '42, '79, '81, '82, 222.  
Gardner, 13, 37, 69, 70, 94, 96, 121, '23, '27, '41, '47, '52, '56, '58, '61, '69, '72, '73, '74, '75, '78, '79, '81, '83, 208, '14, '52, '68, '70.  
Gardn, 70.  
Garford, 18, '30, '91, 233, '73.  
Garlock, 277.  
Garlik, 235, '77, '79.  
Garlike, 240.  
Gaskell, 166.  
Gatchel, 172.  
Gates, 109, '10, '11.  
Gathman, 228.  
Gatman, 222.  
Gavet, 69, 70, 170, '72, 232, '69, '71.  
Gavett, 53, 229, '65.  
Gay, 89.  
Gedney, 13, 14, 15, 16, 27, 28, 84.  
Gedny, 13, 16, 85, 86, 121.  
Geerish, 119.  
Gell, 275.  
Gellebrand, 247.  
Gerrish, 120, '21, '23, '27, '51, '54, '69, '72, '73, '74, '77, 244.  
'82, 222, '23, '27, '29, '30, '32, '46.  
Gibbs, 54.  
Gibson, 3.  
Gidney, 120, '71, '91, 277.  
Gidny, 119, '21, '68, '69, '71, '74, '75, '79.  
Gifford, 246.  
Giggles, 15, 16, 84.  
Gill, 125, 168.  
Gillo, 18, 90, 130.  
Giles, 15, 41, 42, 43, 45, 46, 119, '20, '21, '24, '26, '27, '28, '61, '63, '69, '72, '76, 229, '32, '64.  
Gillingham, 170, '71, '72, '74, '75, '77, '78, '81, '83.  
Gillman, 29.  
Gilman, 72, 134, '37, '62, '67, 251.  
Girdler, 120, '21, '23.  
Gladwin, 104, 105, 106.  
Glandfield, 246.  
Glass, 123.  
Glouer, 18.  
Glover, 27, 28, 33, 48, 136, '62, '63, '80, '81, '84, 223, '24, '26, '28, '30, '62, '64, '66, '69, '70.  
Glytton, 210.  
Goit, 192.  
Goldthait, 127.  
Goldthwait, 41, 42, 45, 46, 95, 96, 119, '25, '41, '44, '47, '49, '73, '74, '76, '81.  
Goldthwaite, 16, 31, 43, 142, '48, '73, '77, '78, '79, '80.  
Goldthwayt, 41.  
Goldwaite, 46.  
Golthait, 86.  
Goodale, 147, '48, '247, '48, '70.  
Goodall, 83.  
Goodell, 83.  
Goodell, 17, 87, 118, '29, '85, 233, '73.  
Goodhue, 31, 55, 137, '39, '52, '65, 202, 205.  
Goold, 40.  
Gorges, 271, '72.  
Gott, 88, 188.  
Gould, 135, '46, '52, '58, '62, '99.  
Gowen, 96.  
Gowing, 77, 78.  
Gowings, 77.  
Grace, 252.  
Gracie, 55.  
Grafton, 15, 16, 122, '25, '27, '69, '71, '74, 209, '27, '66, '69.  
Grant, 29, 131, '72, '73, '75, '206, 207, '32, '63, '64, '68, '71.  
Graues, 188, '89, '92.  
Grais, 5.  
Gray, 12, 37, 51, 89, 93, 132, '55, '56, '84, 205, 208, '12, '35, '31, '40, '49, '51, '52, '63, '66, '68.  
Grave, 12.  
Green, 26, 27, 28, 29, 131, '13, '49, 223, '32, '53.  
Greene, 25, 124, 200.  
Greenfield, 203.  
Greenwood, 98, 214.  
Grinslett, 229, '31, '32.  
Gristie, 268.  
Grover, 187, 269.  
Guppy, 92.  
Gusten, 176.  
Gutman, 182.  
Gwinn, 249.  
Gyles, 181, '83, 230, '68, '71.  
Hacker, 125, '28, '68, 226, '38, '29, '31, '64, '67, '70, '71.  
Hadlock, 170.  
Haistins, 244.  
Hale, 14, 72, 110, '89.  
Hall, 32, 82, 96, 131, '32, '40, '42, '43, 244.  
Halle, 4.  
Halloway, 183.  
Hamilton, 57.  
Hammon, 142.  
Hansford, 213, 215.  
Hancock, 106, 197.  
Handforth, 18.  
Hanscom, 154, 202.  
Harsden, 200.  
Harding, 200.  
Harty, 12, 13, 85, 89, 121, '22, '23, '37, '52, '80, '82, 222, '27, '79.  
Haroy, 125.  
Harras, 19, 24, 85, 119.  
Harris, 128, '71, 92, 245.  
Harrison, 113, 114, 260.  
Hart, 248.  
Hartshorn, 31.  
Hartshorne, 140.  
Harvey, 174.  
Harvy, 12, 13, 172.  
Harwood, 18, 187.  
Harys, 36.  
Haskell, 244.  
Haskall, 119, 120.  
Haskell, 175, 217.  
Haskins, 85, 253.  
Hastings, 244.  
Hathorne, 14, 32, 123, '30, '31, '32, '56, '57, '68, '72, '86, '87, '88, '90, '91, '92, 203, 204, '25, '27, '29, '32, '36, '40, '52, '64, '67, '69, '70, '75, '78.  
Hatsell, 195.  
Hauen, 3, 4.  
Haugh, 187.  
Hauke, 237.  
Hauks, 188.  
Hauthorn, 16, 84, 85, 86, '27, '20, '21, '22, '24, '25, 119, '68, '69.  
Hauthorne, 15, 120, '26, '28.  
Hauns, 233.  
Haverland, 104.  
Haviland, 102.  
Hawks, 99.  
Hawthorn, 156, '74.  
Hay, 83.  
Haynes, 27, 168, 200.  
Hayward, 45, 46, 47, 96, 149, '25.  
Hearon, 268.  
Hedg, 90.  
Hedges, 185.  
Helwis, 14.  
Henderson, 71, 202, '16, '71.  
Hensfield, 126, '23, '52, 225, '26, '29, '67, '70.  
Henley, 270.  
Henly, 14, 16, 84, 85, 86, 120.  
Herbert, 125, 126, 127, 168, 169, 174, 179, 180, 181, 183.  
Herick, 14, 15.  
Hermitage, 190.  
Herrick, 38, 40, 244.

- Google



- Massey, 29, 31, 32, 49, 180, '81, Munroe, 166.  
 231.  
 Massey, 13, 14, 16, 18, 84, 85.  
 86, 89, 90, 185, '86, '87, '89, Naggs, 113.  
 '91, 223, '94, '96, '95, '73, '74, Neal, 29, 80, 127, '38, '75, '76.  
 Masters, 127, 170, '72, '73, '82, '83, '84, 222, '23, '25, '26.  
 '75, '77, '78, '82.  
 Maston, 14, 15, 119, '21, '22, Neale, 29, 30, 31, 246.  
 '25, '68, '69, '71, '73, '74, Neck, 83.  
 '76, '77, 222, 224, 232.  
 Masten, 244.  
 Masury, 32, 86, 122, '25, '38.  
 '39, '54, '59, 230, 268.  
 Mather, 22.  
 Mattoon, 111.  
 Maunier, 90, 236.  
 Maverick, 13, 18, 122, 237.  
 '76, '77.  
 Maxwell, 186.  
 Maxwell, 97, 98, 107, '12, '14, Nichols, 17, 2, 54, 165, '66.  
 '15, '84, 247.  
 Maybee, 127.  
 Mayfield, 123, '69, 232, 264, Nicol, 170.  
 268.  
 Masury, 128, 225, 226.  
 McClellan, 262.  
 McClintock, 161.  
 McIntire, 69.  
 McIntyre, 250.  
 Meachum, 174, 180, 224.  
 Mead, 44, 147.  
 Meades, 17.  
 Meachum, 170, '71, '73, '76.  
 Meachum, 178.  
 Melville, 206.  
 Mercer, 109, 235, 240.  
 Merit, 15, 119, '20, '23.  
 Merrill, 54, 244.  
 Messer, 244.  
 Messervy, 171, 265.  
 Messinger, 164.  
 Meston, 171.  
 Metcalf, 166.  
 Michel, 169.  
 Miles, 15, 86, 86.  
 Miller, 97, 98, 113, '14, '84, Oliver, 108, '62.  
 255.  
 Millet, 69, 70, 154, '55, 253, Olney, 130, '31.  
 '54, '67, '69.  
 Millett, 199, 271.  
 Mills, 81, 82, 166.  
 Milser, 174, '76, '77, '78.  
 Mitchell, 170.  
 M'Millan, 104.  
 Modgey, 270.  
 Molton, 89, 131, '68, '91, 233, Ormes, 33.  
 '34, '36, '80.  
 Montgomery, 213, 215.  
 Moody, 20, 21, 23.  
 Moore, 133, 1, 2, 219.  
 More, 85, 88, 120, '21, '23, '30, Orsborn, 243.  
 '33, 233, 279.  
 Moreshed, 34.  
 Morgan, 13, 14, 16, 85, 111, Page, 47, 137, '41, '49, '98, 203.  
 132.  
 Morgan, 121.  
 Morong, 138.  
 Morris, 244.  
 Morton, 116, 270.  
 Moses, 69, 70, 83, 133, '60, Osborn, 148, '49.  
 '74, '77, '78, '81, 223.  
 Motey, 163.  
 Moulton, 18, 41, 42, 44, 90, Osborne, 175.  
 131, '49, '73, 234, '243, 250.  
 Mudge, 216.  
 Mugford, 262, '63, '66, '69.  
 Munger, 122.  
 Munnion, 270.  
 Parsons, 20, 140, '71, '90.  
 Pasco, 128, '68, '70, '71, '73.  
 Patch, 3, 38, 39, 78, 118.  
 Patterson, 154, '55.  
 Peabody, 37, 51, 52, 53, 54, 60, 61, 63, 65, 118, '40, 205, '48, Porter, 15, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 96.  
 47, 48, 69, 70, 85, 86, 95, 120, Pool, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 96.  
 Peal, 40, 228, '68, '69, '70, '71, Peale, 201.  
 Peale, 201.  
 Pearson, 80.  
 Pease, 15, 16, 40, 85, 168.  
 Pease, 191, 202.  
 Peason, 79.  
 Pebody, 43.  
 Peel, 267.  
 Peele, 150, '51, '53, '65.  
 Peiros, 152, '60, '65, '66, '67.  
 Pemberton, 51.  
 Penfold, 5.  
 Pennell, 120.  
 Pepperell, 63.  
 Perkins, 3, 5, 43, 95, 164, '66, '67, '68, '69, '70, '71, '72, '73, '74, '75, '76, '77, '78, '79, '80, '81, '82, '83, '84, '85, '86, '87, '88, '89, '90, '91, '92, '93, '94, '95, '96, '97, '98, '99, 200, 201, 202, 203, 204, 205, 206, 207, 208, 209, 210, 211, 212, 213, 214, 215, 216, 217, 218, 219, 220, 221, 222, 223, 224, 225, 226, 227, 228, 229, 230, 231, 232, 233, 234, 235, 236, 237, 238, 239, 240, 241, 242, 243, 244, 245, 246, 247, 248, 249, 250, 251, 252, 253, 254, 255, 256, 257, 258, 259, 260, 261, 262, 263, 264, 265, 266, 267, 268, 269, 270, 271, 272, 273, 274, 275, 276, 277, 278, 279, 280, 281, 282, 283, 284, 285, 286, 287, 288, 289, 290, 291, 292, 293, 294, 295, 296, 297, 298, 299, 300, 301, 302, 303, 304, 305, 306, 307, 308, 309, 310, 311, 312, 313, 314, 315, 316, 317, 318, 319, 320, 321, 322, 323, 324, 325, 326, 327, 328, 329, 330, 331, 332, 333, 334, 335, 336, 337, 338, 339, 340, 341, 342, 343, 344, 345, 346, 347, 348, 349, 350, 351, 352, 353, 354, 355, 356, 357, 358, 359, 360, 361, 362, 363, 364, 365, 366, 367, 368, 369, 370, 371, 372, 373, 374, 375, 376, 377, 378, 379, 380, 381, 382, 383, 384, 385, 386, 387, 388, 389, 390, 391, 392, 393, 394, 395, 396, 397, 398, 399, 400, 401, 402, 403, 404, 405, 406, 407, 408, 409, 410, 411, 412, 413, 414, 415, 416, 417, 418, 419, 420, 421, 422, 423, 424, 425, 426, 427, 428, 429, 430, 431, 432, 433, 434, 435, 436, 437, 438, 439, 440, 441, 442, 443, 444, 445, 446, 447, 448, 449, 450, 451, 452, 453, 454, 455, 456, 457, 458, 459, 460, 461, 462, 463, 464, 465, 466, 467, 468, 469, 470, 471, 472, 473, 474, 475, 476, 477, 478, 479, 480, 481, 482, 483, 484, 485, 486, 487, 488, 489, 490, 491, 492, 493, 494, 495, 496, 497, 498, 499, 500, 501, 502, 503, 504, 505, 506, 507, 508, 509, 510, 511, 512, 513, 514, 515, 516, 517, 518, 519, 520, 521, 522, 523, 524, 525, 526, 527, 528, 529, 530, 531, 532, 533, 534, 535, 536, 537, 538, 539, 540, 541, 542, 543, 544, 545, 546, 547, 548, 549, 550, 551, 552, 553, 554, 555, 556, 557, 558, 559, 560, 561, 562, 563, 564, 565, 566, 567, 568, 569, 570, 571, 572, 573, 574, 575, 576, 577, 578, 579, 580, 581, 582, 583, 584, 585, 586, 587, 588, 589, 590, 591, 592, 593, 594, 595, 596, 597, 598, 599, 600, 601, 602, 603, 604, 605, 606, 607, 608, 609, 610, 611, 612, 613, 614, 615, 616, 617, 618, 619, 620, 621, 622, 623, 624, 625, 626, 627, 628, 629, 630, 631, 632, 633, 634, 635, 636, 637, 638, 639, 640, 641, 642, 643, 644, 645, 646, 647, 648, 649, 650, 651, 652, 653, 654, 655, 656, 657, 658, 659, 660, 661, 662, 663, 664, 665, 666, 667, 668, 669, 670, 671, 672, 673, 674, 675, 676, 677, 678, 679, 680, 681, 682, 683, 684, 685, 686, 687, 688, 689, 690, 691, 692, 693, 694, 695, 696, 697, 698, 699, 700, 701, 702, 703, 704, 705, 706, 707, 708, 709, 710, 711, 712, 713, 714, 715, 716, 717, 718, 719, 720, 721, 722, 723, 724, 725, 726, 727, 728, 729, 730, 731, 732, 733, 734, 735, 736, 737, 738, 739, 740, 741, 742, 743, 744, 745, 746, 747, 748, 749, 750, 751, 752, 753, 754, 755, 756, 757, 758, 759, 760, 761, 762, 763, 764, 765, 766, 767, 768, 769, 770, 771, 772, 773, 774, 775, 776, 777, 778, 779, 780, 781, 782, 783, 784, 785, 786, 787, 788, 789, 790, 791, 792, 793, 794, 795, 796, 797, 798, 799, 800, 801, 802, 803, 804, 805, 806, 807, 808, 809, 810, 811, 812, 813, 814, 815, 816, 817, 818, 819, 820, 821, 822, 823, 824, 825, 826, 827, 828, 829, 830, 831, 832, 833, 834, 835, 836, 837, 838, 839, 840, 841, 842, 843, 844, 845, 846, 847, 848, 849, 850, 851, 852, 853, 854, 855, 856, 857, 858, 859, 860, 861, 862, 863, 864, 865, 866, 867, 868, 869, 870, 871, 872, 873, 874, 875, 876, 877, 878, 879, 880, 881, 882, 883, 884, 885, 886, 887, 888, 889, 890, 891, 892, 893, 894, 895, 896, 897, 898, 899, 900, 901, 902, 903, 904, 905, 906, 907, 908, 909, 910, 911, 912, 913, 914, 915, 916, 917, 918, 919, 920, 921, 922, 923, 924, 925, 926, 927, 928, 929, 930, 931, 932, 933, 934, 935, 936, 937, 938, 939, 940, 941, 942, 943, 944, 945, 946, 947, 948, 949, 950, 951, 952, 953, 954, 955, 956, 957, 958, 959, 960, 961, 962, 963, 964, 965, 966, 967, 968, 969, 970, 971, 972, 973, 974, 975, 976, 977, 978, 979, 980, 981, 982, 983, 984, 985, 986, 987, 988, 989, 990, 991, 992, 993, 994, 995, 996, 997, 998, 999, 1000.  
 Parnell, 204.  
 Poore, 90.  
 Pool, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 96.  
 Poole, 130, '32, '87.  
 Pope, 182, '83, '91, 223, '26, '35, '66.  
 Porter, 15, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 69, 70, 85, 86, 95, 120, '21, '22, '23, '25, '26, '27, '34, '42, '43, '53, '56, '65, 227, '60.  
 Potter, 4, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 79, 84, 274.  
 Poynton, 162.  
 Prat, 177, '79, '81.  
 Pratt, 30, 33, 183, '99, 202, 204, 209, '22.  
 Preble, 55.  
 Priest, 27.  
 Prentice, 18.  
 Prescott, 40, 42, 107, 108, '50, '51, '53, 227, '43.  
 Preston, 147, '59.  
 Price, 16, 18, 86, 120, '21, '60, '73, '76, '81, 223.  
 Prid, 234.  
 Fride, 89, 186, '87, '88, '92, 277.  
 Priest, 28, 120, '21, '27.  
 Prince, 37, 54, 55, 66, 124, '25, '54, '58, '59, 64, '63, '69, '72, '75, '77, '78, '80, '81, '83, 226, '53, '54.  
 Proctor, 40, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 95, 96, 141, '42, '43, '44, '47, '48, '49.  
 Proctor, 14, 21, 42, 44, 45, 46, 48, 96, 140, '63, '79, 214, '22, '51.  
 Pudney, 41, 46, 149.  
 Pudney, 168.  
 Pullover, 125.  
 Pulling, 251.  
 Pumeroy, 33.  
 Pummery, 128.  
 Punchedard, 84, 119, '22, '23, '59, '83, 205, '22, '24, '27, '30.  
 Punchin, 180.  
 Purchase, 3, 92, 93, 157, 267.  
 Pushee, 254.  
 Pickering, 26, 31, 54, 119, '22, '24, '27, '33, '38, '52, '57, '67, '70, '72, '73, '74, '75, '76, '77, '78, 80, '82, '83, 222, '25, '34, '35, '37, '63, '65, '70.  
 Pickeringo, 191, 278.  
 Picket, 172.  
 Pickman, 16, 31, 32, 33, 34, 36, 37, 51, 54, 69, 70, 71, 84, 85, 86, 92, 136, '40, '63, '64, '70, 221, '26, '28, '30.  
 Pickworth, 16, '4, 86, 89.  
 Pierce, 153, 243, '62.  
 Pike, 89, 90, 150, '53, 223, '25, '26, '28, '29, '30, '32, '63, '65, '71.  
 Pilgrim, 121.  
 Pinson, 182, 222.  
 Pifman, 14, 16, 85, 86, 120, '21, '22, '23, '26, '27, '72, '78, '83, 223.  
 Pitt, 192.  
 Pittman, 275.  
 Pitra, 2, 4.  
 Plaisted, 231, '67.  
 Plummer, 135.  
 Pontiac, 105.  
 Poor, 47, 95, 141, '43, 44, '47, '48.  
 Poore, 90.  
 Pool, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 96.  
 Poole, 130, '32, '87.  
 Pope, 182, '83, '91, 223, '26, '35, '66.  
 Porter, 15, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 69, 70, 85, 86, 95, 120, '21, '22, '23, '25, '26, '27, '34, '42, '43, '53, '56, '65, 227, '60.  
 Potter, 4, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 79, 84, 274.  
 Poynton, 162.  
 Prat, 177, '79, '81.  
 Pratt, 30, 33, 183, '99, 202, 204, 209, '22.  
 Preble, 55.  
 Priest, 27.  
 Prentice, 18.  
 Prescott, 40, 42, 107, 108, '50, '51, '53, 227, '43.  
 Preston, 147, '59.  
 Price, 16, 18, 86, 120, '21, '60, '73, '76, '81, 223.  
 Prid, 234.  
 Fride, 89, 186, '87, '88, '92, 277.  
 Priest, 28, 120, '21, '27.  
 Prince, 37, 54, 55, 66, 124, '25, '54, '58, '59, 64, '63, '69, '72, '75, '77, '78, '80, '81, '83, 226, '53, '54.  
 Proctor, 40, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 95, 96, 141, '42, '43, '44, '47, '48, '49.  
 Proctor, 14, 21, 42, 44, 45, 46, 48, 96, 140, '63, '79, 214, '22, '51.  
 Pudney, 41, 46, 149.  
 Pudney, 168.  
 Pullover, 125.  
 Pulling, 251.  
 Pumeroy, 33.  
 Pummery, 128.  
 Punchedard, 84, 119, '22, '23, '59, '83, 205, '22, '24, '27, '30.  
 Punchin, 180.  
 Purchase, 3, 92, 93, 157, 267.  
 Pushee, 254.  
 Pickering, 26, 31, 54, 119, '22, '24, '27, '33, '38, '52, '57, '67, '70, '72, '73, '74, '75, '76, '77, '78, 80, '82, '83, 222, '25, '34, '35, '37, '63, '65, '70.  
 Pickeringo, 191, 278.  
 Picket, 172.  
 Pickman, 16, 31, 32, 33, 34, 36, 37, 51, 54, 69, 70, 71, 84, 85, 86, 92, 136, '40, '63, '64, '70, 221, '26, '28, '30.  
 Pickworth, 16, '4, 86, 89.  
 Pierce, 153, 243, '62.  
 Pike, 89, 90, 150, '53, 223, '25, '26, '28, '29, '30, '32, '63, '65, '71.  
 Pilgrim, 121.  
 Pinson, 182, 222.  
 Pifman, 14, 16, 85, 86, 120, '21, '22, '23, '26, '27, '72, '78, '83, 223.  
 Pitt, 192.  
 Pittman, 275.  
 Pitra, 2, 4.  
 Plaisted, 231, '67.  
 Plummer, 135.  
 Pontiac, 105.  
 Poor, 47, 95, 141, '43, 44, '47, '48.  
 Poore, 90.  
 Pool, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 96.  
 Poole, 130, '32, '87.  
 Pope, 182, '83, '91, 223, '26, '35, '66.  
 Porter, 15, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 69, 70, 85, 86, 95, 120, '21, '22, '23, '25, '26, '27, '34, '42, '43, '53, '56, '65, 227, '60.  
 Potter, 4, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 79, 84, 274.  
 Poynton, 162.  
 Prat, 177, '79, '81.  
 Pratt, 30, 33, 183, '99, 202, 204, 209, '22.  
 Preble, 55.  
 Priest, 27.  
 Prentice, 18.  
 Prescott, 40, 42, 107, 108, '50, '51, '53, 227, '43.  
 Preston, 147, '59.  
 Price, 16, 18, 86, 120, '21, '60, '73, '76, '81, 223.  
 Prid, 234.  
 Fride, 89, 186, '87, '88, '92, 277.  
 Priest, 28, 120, '21, '27.  
 Prince, 37, 54, 55, 66, 124, '25, '54, '58, '59, 64, '63, '69, '72, '75, '77, '78, '80, '81, '83, 226, '53, '54.  
 Proctor, 40, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 95, 96, 141, '42, '43, '44, '47, '48, '49.  
 Proctor, 14, 21, 42, 44, 45, 46, 48, 96, 140, '63, '79, 214, '22, '51.  
 Pudney, 41, 46, 149.  
 Pudney, 168.  
 Pullover, 125.  
 Pulling, 251.  
 Pumeroy, 33.  
 Pummery, 128.  
 Punchedard, 84, 119, '22, '23, '59, '83, 205, '22, '24, '27, '30.  
 Punchin, 180.  
 Purchase, 3, 92, 93, 157, 267.  
 Pushee, 254.  
 Pickering, 26, 31, 54, 119, '22, '24, '27, '33, '38, '52, '57, '67, '70, '72, '73, '74, '75, '76, '77, '78, 80, '82, '83, 222, '25, '34, '35, '37, '63, '65, '70.  
 Pickeringo, 191, 278.  
 Picket, 172.  
 Pickman, 16, 31, 32, 33, 34, 36, 37, 51, 54, 69, 70, 71, 84, 85, 86, 92, 136, '40, '63, '64, '70, 221, '26, '28, '30.  
 Pickworth, 16, '4, 86, 89.  
 Pierce, 153, 243, '62.  
 Pike, 89, 90, 150, '53, 223, '25, '26, '28, '29, '30, '32, '63, '65, '71.  
 Pilgrim, 121.  
 Pinson, 182, 222.  
 Pifman, 14, 16, 85, 86, 120, '21, '22, '23, '26, '27, '72, '78, '83, 223.  
 Pitt, 192.  
 Pittman, 275.  
 Pitra, 2, 4.  
 Plaisted, 231, '67.  
 Plummer, 135.  
 Pontiac, 105.  
 Poor, 47, 95, 141, '43, 44, '47, '48.  
 Poore, 90.  
 Pool, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 96.  
 Poole, 130, '32, '87.  
 Pope, 182, '83, '91, 223, '26, '35, '66.  
 Porter, 15, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 69, 70, 85, 86, 95, 120, '21, '22, '23, '25, '26, '27, '34, '42, '43, '53, '56, '65, 227, '60.  
 Potter, 4, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 79, 84, 274.  
 Poynton, 162.  
 Prat, 177, '79, '81.  
 Pratt, 30, 33, 183, '99, 202, 204, 209, '22.  
 Preble, 55.  
 Priest, 27.  
 Prentice, 18.  
 Prescott, 40, 42, 107, 108, '50, '51, '53, 227, '43.  
 Preston, 147, '59.  
 Price, 16, 18, 86, 120, '21, '60, '73, '76, '81, 223.  
 Prid, 234.  
 Fride, 89, 186, '87, '88, '92, 277.  
 Priest, 28, 120, '21, '27.  
 Prince, 37, 54, 55, 66, 124, '25, '54, '58, '59, 64, '63, '69, '72, '75, '77, '78, '80, '81, '83, 226, '53, '54.  
 Proctor, 40, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 95, 96, 141, '42, '43, '44, '47, '48, '49.  
 Proctor, 14, 21, 42, 44, 45, 46, 48, 96, 140, '63, '79, 214, '22, '51.  
 Pudney, 41, 46, 149.  
 Pudney, 168.  
 Pullover, 125.  
 Pulling, 251.  
 Pumeroy, 33.  
 Pummery, 128.  
 Punchedard, 84, 119, '22, '23, '59, '83, 205, '22, '24, '27, '30.  
 Punchin, 180.  
 Purchase, 3, 92, 93, 157, 267.  
 Pushee, 254.  
 Pickering, 26, 31, 54, 119, '22, '24, '27, '33, '38, '52, '57, '67, '70, '72, '73, '74, '75, '76, '77, '78, 80, '82, '83, 222, '25, '34, '35, '37, '63, '65, '70.  
 Pickeringo, 191, 278.  
 Picket, 172.  
 Pickman, 16, 31, 32, 33, 34, 36, 37, 51, 54, 69, 70, 71, 84, 85, 86, 92, 136, '40, '63, '64, '70, 221, '26, '28, '30.  
 Pickworth, 16, '4, 86, 89.  
 Pierce, 153, 243, '62.  
 Pike, 89, 90, 150, '53, 223, '25, '26, '28, '29, '30, '32, '63, '65, '71.  
 Pilgrim, 121.  
 Pinson, 182, 222.

[illegible]

- Ulman, 150.  
 Upham, 49, 118, '95, 200, '56.  
 Upton, 41, 42, 48, '96, 142, '43, '44, '48, 247, 248.  
 Valentine, 195.  
 Vales, 233.  
 Valpey, 208.  
 Van Camp, 113.  
 Vanhorn, 113.  
 Vans, 139.  
 Venderwood, 234, 236.  
 Veny, 248.  
 Venner, 18, 186, 186, 274.  
 Veren, 39, 245.  
 Verin, 19.  
 Verrin, 19, 191, 235, 276.  
 Verry, 25, 30, 40, 178, 228, '63, '65, '68, '71.  
 Very, 26, '95, 146, '48, '49, '50, '77, '82, '99.  
 Vial, 100, 182.  
 Viall, 33.  
 Vincent, 12, 186, 190, 250.  
 Vincent, 234.  
 Vinson, 99, 190.  
 Virrin, 18, 88, 89, 187, 192.  
 Voltaire, 196.  
 Wade, 34.  
 Wadsworth, 248.  
 Wainwright, 28.  
 Waine, 155.  
 Walcott, 84, 126, '26, '73.  
 Walecott, 27, 176.  
 Walden, 48.  
 Waldo, 37, 139, '40, '64.  
 Wales, 161, 250.  
 Walk, 168.  
 Walke, 169.  
 Walker, 79, 88, 90, 131, 236, 237.  
 Wallis, 135, 161.  
 Waltam, 240.  
 Walter, 127.  
 Walton, 144.  
 Ward, 15, 16, 25, 33, 34, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 65, 66, 67, 69, 70, 71, 86, 92, 107, 116, '20, '22, '33, '34, '38, '52, '56, '57, '60, '63, '68, '69, '72, '73, '74, '77, '78, '79, '81, '201, '208, '56, '63, '64, '68, '69, '70.  
 Warly, 123.  
 Warner, 110, 159.  
 Warren, 185, 191.  
 Washington, 57, 63, 109.  
 Waterman, 19, 89.  
 Waters, 24, 85, 86, 96, 119, '20, '21, '22, '23, '25, '28, '33, '42, '43, '49, '56, '68, '69, '70, '73, '74, '75, '76, '77, '78, '79, '83, '203, '21, '22, '50, '51.  
 Wathan, 277.  
 Watkins, 215.  
 Wayne, 114.  
 West, 81.  
 Webb, 27, 31, 93, 128, '60, '62, '68, '70, '81, 200, '10, '22, '25, '26, '27, '32, '45, '46, '47, '50, '58, '62, '60, '71.  
 Webber, 244, 248.  
 Webster, 36, 236, '36, '44, '60, '77.  
 Weld, 84, 89.  
 Wellington, 136.  
 Wellman, 43, 44, 80, 208.  
 Wells, 16, 26, 84, 85, 86, 119, '20, '21, '73.  
 Welman, 80, 159, 260.  
 Wels, 123.  
 Wendell, 197.  
 Wesscott, 89.  
 West, 14, 15, 16, 37, 69, 70, 71, 85, 86, 119, '37, '58, '62, '69, '70, '71, '73, '76, '77, '78, '79, '81, '82, 200, '208, '12, '22, '24, '27, '28, '31, '33, '63, '65, '68, '69, '71.  
 Westgate, 13, 127, 225.  
 Weston, 12, 13, 14, 85, 89, 131, 186.  
 Wetherell, 230.  
 Wetmore, 200.  
 Wheat, 129.  
 Wheatland, 12, 40, 84, 95, 119, 140, '46, '68, 221, '55, '62.  
 Wheeler, 24, 178.  
 Whipple, 171, 248.  
 White, 32, 37, 54, 59, 94, 159, '67, '76, 200, 201, 260, '51, '57, '65, '69, '71, '80.  
 Whitefield, 22.  
 Whitfield, 194.  
 Whitheare, 90, 129.  
 Whitheire, 90, 132, 235, 237, 273.  
 Whiting, 39, 103.  
 Whittaker, 152, 162, 163.  
 Whittmore, 24, 41, 46, 47, 79, 95, 96, 143, '44, '46, 205.  
 Whittier, 244.  
 Whittle, 250.  
 Whitworth, 160.  
 Widger, 125.  
 Wight, 81.  
 Wighting, 78.  
 Wilkins, 124, 126, 252.  
 Wilkinson, 107, 108, 111.  
 Wilks, 128.  
 Wilks, 124, 127.  
 Willard, 25, 26, 122, '23, '25, '77, '82, '83, 224, '23, '24, '25, '26, '27, '46.  
 Willet, 111, 112.  
 Willoughbee, 222.  
 Willowby, 120, '22, '24, '26, '27, '68.  
 Williams, 13, 14, 15, 16, 37, 43, 77, 84, 85, 86, 92, 119, '20, '21, '22, '24, '25, '33, '34, '35, '68, '63, '71, '72, '73, '75, '77, '90, 204, '12, '25, '27, '28, '29, '30, '31, '32, '63, '65, '67.  
 Willes, 191, '92, 278, '80.  
 Willis, 89, 190.  
 Willis, 90, 175, '77, 219, '32, '65, '66, '75.  
 Willoughby, 178, 181.  
 Willson, 26.  
 Willmerding, 56.  
 Wilson, 3, 40, 41, 42, 43, 48, 107, '49, '69, 244.  
 Winchester, 147, 148.  
 Winn, 149.  
 Winsley, 71.  
 Winslow, 182.  
 Winsly, 72.  
 Winter, 84, 96, 120, '23, '24.  
 Winthrop, 29.  
 Winthrope, 188, '89, '91, '92.  
 Winthrope, 275.  
 Witherell, 227.  
 Witheridge, 181.  
 Witt, 79, 82.  
 Witter, 235.  
 Wolcott, 91.  
 Wolcott, 171, '72, '77, '78, 222.  
 Wood, 89, 129, '30, '61, '24.  
 Woodcock, 13.  
 Woodall, 168.  
 Woodberre, 246.  
 Woodberry, 245.  
 Woodbery, 12, 13, 14, 15, 43.  
 Woodbridge, 225, '27, '28, '31, '32, '63, '67, '70, '71.  
 Woodbry, 233.  
 Woodbury, 19, 42, 90, 130, '31, '36, '85, '86, '87, '89, '90, 234, '74, '80.  
 Woodman, 41, 42, 44, 45, 124.  
 Woodruff, 121.  
 Woods, 19, 87, 131.  
 Woodwell, 124, '26, '27, '35, '36, '68, '70, '72, '79, 228, '30, '31, '62, '64, '68.  
 Woolcock, 91, 92.  
 Woolcott, 170.  
 Woolfe, 190.  
 Woolber, 38, 39.  
 Woolsey, 55.  
 Worcester, 35, 36, 136.  
 Wormwood, 82, 83.  
 Wright, 24, 90, 102, '80, 278.  
 Wyer, 69.  
 Wyeth, 42.  
 Wyman, 24, 106, 248.  
 Wynes, 110.  
 Yewe, 279.  
 Yonge, 275.  
 Young, 36, 160, '62, '63, 227.  
 Zimmerman, 201.



# PUBLICATIONS OF THE ESSEX INSTITUTE.

For Sale by the Secretary. or exchanged for the Publications of other Societies.

JOURNAL of the Essex County Natural History Society, 8vo, 1836 . . .	\$0 50
PROCEEDINGS of the Essex Institute. 8vo. Vol. I. 1848—1856 . . .	2 00
“ “ “ “ “ “ II. 1856—1858 . . .	2 00
“ “ “ “ “ “ III. 1858—1863 . . .	2 00
“ “ “ “ “ “ IV. 1864—1865 (pres't vol.)	5 00
HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS of the Essex Institute. Vol. I. 1859 . .	2 00
“ “ “ “ “ “ II. 1860 . .	2 00
“ “ “ “ “ “ III. 1861 . .	2 00
“ “ “ “ “ “ IV. 1862 . .	2 00
“ “ “ “ “ “ V. 1863 . .	2 00
“ “ “ “ “ “ VI. 1864 . .	2 00
“ “ “ “ “ “ VII. 1865 pres. vol.	2 06
COLE'S Infusoria of Salem. Pamphlet, 8vo, 1853 . . . . .	0 50
WHITE'S Covenant of the First Church. Pamphlet, 8vo, 1856 . . . .	0 10
STREETER'S Account of the Newspapers and other Periodicals published in Salem. Pamphlet, 8vo, 1856 . . . . .	0 15
ENDICOTT'S Account of Leslie's Retreat. Pamphlet, 8vo, 1856 . . . .	0 25
FOWLER'S Account of the Life, Character, &c., of the Rev. Samuel Parris and of his connection with the Witchcraft Delusion of 1692. Pamphlet, 8vo.	857 0 15
WHITE'S Memoir of the Plummer Family. Pamphlet, 8vo. 1857 . . . .	0 15
DEDICATION of Plummer Hall. Pamphlet, 8vo, 1857 . . . . .	0 30
WEINLAND'S Egg Tooth of Snakes and Lizards. Pamphlet, 8vo, with a plate, 1857 . . . . .	0 15
ENDICOTT'S Account of the Piracy of the Ship Friendship of Salem in 1831. Pamphlet, 8vo, 1859 . . . . .	0 15
THE WEAL-REAF, a Record of the Essex Institute Fair. Pamphlet, 8vo, 1860	0 30
WHITE'S New-England Congregationalism. I Vol. 8vo, 1861 . . . . .	1 00
UPHAM'S Memoir of Gen. John Glover of Marblehead. Pamphlet, 8vo, 1853	0 50
BRIGGS' Memoir of D. A. White. Pamphlet, 8vo, 1864 . . . . .	0 30
PUTNAM'S & PACKARD'S Notes on Bees. Pamphlet, 8vo, 1865 . . . .	0 75
NATURALIST'S DIRECTORY, Part 1. Pamphlet, 12mo, . . . . .	0 75
“ “ “ “ Bound and interleaved . . . . .	1 00

# STATE NORMAL SCHOOL, SALEM, MASS.

**THIS INSTITUTION IS OPEN TO** Young Ladies not less than 16 years of age, (without limit as to place of residence,) who may wish to pursue a course of study extending through three terms, or a year and a half, in direct preparation for the work of teaching.

To all who intend to teach in the public schools of Massachusetts,

## **TUITION IS FREE.**

Text-Books are mostly furnished, from the Library of the School.

Good board can be obtained at from \$2 to \$3 per week.

From the State Appropriation and other sources, more than \$1000 are annually distributed to pupils who may merit and need the aid. The Terms commence on the last Wednesday of February, and the first Wednesday of September; and contain each twenty weeks of study, with a week's recess near the middle of the Term. Candidates for admission are examined on the first day of each Term.

For Circulars, or further information, address

**ALPHEUS CROSBY,**

**PRINCIPAL.**

---

**J. PERLEY, JR.,**

(194 Essex Street, Salem, Mass., up Stairs,)

**BOOK-BINDER**

AND

**BLANK-BOOK MANUFACTURER.**

**PERIODICALS OF ALL DESCRIPTIONS,**

Bound in Plain and Ornamental Style.

**PAPER RULED,**

AND BLANK BOOKS MADE TO ANY DESIRED PATTERN.

Particular attention paid to Binding Piano Music and Illustrated Newspapers















n

~~NON-CIRCULATING~~

Stanford University Libraries



3 6105 012 314 014

Stanford University Libraries  
Stanford, California

Return this book on or before date due.

MAR 13 1976



